

Pali Text Society

---

# SAMANTAPĀSĀDIKĀ

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY  
ON THE VINAYA PĪṬAKA

EDITED BY

J. TAKAKUSU, PH.D. (LEIPZIG), M.A., D.LITT. (OXON.),

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT, MEMBER OF THE IMPERIAL ACADEMY, TOKYO;

AND

M. NAGAI, D.LITT. (TOKYO).

LECTURER ON PALI, TOKYO UNIVERSITY.

VOL. I

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1924

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN.



## ABBREVIATIONS

- S.       =Sinhalese MS. (owned by Rev. Shaku Konen).  
S<sup>1</sup>.(D). =Sinhalese MS. of the Paris National Library, *fonds*  
          *Pāli*, 38, consulted by Prof. Oldenberg.  
Sp.       =Sinhalese printed text.  
B.       =Burmese MS. of the British Museum, Orient 3570.  
B<sup>1</sup>.(E). =Burmese MS. of the British Museum, Orient 1027,  
          consulted by Prof. Oldenberg.  
Bp.       =Burmese printed text, Pyi edition.  
Ch.       =Chinese translation of the Samantapāsādikā,  
          A.D. 488, by Saṃghabhadra, an Indian priest.  
B<sup>2</sup>.       =India Office, Pāli-Fausböll, No. 10.  
B<sup>3</sup>.       =India Office, Pāli, 177.  
Old.      =Oldenberg (Prof. Hermann).  
Vin.      =Vinaya piṭakam. (London, 1883.)



# SAMANTAPĀSĀDIKĀ NĀMA VINAYATTHAKATHĀ

*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambudhassa.*

Yo kappakoṭṭhi pi appameyyam  
kālaṃ karonto atidukkarāṇi<sup>1</sup>  
khedaṃ gato lokahitāya nātho,  
namo mahākārūṇikassa tassa. 1

asambuddhaṃ buddhanisevitaṃ yaṃ  
bhavābhavaṃ gacchati jīvaloko,  
namo avijjādikilesajāla-  
vidhamsino dhammavarassa tassa. 2

guṇehi yo sīlasamādhipañña-  
vimuttiññaṇṇappabhutiṃ yutto,  
khettaṃ janānaṃ kusalatthikānaṃ  
taṃ ariyasamṃghaṃ sirasā namāmi. 3

icc evaṃ accantanamassaneyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
namassamāno ratanattayaṃ yaṃ,  
puññaḥhisandaṃ vipulaṃ alattaṃ  
tassānubhāvena hatantarāyo. 4

yasmim tṭhite sāsanaṃ aṭṭhitassa  
patiṭṭhitaṃ hoti susaṇṭhitassa,  
taṃ vaṇṇayissaṃ vinayaṃ amissaṃ  
nissāya pubbācariyānubhāvaṃ. 5

kāmañ ca pubbācariyāsabhehi  
ñāṇambuniddhotamalāsavehi

<sup>1</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °karāṇi.

<sup>2</sup> Sp. -namassaniyaṃ.

visuddhavijjāpaṭisambhidehi saddhammasamvaṇṇanakovidehi,	6
sallekhiye no sulabhūpamehi Mahāvihārassa dhajūpamehi, samvaṇṇito 'yam vinayo naye cittehi sambuddhavarānvaṇṇaye.	7
samvaṇṇanā Siharadīpakena <sup>1</sup> vākyena esā pana saṅkhaṭṭā <sup>2</sup> , na kiñci attham abhisambhūnāti <sup>3</sup> dīpantare bhikkhujanassa yasmā,	8
tasmā imaṃ pālinayānurūpaṃ <sup>4</sup> samvaṇṇanaṃ dāni samārabhissaṃ ajjhesanaṃ buddhasirivhaya therassa sammā samanussaranta.	9
samvaṇṇanaṃ tañ ca samārabhanta <sup>5</sup> tasmā <sup>6</sup> Mahāaṭṭhakathaṃ sarīraṃ katvā Mahāpaccariyaṃ tatheva Kurundināmādisu <sup>7</sup> vissutāsu	10
vinicchayo aṭṭhakathāsu vutto yo yuttam attham apariccajanto, tato pi antogadhatheravādam samvaṇṇanaṃ sammāsamarābhissaṃ.	11
taṃ me nisāmentu pasannacittā therā ca bhikkhū navamajjhima ca dhammappadīpassa tathāgatassa sakkacca <sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ paṭimānayaṇtā <sup>9</sup> :	12
buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto yo tassa puttehi tatheva ñāto, so yehi tesam matim accajantā yasmā pure aṭṭhakathā akamsu,	13

<sup>1</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sihala-.<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkhata-.<sup>3</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>. °bhunāti.<sup>4</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāli-.<sup>5</sup> B. sammāra°.<sup>6</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tassā.<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. °ādīsu.<sup>8</sup> B. sakkaccaṃ.<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. pati°.

tasmā hi yaṃ aṭṭhakathāsu vuttam taṃ vajjayitvāna pamādalekham, sabbam pi sikkhāsu sagāravānaṃ yasmā pamāṇaṃ idha paṇḍitānaṃ.	14
tato ca bhāsantaram eva hitvā vitthāramaggañ ca samāsayitvā, vinicchayaṃ sabbam asesayitvā tantikkamaṃ kañci <sup>1</sup> avokkamitvā,	15
suttantikānaṃ vacanānaṃ attham suttānurūpaṃ paridīpayanti, <sup>2</sup> yasmā ayaṃ hessati vaṇṇanā pi sakkacca tasmā anusikkhitabbā ti. <sup>3</sup>	16

Tattha taṃ vaṇṇayissaṃ vinayaṃ ti vuttattā vinayo  
tāva vavatthapetaṃ, ten' etaṃ vuccati: vinayo nāma idha  
sakalaṃ vinayaṇṇaṃ adhippetam. samvaṇṇanattham paṇ'  
assa ayaṃ mātikā:

vuttam yena yadā yasmā dhāritaṃ yena cābhatam,  
yattha ppatitṭhitam c' etametam vatvā vidhiṃ tato.  
tenā 'ti ādipāṭhassa attham nānappakārato  
dassayanto karissāmi vinayass' atthavaṇṇanaṃ 'ti.

tattha vuttam yena yadā yasmā cā 'ti<sup>4</sup> idam tāva vacanaṃ  
tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti evaṃ-  
ādivacanaṃ sandhāya vuttam. idam hi buddhassa bha-  
gavato attapaccakkhavaṇṇanaṃ<sup>5</sup> na hoti, tasmā vattabbam

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kiñci.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. °yanti.

<sup>3</sup> The Chinese translation A.D. 489 omits the verses 6-16 chiefly referring to the sīhala atthakathā, while it adds 6 other verses which are not found in Pāli. The general purport is something like this: (I expound the meaning of Vinaya) 'so that the good law may long remain in the world and all beings fully enjoy its benefit. By the merit of this I desire to dispel all evils (hatantarāyo). If one wishes to keep the precept (sīla) one should keep it (until one is) freed from all sufferings.' As to vv. 4 and 5, only the first half of 4 and the second half of 5 are reproduced in Chinese, though not precisely.

<sup>4</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yasmā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. paccakka-.

ev' etam<sup>1</sup> idam vacanam kena<sup>2</sup> vuttam, kadā kasmā ca vuttan ti.<sup>3</sup> āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttam tam ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle. paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti<sup>4</sup> nāma c' esā kiñcāpi pañcasatikasaṅgītikkhandaḥake suvuttā,<sup>5</sup> nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi iminā nayena veditabbā.

dhammacakkappavattanam<sup>6</sup> hi ādim katvā yāva Subhaddaparibbājakavinayanā katabuddhakece Kusinārāyam Upavattane<sup>7</sup> Mallānam sālavane yamakasālānam antare Visākhapunnamadivase<sup>8</sup> paccūsasamaye<sup>9</sup> anupādisesāya nibbādhātuyā<sup>10</sup> parinibbute bhagavati lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne<sup>11</sup> sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusatasahasānam saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavati, Subhaddena buddhapabbajitena<sup>12</sup>: alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca homa idam vo kappati idam vo<sup>13</sup> na kappatīti, idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma tam karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma tam na<sup>14</sup> karissāmā 'ti vutta-vaeanam anussaranto, ṭhānam<sup>15</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū<sup>16</sup> atītasatthukam pāvacanān ti maññamānā pakkham labhitvā na cīrass' eva<sup>17</sup> saddhammaṃ antardhāpeyyum. yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatītasatthukam eva pāvacanān hoti.<sup>18</sup> vuttam h' etam bhagavatā: yo vo mayā Ānanda<sup>19</sup> dhammo ca vinayo ca desito

<sup>1</sup> S. eva tam; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ev'.

<sup>2</sup> S. tena.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. kadā vuttam, kasmā ca vuttan ti; B<sup>2</sup>. kadā ca vuttam, kasmā ca vuttan ti; Bp. kadā vuttam, kasmā vuttan ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. saṃgīti, sic passim.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuttā.

<sup>6</sup> From here to p. 104 ābhatan ti has been edited by H. Oldenberg in his Vinaya, iii, 283 f., London, 1881.

<sup>7</sup> Sum. Upavattam.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. Visākhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paccusa-.

<sup>10</sup> Sp. nibbāṇa-; B. parinibbāna-, sic passim.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. dhātubhājanadivase for parinibbāne.

<sup>12</sup> Ch. puts mahalla for buddha-.

<sup>13</sup> Sp. omits vo.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na tam.

<sup>15</sup> Sum. inserts before ṭhānam, 'edisassa ca saṃghasannipātassa puna dullabbabhāvaṃ maññamāno.'

<sup>16</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>. -bhikkhu atīta-.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cīrass' eva.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sum. pāvacanān ti.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. yo vo Ānanda mayā; Bp. yo kho Ānanda mayā.

paññatto so vo<sup>1</sup> mam' accayena satthā ti. yan nūnāhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathā yidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sāsa-  
naṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ.<sup>3</sup> yaṃ cāhaṃ bhaga-  
vatā: dhāressasi pana tvam me<sup>4</sup> Kassapa sānāni<sup>5</sup> paṃsukū-  
lāni<sup>6</sup> nibbasanānīti vatvā cīvare sādharmaṇaparibhogena  
anuggahito<sup>7</sup>: ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc'  
eva kāmehi—pe—paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharāmi,  
Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṅkhati vivicc' eva kā-  
mehi—pe—paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharatīti evam-  
ādinā nayena navānupubbavīhāraḥaḥabhiññādiḥbhedo<sup>9</sup> uttari-  
manussadhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhapanena<sup>10</sup> ca anug-  
gahito,<sup>11</sup> tassa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> kiṃ aññaṃ āṇanyaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhavissati. nanu  
mam bhagavā rājā viya sakakavacaissariyānuppadānena<sup>15</sup>  
attano kulavamsapatiṭṭhāpakam<sup>16</sup> puttam saddhammavaṃ-  
sapatiṭṭhāpako<sup>16</sup> me ayaṃ bhavissatīti mantvā iminā asā-  
dhāraṇena anuggahena anuggaheṣīti<sup>17</sup> cintayanto, dhamma-  
vinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.<sup>18</sup>

yathāha: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āma-  
ntesi<sup>19</sup>: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ<sup>20</sup>  
addhānamaggapaṭipanno<sup>21</sup> mahatā bhikkhusamghena sad-  
dhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehīti sabbam Subhaddakaṇḍam  
vitthārato veditabbam.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. yo vo. <sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. yathayidaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. ciraṭṭhitikaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. ciraṭṭhitikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. pana me tvam. <sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sānāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. 'kulāni.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti anuggahito; Sp.Bp. however put c' eva instead.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. -chaḷābhi'; B<sup>2</sup>. -chaḷābhiññāpabhede; Bp. -chaḷābhiññāppa-  
bhede; Sum. -vīhārasamāpattichaḷābhiññāppabhede.

<sup>10</sup> Sum. °ṭṭhānena.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. °ggahito.

<sup>12</sup> Sum. adds before tassa 'yathā ākāse paṇiṃ cāletvā alaggacittatāya  
c' eva candopamapaṭipadāya ca paṃsito.'

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti me.

<sup>14</sup> S. āṇanyaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āṇanyaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. sakkacca issari°.

<sup>16</sup> Bp. -ppaṭṭiṭṭh°.

<sup>17</sup> Sum. omits iti and adds 'imāya ca ulārāya paṃsaṃsāya paṃsaṃsīti.'

<sup>18</sup> B.Bp. janeti.

<sup>19</sup> S. āmantehi.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sum. Kusinārāyaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> Bp. -ppaṭipanno.

<sup>22</sup> Sum. adds 'attham pan' assa mahāparinibbānāvasāne āgatattṭhāne  
eva kathayissāma.'

tato param āha: handa mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma,<sup>1</sup> pure adhammo dhippati<sup>2</sup> dhammo paṭibāhiyati,<sup>3</sup> avinayo dhippati<sup>2</sup> vinayo paṭibāhiyati,<sup>3</sup> pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. bhikkhū āhaṃsu<sup>4</sup>: tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti.

thero sakalanavaṅgasatthusaṇaṇapariyattidhare puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmiānāgāmisukkhavipassakakhīṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca<sup>5</sup> vajjetvā<sup>6</sup> tipītakasabapariyattippabhedadhare<sup>7</sup> paṭisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggaṃ āropite tevijjādi-bhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇcasate pariggahesi. ye sandhāya idam vuttam: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapaṇcaarahantasaṭāni uccinīti.<sup>8</sup>

kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti. āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaraṇattham. tena h'<sup>9</sup> āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā<sup>10</sup> dhammasaṃgīti<sup>11</sup> kātum. so h' āyasmā sekho<sup>12</sup> sakaraṇīyo, tasmā saha<sup>13</sup> na sakkā. yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabaladesitam<sup>14</sup> suttam geyyādikaṃ<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup>bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ<sup>16</sup> nāma n' atthi,<sup>17</sup> tasmā vinā pi<sup>18</sup> na sakkā. yadi evam sekho<sup>12</sup> pi samāno dhammasaṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā<sup>19</sup> therena<sup>20</sup> uccinitabbo assa, atha kasmā<sup>21</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṃgāyeyyāma.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. dhippati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭibāhiyyati.

<sup>4</sup> B. ahaṃsum.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. B. omīti ca.

<sup>6</sup> Sum. bajjayitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. -pabhedā.

<sup>8</sup> Cullavagga xi, 1, 2.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. tena āyas°; B<sup>2</sup>. tena hi āyas°. Old. tenāh': āyas°.

<sup>10</sup> B. nāsakkā.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. °gītīm.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sekkho.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sahāpi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dasabalena desitam.

<sup>15</sup> S. suttam geyyādīm; Sp. suttageyyādīm; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sum. suttageyyādikaṃ.

<sup>16-16</sup> Sum. omits and has 'apaccakkham' instead; S.Sp. paṭiggahitaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> Sum. adds 'yathāha: dvāsītīm Buddhato gaṇhīm dvesahassāni bhikkhuto | caturāsītisahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti || (Theragāthā i, 1024).

<sup>18</sup> S.Sp. Sum. omīti pi.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahupakārattā; B<sup>1</sup>. bahupakārattā.

<sup>20</sup> S. therena, sic passim.

<sup>21</sup> Sum. omits atha.



uccinito ti<sup>1</sup> parūpavādavivajjanato.<sup>2</sup> therō hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu<sup>3</sup> jātesu pi na v' āyaṃ kumārako mattaṃ aññāsīti, kumārakavādena ovadati.<sup>4</sup> Sakyakulappasūto<sup>5</sup> cāyaṃ āyasmā<sup>6</sup> tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto,<sup>7</sup> tatra hi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā bahū<sup>9</sup> asekha-<sup>10</sup> paṭisambhidappatte<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-<sup>12</sup> paṭisambhidappattam<sup>13</sup> therō uccinīti upavadeyyum. tam parūpavādaṃ parivajjento<sup>14</sup> Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgīti<sup>15</sup> na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yevānumatiyā<sup>16</sup> gahessāmīti tam<sup>17</sup> na uccini.<sup>18</sup>

atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya<sup>19</sup> theram yācimsu. yathāha: bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum: ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho<sup>20</sup> abhabbo<sup>21</sup> chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatim gantum,<sup>22</sup> bahu vata tena<sup>23</sup> bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante therō āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmataṃ saddhim pañca therasatāni ahesum.

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kattha nu<sup>24</sup> kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmā 'ti. atha kho<sup>25</sup> therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Rājagahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sum. omits ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. patirūpavādaviv°; B. parūpavādappavajjanato; Sum. -vādavajjanato. <sup>3</sup> S. phalitesu. <sup>4</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp. vadati; Sum. ovadeti.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ppasuto; B.B<sup>1</sup>. -kūlappasuto.

<sup>6</sup> S (D). adds Ānando; B.B<sup>1</sup>. c' āyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cūla-; Sum. culla-.

<sup>8</sup> Sum. keci for hi. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bahu-. <sup>10</sup> Sp.Bp. asekkha-.

<sup>11</sup> B. °bhīdā-; B<sup>1</sup>. °bhīdā-; Bp.Sum. °bhīdā-.

<sup>12</sup> Sp.Bp. sekkha-. <sup>13</sup> See note 11.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. °vajjanto. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. saṃgītim.

<sup>16</sup> Bp. yeva anuma°; Sum. yeva naṃ anuma°.

<sup>17</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. omit tam. <sup>18</sup> Sum. adds iti.

<sup>19</sup> Sum. Ānandattherass' atthāya. <sup>20</sup> Bp. sekkho.

<sup>21</sup> B. ca after abh°.

<sup>22</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. bhayā mohāgati gantum; B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. bhayā mohā agatim gantum.

<sup>23</sup> S. bahum ānena; Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahu cānena; B. bahuñ jānena; B<sup>1</sup>. bahum c' anena; Sum. bahū ca tena; Cullavagga xi, 1, 2. bahu ca tena.

<sup>24</sup> S. kathan nu.

<sup>25</sup> B. omits kho.

kho mahāgocaram pahūtasenāsanam. yan nūna mayam Rājagahe vassam vasantā<sup>1</sup> dhammañ ca vinayañ ca sam-gāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. kasmā pana tesam<sup>2</sup> etad ahosi. idam amhākam thāvarakammam<sup>3</sup> koci visabhāgapuggalo samghamajjham pavisitvā<sup>4</sup> ukkoṭeyyā 'ti.

athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyakammena<sup>5</sup> sāvesi. tam Samgītikkhandhake vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.<sup>6</sup>

atha tathāgatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhu-kīlanadivasesu<sup>7</sup> sattasu ca dhātupūjādivasesu vītivattesu adḍhamāso atikkanto, idāni gimhānam<sup>8</sup> diyaḍḍho māso seso upakatthā vassūpanāyikā ti mantvā Mahākassapatthero: Rājagaham āvuso gacchāmā 'ti upaḍḍham bhikkhusamgham gahetvā<sup>9</sup> ekam maggam gato. Anuruddhatthero pi<sup>10</sup> upaḍḍham<sup>11</sup> gahetvā ekam maggam gato.

Ānandatthero pana bhagavato pattacīvaram gahetvā bhikkhusamghaparivūṭo<sup>12</sup> Sāvattim gantvā Rājagaham gantukāmo yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi.<sup>13</sup> Ānandattherena gatagataṭṭhāne mahāparidevo ahosi: bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāram ṭhapetvā āgato 'sīti. anupubbena pana Sāvattim anuppatte there ca<sup>14</sup> bhagavato parinibbānadivase viya mahāparidevo ahosi. tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttāya<sup>15</sup> dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājānam saññāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā<sup>16</sup> dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭiyā dvāram vivaritvā mañcapiṭṭham<sup>17</sup> nīharitvā pappoṭhetvā<sup>18</sup> gandhakuṭim sammajjitvā milātamālākaca-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. (D). vassanto.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. nesam.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. dhāvara-.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. pavisitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -datiyena kammena.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ñatabbam. Sum. gives the kammavāca proceedings in full, after which the paragraphs greatly differ from our text.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. -kīlana-.

<sup>8</sup> B. gimānam; B<sup>1</sup>. gimmānam.

<sup>9</sup> S. 'tvā ti.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. omit pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds bhikkhusamgham as before. <sup>12</sup> B. -samgham pari°.

<sup>13</sup> Bp. pakkāmi.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aniccatādipaṭisaṃyuttāya.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pavisitvā, sic passim.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. mañcapidham, sic passim; B<sup>2</sup>. mañcapiṭṭham, sic passim.

<sup>18</sup> S.Bp. pappoṭhetvā; B. pappoṭetvā; B<sup>1</sup>. pabbodetvā; B<sup>2</sup>. pappo-tetvā.

varam<sup>1</sup> chaḍḍetvā<sup>2</sup> mañcapīṭham atiharitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇīyam vattam sabbam akāsi. atha<sup>3</sup> therō bhagavato parinibbānato ppabhuti<sup>4</sup> ṭhānanisajjabahulattā<sup>5</sup> ussannadhātukam kāyam samassāsetum<sup>6</sup> dutiyadivase khīravirecanam pīvitvā vihāre yeva nisīdi. yaṃ sandhāya Subhena māṇavena<sup>7</sup> pahitam mānavakam etam<sup>8</sup> avoca: akālo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā. app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyā-mā 'ti. dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchāsamaṇena gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho Dīghanikāye Subhasuttam nāma dasamaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. atha kho<sup>9</sup> therō Jetavanavihāre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ kārāpetvā upakaṭṭhāya<sup>10</sup> vassūpanāyikāya<sup>11</sup> Rājagaham gato.

tathā Mahākassapaṭthero ca<sup>12</sup> Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusaṃgham gahetvā Rājagaham eva gato.

tena<sup>13</sup> kho pana samayena Rājagahe aṭṭhārasa mahāvihārā hontī. te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitaṭṭhāpā<sup>14</sup> ahesum. bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattacīva-ram gahetvā vihāre ca parivene<sup>15</sup> ca chaḍḍetvā<sup>16</sup> agamamsu. tattha therā bhagavato vacanapūjanattham tittihiyavādapa-rimocanattham ca paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> karomā 'ti cintesum.

tittihiyā hi vadeyyum<sup>18</sup>: samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun<sup>16</sup> ti. tesam vādaparimocanatthañ ca cintesun ti vuttaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Old. milāna-.

<sup>2</sup> S. chaḍḍhetvā; B.B<sup>1</sup>. chaṭṭetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds kho.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. pabhuti; B<sup>2</sup>. pabhūti.

<sup>5</sup> S. ṭhāna-, sic passim.

<sup>6</sup> B. sammassāsetum; B<sup>1</sup>. samayāpetum.

<sup>7</sup> Sp. mānavena, sic passim.

<sup>8</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etad.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. omī kho.

<sup>10</sup> B. upakathāya; B<sup>1</sup>. upakatthāya.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. vassupa°.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī ca.

<sup>13</sup> From here the text again agrees roughly with Sum. (18).

<sup>14</sup> B. chaṭṭitapatitaṭṭhāpā; B<sup>1</sup>. chaṭṭitapatitaṭṭhāpā.

<sup>15</sup> S. parivene.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp. chaḍḍhetvā; B.B<sup>1</sup>. chaṭṭetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. -saṃkhāraṇaṃ here.

<sup>18</sup> B. hi upavadeyyum; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hi evaṃ vad°.

vuttam pi c' etam<sup>1</sup>: atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphuḷlapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ.<sup>2</sup> handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphuḷlapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ karoma, majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmā 'ti.<sup>3</sup>

te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhamsu. Ajātasattu rājā āgantvā vanditvā, kim bhante āgata 'tthā 'ti<sup>4</sup> attanā kattabbakiccaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭipucchi. therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṭṭhāya haṭṭhakammam paṭivedesum. sādhu bhante ti rājā haṭṭhakammakārake manusse adāsi. therā paṭhamamāsam<sup>6</sup> sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkharāpetvā<sup>7</sup> rañño ārocesum: niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja viharapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ, idāni dhammavinayasamgahaṃ karomā 'ti. sādhu bhante vissatthā<sup>8</sup> karoṭha, mayham āpācakkam, tumhākam dhammacakkam hotu, ānāpetha me<sup>9</sup> bhante kim karomīti. dhammasamgahaṃ<sup>10</sup> karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajjaṭṭhānam<sup>11</sup> mahārājā 'ti. kattha karomi bhante ti. Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre<sup>12</sup> kātum yuttam mahārājā 'ti.

sādhu bhante ti kho rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā<sup>13</sup> nimmitasadisam suvibhattabhittithambhasopānam<sup>14</sup> nānāvīdhamālākammalatākammaviccittam abhibhavantaṃ iva rājabhavanavibhūtim avahasantaṃ<sup>15</sup> iva devavimānasirim siriyaṃ niketaṃ iva ekanipātanatittham<sup>16</sup> iva ca devamanussanayanavibhaṅgānam<sup>17</sup> lokarāmaṇeyyakam iva<sup>18</sup> sampiṇḍitaṃ daṭṭhabbasāramaṇaṃ maṇḍapaṃ<sup>19</sup> kārapetvā, vividhaku-

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. h' etam.

<sup>2</sup> B. samvaṇṇitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Cull. xi, 1-5.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. āgatātthā 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. kattabbam kiccaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. kātabbakiccaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhamam māsam.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. sabbavīhārapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ kārapetvā; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sabbavīhāre paṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ kārapetvā; B.B<sup>1</sup>. sabbe vihāre paṭisaṃkharāpetvā; B<sup>2</sup>. sabbavīhāre paṭisaṃkharāpetvā. <sup>8</sup> B. vissatthā.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. omits me.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omits dhamma.

<sup>11</sup> B. sannisajjanaṭṭhānam and adds laddhum vaṭṭati after it.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. sattapaṇṇaguhādvāre; B<sup>1</sup>. sattapaṇṇaguhādvāre; Bp. sattapaṇṇaguhādvāre.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Visukammunā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sopānanānā-; Bp.Sum. -bhittitthambha-.

<sup>15</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Sp. apahasantaṃ. <sup>16</sup> S. Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -nipātāttham.

<sup>17</sup> S. -vīhaṅgānam; Sp.B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vīhaṅgānam.

<sup>18</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. iva ca.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. maṇḍappam.

sumadāmaolambakaviniggalantacāruvitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ratanavicitra-  
manikottimatalam iva ca naṃ<sup>2</sup> nānāpupphūpahāravicitrasu-  
pariniṭṭhitabhūmikammaṃ brahmavimāṇasadisam alaṃka-  
ritvā, tasmim mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni paññāpetvā,<sup>3</sup>  
dakkhiṇabhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsaṇaṃ maṇ-  
ḍapamajjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ buddhassa bhagavato āsa-  
nārahaṃ dhammāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā,<sup>3</sup> dantakhacitaṃ vīja-  
niṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhusaṃghassa ārocāpesi: niṭṭhitaṃ bhante  
mama kiccaṃ ti.

tasmim<sup>5</sup> kho pana samaye<sup>6</sup> ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Ānandaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āhaṃsu: imasmim bhikkhusaṃghe  
eko bhikkhu vissagandhaṃ vāyanto<sup>7</sup> vicaratīti.

thero taṃ sutvā imasmim bhikkhusaṃghe añño vissagan-  
dhaṃ vāyanto vicaraṇabhikkhu nāma n' atthi, addhā ete maṃ  
sandhāya vadantīti saṃvegaṃ āpajji. ekacce bhikkhū āyas-  
mantam Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu<sup>8</sup>: sve āvusō sannipāto<sup>9</sup> tvaṇ ca  
sekho<sup>10</sup> sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantum,  
appamatto hohīti.

atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto,<sup>11</sup> na kho pana me  
taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āham<sup>12</sup> sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gacchey-  
yan ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā<sup>13</sup> vitināmetvā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayam<sup>14</sup> caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pa-  
visitvā nipajjissāmīti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito  
muttā appattaṇ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanam,<sup>15</sup> etasmim antare  
anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.<sup>16</sup> ayaṃ hi āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. -viniggilanta-.

<sup>2</sup> S. -kottimatalavacanam; B. -kotī<sup>2</sup>; Sum. taṃ for naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp. paññāpāpetvā; Bp. paññāpetvā.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. bijaniṃ c' ettha ṭhapetvā; Sum. -khacitavijaniṃ  
c' ettha ṭhapetvā.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. omit the passage 'tasmim kho' to 'āpajji. ekacce,' about five  
lines.

<sup>6</sup> Sum. divase for samaye.

<sup>7</sup> Sum. vāyyanto.

<sup>8</sup> S. āhaṃsum; Sum. ekacce naṃ āhaṃsu.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvusō Ānanda saṃghasannipāto.

<sup>10</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. sekkho, sic passim.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. adds bhavissati.

<sup>12</sup> S. S<sup>1</sup>. (D). Sp. sv āham; B<sup>2</sup>. Sum. y' āham.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. kāyagatā satiyā.

<sup>14</sup> Sum. -samaye.

<sup>15</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. bibbohanam, sic passim.

<sup>16</sup> S. vimucciṃ.

caṃkadena bahi vītināmetvā viṣesaṃ nibbattetum asak-  
konto cintesi: nanu maṃ<sup>1</sup> bhagavā etad avoca<sup>2</sup>: katapañño  
'si tvam Ānanda padhānam anuyuñja, khippaṃ<sup>3</sup> hohisi<sup>4</sup>  
anāsavo ti. buddhānañ ca kathādosso nāma n'atthi. mama  
accāraddham viriyan,<sup>5</sup> tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya sam-  
vattati. haṇḍāham viriyasamatham<sup>6</sup> yojemīti, caṃkamā  
orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne<sup>7</sup> ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ  
pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmīti kāyaṃ  
mañcake apanāmesi.<sup>9</sup> dve pādā bhūmito muttā, sīsaṃ bim-  
bohanam asampattam.<sup>10</sup> etasmim antare anupādāya āsavehi  
cittaṃ vimuttam<sup>11</sup> catuiriyaṃ pathavirahitam<sup>12</sup> therassa ara-  
hattam ahoṣi.<sup>13</sup> tena imasmim sāsane anipanno anisinnō<sup>14</sup>  
aṭṭhito acamkamanto ko<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu arahattam patto ti vutte,  
Ānandatthero ti vattum vaṭṭati.

atha<sup>16</sup> therā bhikkhū dutiyadvise<sup>17</sup> katabhattakiccā pat-  
tacivaram paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā.<sup>18</sup>  
Ānandatthero<sup>19</sup> pana attano arahattapattim<sup>20</sup> ñāpetukāmo  
bhikkhūhi saddhim na gato. bhikkhū yathābuddham attano  
attano āsane<sup>21</sup> nisīdantā Ānandattherassa āsanam ṭhapetvā<sup>22</sup>  
nisinnā. tattha kehici pi<sup>23</sup> etam āsanam kassā 'ti vutte,  
Ānandassā 'ti.<sup>24</sup> Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato ti, tasmim samaye  
thero cintesi: idāni mayham gamanakālo ti. tato attano

<sup>1</sup> S. mayam.

<sup>2</sup> Mahāpari. v, 35.

<sup>3</sup> Old. kippam.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. hohi; B<sup>2</sup>. hohīsi.

<sup>5</sup> Sum. mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>. viriya-samataṃ; Bp. vīriya-samataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pādedhovana-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pavisitvā.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). upanāmesi; B. appanāmesi.

<sup>10</sup> B. bibbohanam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sīsañ ca bibbohanam.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. vimmuttam.

<sup>12</sup> Sum. caturiri°; B. -pathavinimuttam.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. omīti ahoṣi.

<sup>14</sup> B. anipanno anissinnō.

<sup>15</sup> Old. kho.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add kho.

<sup>17</sup> Sum. (24) adds pañcamiyā pakkhassa after this, so Chin.

<sup>18</sup> Sum. (24) sannipatimsu.

<sup>19</sup> Sum. a lengthy addition here.

<sup>20</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp.Sum. -ppattim.

<sup>21</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pattāsane.

<sup>22</sup> B. dhapetvā; B<sup>1</sup>. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>23</sup> S.Sp. kehici' āpi; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (26) kehici, omīti pi.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Ānandattherassā 'ti.

ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ<sup>1</sup> nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. ākāseṇa gantvā<sup>2</sup> nisīditi pi eke.

evaṃ nisinne<sup>3</sup> tasmim āyasmante Mahākassapaṭthero bhikkū āmantesi: āvuso kim<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam saṃgāyāma dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā ti. bhikkhū āhaṃsu<sup>5</sup>: bhante Mahākassapa, vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa<sup>6</sup> āyu, vinaye t̥hite sāsanaṃ t̥hitam hoti, tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgāyāma<sup>7</sup> 'ti. kaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhuraṃ katvā ti. āyasmantaṃ Upālin<sup>8</sup> ti. kim Ānando na ppahotīti. no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsam-buddho dharamāno<sup>9</sup> yeva vinayapariyattim nissāya āyasmaṇṭaṃ Upālim etadagge t̥hapesi: etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ<sup>10</sup> yadidaṃ Upāliti. tasmā Upālitheram pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāma<sup>11</sup> 'ti. tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā<sup>12</sup> 'va attānaṃ<sup>11</sup> sammanni, Upālithero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammanni.

tatrāyaṃ pāli.<sup>12</sup> atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃgham ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yaḍi saṃghassa patta-kallam, ahaṃ Upālim vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā pi<sup>13</sup> Upāli saṃgham ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ putt̥ho vissajjeyyan ti.<sup>14</sup> evaṃ attānaṃ<sup>15</sup> samman-nitvā āyasmā Upāli vuṭṭhāyāsana<sup>16</sup> ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vījanaṃ gahetvā.<sup>17</sup>

tato<sup>18</sup> Mahākassapo therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upālim vinayaṃ pucchi: paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathaviyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (26) ākāseṇāgantvā. <sup>3</sup> Sum. (27) āgate pana.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. āhaṃsuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Sum. (27) buddhassa sāsanaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). kim.

<sup>8</sup> S. Upālin, sic passim.

<sup>9</sup> S. dharamāno; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -sambuddho (corrected °ddhe) dharamāne.

<sup>10</sup> S. -dharāṇaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. attam.

<sup>12</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (28) pāli.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. omit pi.

<sup>14</sup> Cullavagga xi, 1, 7.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. attanā 'va attānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. vuṭṭhāyāsane; B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (28) vuṭṭhāyāsana.

<sup>17</sup> B. bījanaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>. bījani, B<sup>2</sup>. bījanaṃ; Sum. (28) -khacita-vījanaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tato āyasmā.

bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante ti. kaṃ<sup>2</sup> ārabbhā 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ<sup>3</sup> ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme ti.

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi, nidānaṃ pi pucchi, puggalaṃ pi pucchi, paññattim pi pucchi, anuppaññattim<sup>4</sup> pi pucchi, āpattim pi pucchi, anāpattim pi pucchi. yathā<sup>5</sup> ca paṭhamassa tathā dutiyassa tathā tatiyassa tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi—pe—anāpattim pi pucchi,<sup>5</sup> puṭṭho puṭṭho Upālittthero<sup>6</sup> vissajjesi.

tato<sup>7</sup> imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti saṃgahaṃ āropetvā<sup>8</sup> terasa saṃghādisesāni terasakan ti ṭhapesuṃ.<sup>9</sup> dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ tiṃsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. dve navutisikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesuṃ pañcasattatisikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ? satta dhamme adhikaraṇasamathā ti<sup>10</sup> ṭhapesuṃ.

evaṃ<sup>11</sup> Mahāvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge atṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesuṃ. sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan<sup>12</sup> ti ṭhapesuṃ. tiṃsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ.

chasaṭṭhisatasikkhāpadāni<sup>13</sup> pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. atṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. satta dhamme adhika-

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (29) *omit* bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> Sum. (29) *kim*.

<sup>3</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Kalandaputtaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anupaññ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5-5</sup> Sum. (29) *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> Sum. āyasmā Upāli.

<sup>7</sup> Sum. *inserts two paragraphs* (30-31) *here*; Sum. 32 *agrees only in substance with this paragraph*.

<sup>8</sup> B. āropetvā ṭhapesuṃ; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āropetvā ṭhapesuṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. terasa kaṇḍan ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). -samathānīti.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. (32) *evaṃ* viśādhikāni dve sikkhāpadasatāni Mahāvibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesuṃ. Mahāvibhaṅgāvasāne pi purimanayen' eva mahāpaṭhavī akampittha.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sattarasakaṇḍan.

<sup>13</sup> Sum. (33) chasaṭṭhi-.



raṇasamathā ti ṭhapesum. evaṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā eten' eva upāyena Khandhaka-Parivāre pi āropesum.<sup>2</sup>

evaṃ etaṃ saubhatovibhaṅgakkhandhakaparivāraṃ Vinayapitakaṃ saṃgahaṃ ārūḥam. sabbam Mahākassapatthero pucchi, Upālitthero vissajjesi. pucchāvissajjanapariyosāne<sup>3</sup> pañca arahantasatāni<sup>4</sup> saṃgahaṃ āropitanayen' eva gaṇasajjhāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> akamsu.

vinayasamgahāvasāne Upālitthero dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā buddhe<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitukāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalam dhuraṃ<sup>8</sup> katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo ti. bhikkhū Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ<sup>9</sup> katvā ti āhamsu.

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ṇāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ṇāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā.<sup>11</sup> Mahākassapatthero<sup>12</sup> Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi. Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. antarā ca bhante

<sup>1</sup> Sum.(33) tīni sikkhāpadasatāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catusatṭhi bhāṇavārā ti ṭhapesum. ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vuttanayen' eva mahāpaṭhavi akampittha.

<sup>2</sup> Sum. (34) asīti-bhāṇavāraparimāṇam Khandhakaṃ pañcaviṣatibhāṇavāraparimāṇam parivāraṃ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, etc.

<sup>3</sup> B. -visajjanāpariyo°; B<sup>2</sup>. -visajjanapariyo°.

<sup>4</sup> S. arahatta-.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). ghana-.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuḍḍhe.

<sup>7</sup> S. taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits puggalaṃ; dhuraṃ for dhuraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhuraṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Sum. (36) -khacita-vij°.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. inserts here a paragraph (37) on Kassapa's questions to bhikkhus.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. atha kho Mah°; Bp. atha Mah°. Hereafter Sum. agrees only in substance.

Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam<sup>1</sup> rājāgarake Ambalaṭṭhikāyan ti. kam ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakam Brahma-dattañ ca māṇavakan<sup>2</sup> ti. <sup>3</sup>kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ. vaṇṇa-vaṇṇe ti.<sup>3</sup>

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyamantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ paṇāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. Rājagahe bhante Jivakambavane ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi<sup>4</sup> nikāye pucchi. pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti. tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ buddhavadānaṃ.

tattha vinayo āyasmatā Upālittherena<sup>5</sup> vissajjito,<sup>6</sup> sesa-Khuddakanikāyo<sup>7</sup> cattāro ca nikāyā Ānandattherena.<sup>8</sup>

'taḍ' etaṃ<sup>9</sup> sabbam pi<sup>10</sup> buddhavadānaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ, dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ,<sup>11</sup> paṭhamamajjhima-pacchimavasena<sup>12</sup> ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭakavasena, nikāyavasena pañcavidhaṃ, aṅgavasena navavidhaṃ, dhammakhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidhaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

kathaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ. yaṃ hi bhagavatā anutaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhivā yāva anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati<sup>13</sup> etthantare pañcaccattālīsavassāni<sup>14</sup> devamanussanāgayakkhādayo anusāsantena<sup>15</sup> paccavekkhantena vā vuttaṃ sabbam taṃ ekarasaṃ vimut-tirasaṃ eva hoti. evaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Nālandam; B<sup>1</sup>. Nālantam.

<sup>2</sup> S. mānavan; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mānavan; B<sup>1</sup>. mānavam and omits ti.

<sup>3-3</sup> S.Sp. omits; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). kasmim; B. kismim vatthusmin ti; B<sup>1</sup>. kismim vatthusmim; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit pi.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ttherena na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. visajjito.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> The above sections roughly correspond with Sum. §§ 38-42. From this section to p. 30, l. 5, vavattapetvā omitted by Oldenberg.

<sup>9</sup> Sum. (43) evam etaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds hoti.

<sup>12</sup> B. pacchimabuddhavadānavasena.

<sup>13</sup> Sum. (44) adds tāva.

<sup>14</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -cattālīsa-.

<sup>15</sup> S. anusāsantena.

kathaṃ dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ. sabbam ev' etam<sup>1</sup> dhammo ca<sup>2</sup> vinayo cā 'ti saṅkham<sup>3</sup> gacchatī. tattha vinayapīṭakam vinayo, avasesaṃ buddhavacanaṃ dhammo. ten' evāha: yaṃ nūna<sup>4</sup> mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti,<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ Upālim vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti ca. evaṃ dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ.

kathaṃ paṭhamamajjhimapacchimavasena<sup>6</sup> tividhaṃ. sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ majjhima-buddhavacanaṃ pacchimabuddhavacanaṃ ti tippabhedam hoti. tattha:

anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam,  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto,<sup>7</sup> dukkhā jāti punappunam.  
gahakāraṃ diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ viṣamkhitam,  
viṣamkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā 'ti.<sup>8</sup>

idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ. keci yadā have pātubhavantī dhammā ti khandhake<sup>9</sup> udānagāthaṃ āhu.<sup>10</sup> esā pana pātipadadivase sabbaññūbhāvappattassa<sup>11</sup> somanassamaya-ñāṇena<sup>12</sup> paccayākāraṃ paccavekkhantassa<sup>13</sup> uppannā udānagāthā ti veditabbā. yaṃ pana parinibbānakāle abhāsi: handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo vāyadhammā<sup>14</sup> samkhārā, appamādena sampādetthā 'ti.<sup>15</sup> idaṃ pacchimabuddhavacanaṃ. ubhinnaṃ<sup>16</sup> antare yaṃ vuttam etam<sup>17</sup> majjhima-buddhavacanaṃ.<sup>18</sup> evaṃ paṭhamamajjhimapacchima-vasena tividhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (45) eva c' etam.

<sup>2</sup> S.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (45) c' eva. <sup>3</sup> B.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkhyam.

<sup>4</sup> B. yaṃ na nu; B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>. yaṃ nu na; Sum. yaṃ nūna.

<sup>5</sup> Sum. (45) omits ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. °cchimabuddhavacanavasena.

<sup>7</sup> B. -kāraṇagave°; B.<sup>1</sup>. -kāragave°; B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kāraṃ gave°.

<sup>8</sup> Dhammapada, 153, 4; Th. I, 183 f (cf. trs. p. 140. n<sup>1</sup>); Sum. 46.

<sup>9</sup> Vin., Mahāvagga, i, 1, 3.

<sup>10</sup> Sum. (46) vadanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. °ññūvayappatt°; Sp.B.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>. °ññūbhāva-.

<sup>12</sup> B.B.<sup>1</sup>. somanassañāṇena.

<sup>13</sup> B. paccaventaṃ by mistake.

<sup>14</sup> B. -dhamma-.

<sup>15</sup> Mahāparin. vi, 10.

<sup>16</sup> Sum. (46) ubhinnaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. tam.

<sup>18</sup> B.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vacanaṃ ti; Sum. (46) -vacanaṃ nāma.

katham piṭakavasena tividham. sabbam pi h' etaṃ Vinayapiṭakam Suttantapiṭakam Abhidhammapiṭakan ti tip-pabhedam eva hoti. tattha paṭhamasaṃgītiyaṃ saṃgītañ ca asaṃgītañ<sup>1</sup> ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni, dve Vibhaṅgāni,<sup>2</sup> dvāvisati Khandhakāni,<sup>3</sup> soḷasa Parivārā ti. idaṃ Vinayapiṭakam nāma.

Brahmajālādicatuttimsasuttasaṃgaho Dīghanikāyo,<sup>4</sup> Mūlapariyāyasuttādidiyaddhasatadve suttasaṃgaho Majjhimanikāyo, Oghatarāṇasuttādisattasuttasahassasattasatadvāsaṭṭhisuttasaṃgaho<sup>4</sup> Samyuttanikāyo, Cittapariyādānasuttādinavasuttasahassapañcasattasattapaññāsasuttasaṃgaho Aṅgutaranikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha<sup>5</sup>-Dhammapada-Udāna-Itivuttaka-Suttanipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-Thera-Therīgāthā<sup>6</sup>-Jātaka-Niddesa-Pāṭisambhidā-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsa-Cariyāpiṭakavasena paññārasabhedo<sup>7</sup> Khuddakanikāyo ti. idaṃ Suttantapiṭakam nāma.<sup>8</sup>

Dhammasaṅgani,<sup>9</sup> Vibhaṅgo, Dhātukathā, Puggalapaññatti, Kathāvatthu, Yamakam, Paṭṭhāna<sup>10</sup> ti. idaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakam nāma.

tattha:

vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato<sup>11</sup> c' eva kāyavācānaṃ, vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo vinayo ti akkhāto.

vividhā hi ettha pañcavidhaPātimokkhuddesa-Pārājikādisattaāpattikkhandha-Mātikā-Vibhaṅgādippabhedanayā,<sup>12</sup> visesabhūtā ca dalhikammasithilikaraṇapayojanā<sup>13</sup> anuppañ-

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. anusamgītañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ch. omits dve Vibh°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Sum. (47) khandhakā.

<sup>4</sup> B. suttā ti for -suttādi.

<sup>5</sup> Ch. omits Khuddakapāṭha and puts at the end '14 divisions' instead of 15 of our text. This proves that it is an interpolation later than A.D. 489.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. Theragāthā-Therīgāthā.

<sup>7</sup> S. panna-; Sp. paṇṇa-; B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. pannarasappabhedo; B<sup>2</sup>. pannarasappabhedo; Ch. Fourteen divisions.

<sup>8</sup> S. idaṃ suttam Suttapiṭakan nāma.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (47) Dhammasaṃgaho.

<sup>10</sup> Ch. puts Yamakam Paṭṭhānaṃ before Pugg°.

<sup>11</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>. vinayato.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -ppabhedā nayā.

<sup>13</sup> S. va dalhik°; Sum. (48), ca dalhik°; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sithilakaraṇapayojanā.

ñattinayā, kāyikavācasikaajjhācāranisedhanato c' esa kāya<sup>1</sup>  
vācañ ca vineti, tasmā vividhanayattā visesanayattā kāya-  
vācānañ ca vinayanato vinayo ti akkhāto.<sup>2</sup> ten' etam etassa  
vacanatthakosallattham vuttam:

vididhavisesanayattā vinayanato<sup>3</sup> c' eva kāyavācānam,  
vinayatthavidūhi ayam vinayo vinayo ti akkhāto ti.

itaram pana:

atthānam sūcanato suvuttato savanato<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> sūdanato  
suttānāsuttasabhāgato<sup>6</sup> ca suttam suttan ti<sup>7</sup> akkhātam.

tam hi attatthaparattādhābhedhe atthe sūceti,<sup>8</sup> suvuttā c'  
ettha atthā veneyyajjhāsayanulomena<sup>9</sup> vuttatā, pasavati<sup>10</sup>  
c' etam<sup>11</sup> atthe sassam iva phalam pasavatīti vuttam hoti.  
sūdati c' etam<sup>12</sup> dhenū viya khīram paggharatīti<sup>13</sup> vuttam hoti.  
sutthū<sup>14</sup> ca ne tāyati rakkhatīti vuttam hoti. suttasabhāgañ  
ca nam<sup>15</sup> yathā hi tacchakānam suttam pamānam hoti,  
evam etam pi viññūnam yathā ca suttena saṃgahitāni<sup>16</sup> pup-  
phāni na vikiriyañti<sup>17</sup> na viddhamsiyañti<sup>18</sup> evam etena saṃ-  
gahitā<sup>19</sup> atthā.

ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallattham vuttam:

atthānam sūcanato suvuttato savanato<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> sūdanato  
suttānāsuttasabhāgato<sup>22</sup> ca suttam<sup>23</sup> suttan ti akkhātan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kāya-.

<sup>2</sup> B. ākkhāto, *sic passim*.

<sup>3</sup> S. vinayanayato, *but see above, note 11, p. 18.*

<sup>4</sup> Sp. savanato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (49) 'tha.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp. suttānā.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (49) *has one suttan only.*

<sup>8</sup> S.B.Sum. (49) suceti.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. °sayānūlomena.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (49) savati.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. kam v' etam.

<sup>12</sup> S. ettha.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paggharāpetīti.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. suttānā ti sutthū. *This reading shows that suttānā is abl. of suttāna (= sutthū tāyati, rakkhati) and ought not to be joined with the next sutta as in Sum. (49). B<sup>2</sup>. sutthum.*

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. c' etam.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. °gahitāni.

<sup>17</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. vikiriyañti.

<sup>18</sup> Sp. °siyañti.

<sup>19</sup> B.Bp. °gahitā.

<sup>20</sup> Sp. savanato.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. 'tha.

<sup>22</sup> B.S.Sp. suttānā.

<sup>23</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. *have one suttam only.*

itaro pana:

yam ettha vuddhimanto<sup>1</sup> salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā  
vuttādhikā ca dhammā abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

ayam hi abhisaddo vuddhisalakkhaṇapūjitaparicchinṇādhikesu dissati. tathā h' esa bālā<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamantīti<sup>4</sup> ādisu<sup>5</sup> vuddhiyam<sup>6</sup> āgato. yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā ti ādisu salakkhaṇe.<sup>7</sup> rājābhiraṇā manujindo<sup>8</sup> ti ādisu pūjite. paṭibalo vinetum abhidhamme abhivinaye ti ādisu paricchinne. aññamaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> samkaravirahite dhamme ca vinaye cā 'ti vuttam hoti. abhikkantena vaṇṇenā 'ti ādisu adhike. ettha ca rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti, mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatīti ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. rūpārammaṇam vā saddārammaṇam vā ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇādīhi lakkhaṇiyattā<sup>10</sup> salakkhaṇā pi. sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā<sup>11</sup> ti adhippāyo. phasso hoti, vedanā hotīti ādinā nayena sabhāvaparicchinṇattā paricchinṇā pi.<sup>12</sup> mahaggatā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā.

ten' etam etassa vacanattakosallattham vuttam:

yam ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā<sup>13</sup>  
vuttādhikā ca dhammā abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

yam pan' ettha avasiṭṭham, tam<sup>14</sup>

piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato<sup>15</sup> āhu,  
tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuḍḍhi<sup>o</sup>, sic passim.

<sup>2</sup> S. bālā.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. me āvuso.

<sup>4</sup> Samyutta-nikāya part v, p. 80, it is the word of Mahākassapa; Sp. abhikkhamantīti; Sum. (50) abhikkamantīti, both omi 'no paṭikkamanti.' So Chin.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ādisu, sic passim.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. vuḍḍhiyam.

<sup>7</sup> S. sakalakkhaṇe; Sum. (50) salakkhaṇo.

<sup>8</sup> Sp.Bp. anujindo.

<sup>9</sup> Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (50) aññamaññasamkara-; B. aññamaññasamkhara-.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. salakkhaṇiyattā; B. lakkhiyattā.

<sup>11</sup> B. pūjārahā.

<sup>12</sup> Sum. (50) ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. paricchinṇam.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits tam.

<sup>15</sup> Bp.Sum. (51) pariyattibhājana-.

pariyatti pi hi, mā piṭakasampadānenā 'ti ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. at hapuriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam<sup>1</sup> ādāyā 'ti ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi.

tasmā:

piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato<sup>2</sup> āhu,  
tena<sup>3</sup> samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā ti.

tena evaṃ duvidhatthena<sup>4</sup> piṭakasaddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakañ ca pariyattibhāvato tassa tassa<sup>5</sup> atthassa bhājanato cā 'ti Vinayapiṭakam. yathā vutten' eva nayena suttañ ca<sup>6</sup> taṃ piṭakam cā 'ti Suttapiṭakam,<sup>7</sup> abhidhammo ca so piṭakam cā 'ti Abhidhammapiṭakan ti, evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. evaṃ ñatvā ca<sup>8</sup> puna pi tesv eva<sup>9</sup> piṭakesu nānappakārakosallattham:

desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu<sup>10</sup> yathārahaṃ  
sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvañ<sup>11</sup> ca paridīpaye.  
pariyattibhedaṃ sampattim vipattiñ<sup>12</sup> cāpi yaṃ yahiṃ<sup>13</sup>  
pāpunāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.<sup>14</sup>

tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. etāni hi tīni<sup>15</sup> piṭakāni yathākammam ānāvohāraparamatthadesanā,<sup>16</sup> yathāparādhayathānulomayathādhhammasāsanāni, samvarāsamvaradīṭṭhi-vinivethananāmarūpaparicchedakathā<sup>17</sup> cā 'ti<sup>18</sup> vuccanti. ettha hi Vinayapiṭakam ānārahena bhagavatā ānābāhullato desitattā ānādesanā, Suttapiṭakam<sup>19</sup> vohāraṅkusaleṇa bhagavatā vohārabāhullato desitattā vohāradesanā, Abhidhammapiṭakam<sup>20</sup> paramatthakusaleṇa bhagavatā paramatthabāhullato desitattā paramatthadesanā ti vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> B.Bp. kudāla-; B<sup>1</sup>. kuḍāla-. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pariyattibhājanatthato.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (51) *add idāni before* tena.

<sup>4</sup> S. duvidhatthena.

<sup>5</sup> Sum. (51) tassa *once only*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suttantañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suttantapiṭakam.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. va.

<sup>9</sup> Sum. (51) tesu yeva.

<sup>10</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -bhedaṃ tesu.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sikkhāppahāna-; Sum. (51) sikkhāppahāna-.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. sampattivipattiñ.

<sup>13</sup> B. yahi.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Sum. (51) *omit* ti.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. tīni; B.B<sup>1</sup>. tīni.

<sup>16</sup> S. ānā-; B<sup>1</sup>. ānāboh°. <sup>17</sup> S.-vinivethana-; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -vinivedhana-

<sup>18</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. ti ca *instead of* cā 'ti. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. suttantapiṭ°, *sic passim*.

<sup>20</sup> S. abhidhamme.

tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparā-dham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādhāsāsanam. dutiyam anekaj-jhāsayānusayacaritādhimuttikā<sup>1</sup> sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānulomasāsanam. tatiyam dhammapuñja-matte aham mamā 'ti saññino sattā yathāddhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathāddhammasāsanam ti vuccati.

tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkhabhūto samvarāsam-varo ettha kathito ti samvarāsamvarakathā.<sup>2</sup> dutiyam dvā-satthi diṭṭhipaṭipakkhabhūtā diṭṭhivinivethanā<sup>3</sup> ettha ka-thitā ti diṭṭhivinivethanakathā.<sup>3</sup>

tatiyam rāgādiṭipakkhabhūto nāmarūpaparicchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti vuccati.

tīsu pi ca etesu tisso<sup>4</sup> sikkhā tīni<sup>5</sup> pahānāni catubbidho ca gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. tathā hi Vinayaṭipake viśesena adhiśīlasikkhā vuttā, Suttaṭipake adhicitasikkhā, Abhidham-maṭipake adhipaññāsikkhā. Vinayaṭipake ca vītikka-mapaṭipakkhā<sup>6</sup> kilesānam vītikka-mapaṭipakkhattā sīlassa. Suttaṭipake pariyaṭṭhānappahānam pariyaṭṭhānapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa. Abhidhammaṭipake anusayappaṭhānam anu-sayaṭipakkhattā paññāya. paṭhame ca tadāṅgappaṭhānam kilesānam itaresu vikkhambhanasamucchedappaṭhānāni. paṭhame<sup>7</sup> duccaritasamkilesassa paṭhānam itaresu taṇhādiṭṭhi-samkilesānam. ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi dham-matthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. tattha dhammo ti pāli,<sup>8</sup> attho ti tassā yeva attho,<sup>9</sup> desanā ti tassā manasā avatthāpitāya<sup>10</sup> pāliya<sup>11</sup> desanā, paṭivedho ti pāliya pāliatthassa<sup>12</sup> ca yathābhūtāvabodho. tīsu pi c' etesu ete

<sup>1</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. cariyādhimuttikā.

<sup>2</sup> Sum. (52) adds here an explanation of samvarāsamvaro as follows: samvarāsamvaro ti kuddako c' eva mahanto ca samvaro, kammā-kammam viya phalāphalam viya ca.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -vinivethanā; S. -vinivethana-.

<sup>4</sup> S. tīsisso.

<sup>5</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. tīni.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp. -ppahānam, sic passim; B.B<sup>1</sup>. vītikka-mapaṭhānam, sic passim.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāli, sic passim; Sum. (53) tanti for pāli.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yev' attho.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (53) manasā vavatthāpitāya.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. (53) tantiya.

<sup>12</sup> Sum. (53) tantiya tantiatthassa. B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca after pāliya.



dhammatthadesanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo mandabuddhihi<sup>1</sup> dukkhogāhā<sup>2</sup> alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhā ca, tasmā gambhīrā. evaṃ ekamekasmim ettha<sup>3</sup> catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

aparo nayo. dhammo ti hetu, vuttam h' etam: hetumhi ñānam dhammapaṭisambhidā ti.<sup>4</sup> attho ti hetuphalam, vuttam h' etam: hetuphale ñānam atthapaṭisambhidā ti. desanā ti paññatti. yathā dhammam dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo.<sup>5</sup> paṭivedho ti abhisamayō so ca lokiyo lokuttaro<sup>6</sup> visayato<sup>7</sup> asammohato ca atthānurūpam dhammesu dhammānurūpam atthesu paññatti, pathānurūpam<sup>8</sup> paññattisu<sup>9</sup> avabodho.<sup>10</sup>

idāni yasmā etesu<sup>11</sup> piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhammajātam atthajātam yo cāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnam<sup>13</sup> nāpassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tadatthajotakadesanā<sup>14</sup> yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodhasamkhāto<sup>15</sup> paṭivedho<sup>16</sup> sabbam p' etam<sup>17</sup> anupacitakusalasambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya<sup>18</sup> dukkhogāham<sup>19</sup> alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭham<sup>20</sup> ca, tasmā<sup>21</sup> evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha<sup>22</sup> catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo<sup>23</sup> veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> S. candabuddhihi.

<sup>2</sup> Sum. (53) -ogālhā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (53) c' ettha.

<sup>4</sup> Sum. (54) omits ti.

<sup>5</sup> Sum. (54) *inserts after this*: 'anulomapaṭilomasamkhepavitthārādivasena vā kathanam.'

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lokiyalokuttaro; B<sup>1</sup>. lokiyalokuttaro.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sum. (54) yathānu°; B.B<sup>1</sup>. padhānu°.

<sup>9</sup> S. paññattisu.

<sup>10</sup> Sum. (54) *adds*: 'tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vuttadhammānam paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasamkhāto aviparītasabhāvo.'

<sup>11</sup> Sum. (54) *adds* tisu pi.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (54) -jātam vā, yā cāyaṃ; Bp. dhammajātam vā atthajātam vā, yā cāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S. sotunam.

<sup>14</sup> S.Bp. -jotikadesanā; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (54) -jotikā desanā.

<sup>15</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. aviparītāva°.

<sup>16</sup> Sum. (54) *inserts here*: 'tesam tesam vā dhammānam paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasamkhāto aviparītasabhāvo.'

<sup>17</sup> B. sabbah' etam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbam etam; Sum. (54) sabbam pi etam.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *put* viya *before* mahāsamuddo.

<sup>19</sup> Sum. (54) -ogālhā.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patiṭṭhañ; Sum. (54) alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhañ.

<sup>21</sup> B. *adds* gambhīrā; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gambhīram.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. c' ettha.

<sup>23</sup> S. gabhīra-.

ettāvata ca :

desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ<sup>1</sup> tesu yathārahaṃ  
sikkhāppahānagambhirabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca paridīpaye.

iti ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

pariyattibhedaṃ sampattim vippattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ  
pāpunāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbam vibhāvaye iti.

ettha pana tīsu piṭakesu tividho<sup>4</sup> pariyattibhedo dātṭhabbo.  
tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍa-  
gārikapariyattīti. tattha<sup>5</sup> duggahitā<sup>6</sup> upārambhādi hetu pari-  
yāputā alagaddūpamā.<sup>7</sup> yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagadda-  
gavesi alagaddapariyesanam caramāno so passeyya mahan-  
taṃ alagaddam. taṃ enaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇ-  
heyya. tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā<sup>9</sup> hatthe vā bāhāya  
vā aññatarasmim vā aṅgapaccaṅge daseyya.<sup>10</sup> so tattonidā-  
naṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.  
taṃ kissa hetu. duggahītattā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave alagaddassa.  
evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ  
pariyāpūnanti suttam—pe—vedallam.<sup>12</sup> te taṃ dhammaṃ  
pariyāpūnitvā<sup>13</sup> tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upa-  
parikkhanti,<sup>13</sup> tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparik-  
khatam na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā<sup>14</sup>  
c' eva dhammaṃ pariyāpūnanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā<sup>15</sup>  
ca,<sup>16</sup> yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpūnanti, taṃ c' assa  
atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ  
ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. taṃ kissa hetu. duggahī-  
tattā<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ti.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sāsanā-.

<sup>2</sup> Sp. -pahāṇa-; B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. -pahāṇa-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. add's va.

<sup>4</sup> S. tidhā.

<sup>5</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add yā.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. °hitā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °putā ayaṃ aladdūpa°; B<sup>1</sup>. °putā ayaṃ alagad dūpa°; B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. °putā ayaṃ alagaddūpa°.

<sup>8</sup> S. taṃ etaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. parivattitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. Bp. dāseyya; B<sup>1</sup>. aṅgapaccaṅge dāseyya.

<sup>11</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. Bp. duggahita-.

<sup>12</sup> See p. 28, l. 6.

<sup>13-18</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. upārabbhā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kkhanisamsā.

<sup>16</sup> Sp. va.

<sup>17</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. duggahita-.

<sup>18</sup> Majjhima, i, 133.

yā pana suggahitā<sup>1</sup> silakkhandhādipāripūrim<sup>2</sup> yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāpuṭā<sup>3</sup> na upārambhādi hetu ayaṃ nissaraṇatthā.

yam sandhāya vuttam:

tesam te dhammā suggahitā<sup>1</sup> dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

taṃ kissa hetu. suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānan ti.

yam<sup>4</sup> pana pariññātakhandho pahīnakilesa<sup>5</sup> bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuppo<sup>6</sup> sacchikatanirodho khīṇāsavo kevalam pavēṇipālanatthāya<sup>7</sup> vamsānurakkhaṇatthāya pariyāpuṇāti,<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikapariyattīti.

vinaye pana<sup>9</sup> suppaṭipanno bhikkhū<sup>10</sup> silasampattim<sup>11</sup> nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato.

sutte suppaṭipanno samādhisampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato.

abhidhamme suppaṭipanno paññāsaṃpadam nissāya cattasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tāsā<sup>12</sup> ca tatth' eva pabhedavacanato.

evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamam<sup>13</sup> imaṃ vijjattayam<sup>14</sup> cha labhiññācatupaṭisambhidābhedam<sup>15</sup> sampattim pāpuṇāti.

vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññātasukhasamphassaattharaṇapāpuraṇādiphassasāmaññato<sup>16</sup> paṭikkhittesu upādinnaphassādisu<sup>17</sup> anavajjasaññi hoti. vuttam pi h' etam<sup>18</sup>:

tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. tato dussilabhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suggahitā; sic passim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pāripūri.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pariyāpuṭā; B<sup>1</sup>. pariyāpunaṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S. yā.

<sup>5</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (56) pahīna-; B<sup>1</sup>. pahina-.

<sup>6</sup> B. °kubbo.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavēni-; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pavēṇi-.

<sup>8</sup> B. °puññāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. vinayena.

<sup>10</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>. bhikkhu, so Sum. (56)

<sup>11</sup> Sum. (56) -sampadam.

<sup>12</sup> S. tassañ.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (56) °kkamena.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vijjattaya-.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. cha labhiññā-.

<sup>16</sup> B. *inserts* anupādinnā before phassasāma°; Bp. pāvuraṇādi for pāpuraṇādi. <sup>17</sup> B. upādinnakapha°; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (57) upādinnapha°.

<sup>18</sup> Comp. Suttavibhaṅga ii, p. 134 (pācittiya 68).

sutte duppaṭipanno, cattāro 'me<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahitam<sup>2</sup> gaṇhāti. yaṃ sandhāya vuttam<sup>3</sup>: attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ ca khanati<sup>4</sup> bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatīti. tato micchādīṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhammacittam atidhāvanto<sup>5</sup> acinteyyāni pi cinteti.<sup>6</sup> tato cittakkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. vuttam h' etam: cattāri māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assā 'ti.<sup>7</sup> evam etesu<sup>8</sup> duppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ dussīlabhāvamicchādīṭṭhitācittakkhepabhedam<sup>9</sup> vipattim pāpuṇātīti. ettāvata<sup>10</sup>:

pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

iti, ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā<sup>11</sup> hoti. evam pi<sup>12</sup> nānappakārato piṭakāni ṇātvā tesam vasen' etam<sup>13</sup> buddhavacanam tivadhan ti ṇātabbam.<sup>14</sup>

katham nikāyavasena pañcavidham sabbam eva c' etam Dighanikāyo, Majjhimanikāyo, Samyuttanikāyo, Aṅguttara-nikāyo, Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcappabhedam hoti.

tattha katamo Dighanikāyo. tivaggasamgahāni<sup>15</sup> Brahmajālādīni catuttimsasuttāni.

catuttims' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa samgaho

esa Dighanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.<sup>16</sup>

kasmā pan' esa Dighanikāyo ti vuccati. dighappamāṇānam suttānam<sup>17</sup> samūhato nivāsato ca, samūhanivāsā hi ni-

<sup>1</sup> Sum. (57) nu.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. duggahitam, *sic passim*. <sup>3</sup> Comp. Cullavagga, i, 32, 33.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (57) khanati; B<sup>1</sup>. mūlam khanati.

<sup>5</sup> B. dhamme cintam abhidhāvanto; B<sup>1</sup> dhamme cittam abhidha°; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (57) dhammacintam atidhā°.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cinteyyā 'ti; B<sup>1</sup>. cintesi.

<sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>. bhāgi assā 'ti.; Ang. ii, 80.

<sup>8</sup> B. etc.

<sup>9</sup> B. cittavikkhepa-.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds 'va.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (57) omīti pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. vasena tam.

<sup>14</sup> Sum. (57) ṇātabbo.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. saṅgahītāni; B.B<sup>1</sup>. saṅgahītāni.

<sup>16</sup> Sum. (58) adds ti.

<sup>17</sup> Sum. (58) -ppamāṇasuttānam.

kāyo ti<sup>1</sup> vuccanti. nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā, ponikānikāyo,<sup>2</sup> cikkhallikanikāyo ti evamādāni c' ettha sādhaṃkāni sāsana<sup>3</sup> lokato ca. evaṃ sesānam pi nikāyabhāve vacanatto veditabbo.

katamo Majjhimanikāyo. majjhimappamānāni pañcadasavaggasamgahāni Mūlapariyāyasuttādāni diyaḍḍhasataṃ dve ca suttāni.

diyaḍḍhasatasuttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so  
nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasavaggapariggaho.<sup>4</sup>

katamo Saṃyuttanikāyo. devatāsaṃyuttādivasena t̥hitāni<sup>5</sup>  
Oghatarāṇasuttādāni<sup>6</sup> satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

satta suttasahassāni<sup>7</sup> satta suttasatāni ca  
dvāsaṭṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyuttasamgaho.<sup>8</sup>

katamo Aṅguttaranikāyo. ekekaaṅgātirekavasena t̥hitāni<sup>5</sup>  
Cittapariyādānādāni nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni  
sattapaññāsā ca suttāni.<sup>9</sup>

nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni ca  
sattapaññāsasuttāni<sup>10</sup> saṅkhā<sup>11</sup> aṅguttare ayaṃ.

katamo Khuddakanikāyo. sakalam Vinayapiṭakam, Abhidhammapiṭakam Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe nidassitā pañcadasabheda<sup>12</sup> t̥hapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ buddhavanānaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> S.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>. nikāyā 'ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. ponikanikāyā; B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (58) ponikanikāyo; ponika may be from pravāṇa 'hill-side' or from pavana 'air.'

<sup>3</sup> S.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> Sum. (58) adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> Sum. (58) kathitāni.

<sup>6</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Sum. (58) Oghatarāṇādāni; Ch. Oghatarāṇa-apadānādāni.

<sup>7</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. suttantānaṃ saṃhassāni.

<sup>8</sup> Sum. (58) adds ti.

<sup>9</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>. -paññāsasuttāni; Bp. -paññāsāni ca suttāni; Sum. (58) -paññāsāni ca suttāni.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. pañña-

<sup>11</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkhyā.

<sup>12</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. pannarasappabhedā.

ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye dīghādike<sup>1</sup>  
tadaññaṃ buddhavacanāṃ nikāyo khuddako mato ti.

evaṃ nikāyavasena<sup>2</sup> pañcavidham.

katham aṅgavasena navavidham. sabbam eva h' idaṃ  
suttam, geyyam, veyyākaraṇam, gāthā, udānam, itivutta-  
kam, jātakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallan ti navappabhe-  
dam hoti.

tattha ubhato-Vibhaṅga-Niddesa-Khandhaka-Parivārā, sut-  
tanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭṭaka-  
suttāni,<sup>3</sup> aññaṃ pi<sup>4</sup> suttanāmakaṃ tathāgatavacanaṃ suttan  
ti veditabbam. sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttam geyyan ti  
veditabbam. visesena samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthakavaggo.<sup>5</sup>  
sakalam Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ niggāthakaṃ suttam yañ ca  
aññaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgaḥitaṃ<sup>7</sup> buddhavacanāṃ tam  
veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam Theragāthā  
Therīgāthā<sup>8</sup> Suttanipāte no suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca  
gāthā ti veditabbā.

somanassaññaṃ mayikagāthā paṭisamyuttā dve asīti<sup>9</sup> sut-  
tantā udānan ti veditabbam.

vuttam h' etaṃ bhagavatā ti ādinayappavattā<sup>10</sup> dvāda-  
suttarasatasuttantā<sup>11</sup> itivuttakan ti veditabbam.

Apaṇṇakajātakādīni paññāsādhikāni pañca jātakasatāni  
jātakan ti veditabbam. cattāro 'me<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave acchariyā  
abbhutā dhammā<sup>13</sup> Ānandeti<sup>14</sup> ādinayappavattā sabbe pi  
acchariyaabbhutadhammapaṭisamyuttasuttantā<sup>15</sup> abbhuta-  
dhamman<sup>16</sup> ti veditabbam.

Cūlavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañña-Sam-

<sup>1</sup> Sum. (58) Dīgha-ādike.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits* vasena, and nikāya goes on with the next word.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Tuvattaka-; Sum. (59) Tuvaṭṭaka-suttāni.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ca.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sagāthāvaggo.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. *omit* pi.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °gaḥitaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp.Sum. (59) Therīgāthā. <sup>9</sup> Bp. dvāsīti.

<sup>10</sup> S. -ppamattā.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp.Sum. (59) dasuttarasataṃ suttantā for dvādas°.

<sup>12</sup> B. *omits* 'me.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abbhutadham°.

<sup>14</sup> Mahāparinib. v, 38.

<sup>15</sup> B. -abbhutagaṇadham°; B<sup>1</sup>. -gaṇadham°.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (59) -paṭisamyuttā dham°.

khārabhājaniya<sup>1</sup>-Mahāpunnāmasuttādayo<sup>2</sup> sabbe pi vedam  
ca tuṭṭhim ca laddhāladhā pucchitasuttantā vedallan ti  
veditabbam. evam āṅgavasena navavidham.

katham dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidham.  
sabbam eva c' etam buddhavacanam.

dvāsītīm<sup>3</sup> buddhato gaṇhim dve sahasāni bhikkhuto  
caturāsītisahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.

evam paridīpitadhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassap-  
pabbhedam hoti.

tattha ekānusandhikam suttaṃ eko dhammakkhandho.  
yam anekānusandhikam tattha anusandhivasena dhammak-  
khandhaganā.<sup>4</sup> gāthābandhesu pañhapucchanam<sup>5</sup> eko  
dhammakkhandho vissajjanam eko.

abhidhamme ekamekam tikadukabhājanam ekamekam ca  
cittavārabhājanam eko dhammakkhandho.

vinaye atthi vatthu, atthi mātikā, atthi padabhājaniyam,<sup>6</sup>  
atthi antarāpatti,<sup>7</sup> atthi anāpatti, atthi tikacchedo<sup>8</sup>. tattha  
ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandho ti veditabbo.  
evam dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidham.

evam etam abhedato rasavasena ekavidham bhedato dham-  
mavinayādivasena duvidhādibhedam buddhavacanam saṃ-  
gāyantena Mahākassapapamukhena vasigaṇena,<sup>9</sup> ayam dham-  
mo, ayam vinayo, idam paṭhamabuddhavacanam, idam maj-  
jhimbuddhavacanam, idam pacchimabuddhavacanam, idam  
Vinayapiṭakam, idam Suttapiṭakam,<sup>10</sup> idam Abhidhammapi-  
ṭakam, ayam Dighanikāyo . . . pe . . . ayam Khuddakanikāyo,  
imāni suttādāni navaṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakhan-  
dhasahasānīti. imam<sup>11</sup> pabbhedam vavatthapetvā 'va saṃ-  
gītam.

<sup>1</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. -bhājaniya-.

<sup>2</sup> S. -punnāca-; Sum. (59) -suttantādayo.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.Sum. (60) dvāsīti.

<sup>4</sup> S. -ganānā.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. -pucchānam.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -bhājanam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert atthi āpatti; Sum. (60) atthi āpatti for atthi antarā-  
patti.

<sup>8</sup> S. titikacchedo.

<sup>9</sup> S.B.<sup>2</sup> vasigaṇena.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Suttantapiṭakam.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. idam.

na kevalam<sup>1</sup> ettakam eva<sup>2</sup> aññam pi uddānasamgaha<sup>3</sup>-  
vaggasamgaha<sup>4</sup>-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipātadukanipātādinipā-  
tasamgaha<sup>5</sup>-samyuttasamgaha-pannāsakasamgahādī<sup>6</sup> aneka-  
vidham tisu piṭakesu sandhissamānam<sup>7</sup> samgahappabhedam  
vavatthapetvā<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> sattahi māsehi saṃgītam.

saṃgītipariyosāne c' assa: idam Mahākassapatttherena da-  
sabalassa sāsanam pañcavassasahassaparimāṇam kālam<sup>10</sup> pa-  
vattanasamattham<sup>11</sup> katan ti sañjātappamodā, sādhu-kāram  
viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi<sup>12</sup> udakapariyantam katvā  
anekappakāram kampi<sup>13</sup> samkampi sampakampi sampavedhi.  
anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesun ti.<sup>14</sup>

ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsangīti nāma, yā loke:

satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,  
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccatitī.<sup>15</sup>

imissā pana<sup>16</sup> paṭhamamahāsangītiyā pavattamānāya<sup>17</sup> vina-  
yaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena paṭhamam  
āvuso Upāli<sup>18</sup> pārājikam kattha paññattan ti evamādivaca-  
napariyosāne vatthum pi pucchi, nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam  
pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite tam<sup>19</sup> nidānam ādito pabhutī<sup>20</sup>  
vitthāretvā yena ca paññatam yasmā ca paññattam sabbam  
etaṃ kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālitttherena vuttam: tena

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sum. (60) *add* ca.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sum. (60) imam eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. -samgahā; B<sup>1</sup>. -samgaham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. -samgaham.

<sup>5</sup> S. -dukanipātādinipāta-.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. pannāsasamgahādī; B<sup>2</sup>. pannāsāsasamgahādi; Sum. (61) paññāsasamgahādini.

<sup>7</sup> S. °māṇam; Sum. (61) °māna- and goes on with the next samgaha-.

<sup>8</sup> Here ends the portion omitted in Prof. Oldenberg's text, see p. 291.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. eva; Sum. (61) omits eva.

<sup>10</sup> B. goes on with the preceding, -parimāṇakālam.

<sup>11</sup> B. pavattasamattham.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. paṭhavi; B.B<sup>1</sup>. pathavī.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sum. (61) omi kampi.

<sup>14</sup> Sum. (61) omits ti.

<sup>15</sup> Sum. (61) -vuccate ti. Here ends the introductory portion of the Sumaṅgala vilāsinī.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp.B. omit pana.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp. vattamānāya, as in Sum. p. 26.

<sup>18</sup> S.Sp. Upāli, sic *passim*.

<sup>19</sup> S. pucchit' esam.

<sup>20</sup> Sp. ppabhutī; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pabhūti, sic *passim*.



samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti sabbam vattabbam. evam idam āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttam. tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsangītikāle vuttan ti veditabbam.

ettāvata ca idam vacanam kena vuttam kadā ca<sup>1</sup> vuttan ti<sup>2</sup> etesam padānam<sup>3</sup> attho pakāsito hoti.

idāni kasmā<sup>4</sup> vuttan ti ettha vuccate. yasmā ayam<sup>5</sup> āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Mahākassapatttherena nidānam puṭṭho tasmā pan' etam<sup>7</sup> nidānam ādito pabhuti vitthāretum vuttan ti, evam idam āyasmatā Upālittherena paṭhamamahāsangītikāle vadantēnāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbam.

ettāvata ca 'vuttam yena yadā yasmā' ti imesam mātikāpadānam attho pakāsito hoti.

idāni

. . . . . dhāritam yena cābhatam

yattha paṭiṭṭhitam<sup>8</sup> c' etam etam<sup>9</sup> vatvā vidhim tato ti.<sup>10</sup>

etesam atthappakāsanattham idam vuccati. tam pan' etam tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti evamādivacanapaṭimaṇḍitanidānam<sup>11</sup> Vinayapiṭakam kena<sup>12</sup> dhāritam kenābhatam kattha paṭiṭṭhitan<sup>13</sup> ti vuccate. ādito tāva idam bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālittherena dhāritam, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute<sup>14</sup> tathāgate chaḷabhiññādiḷbhedehi,<sup>15</sup> anekehi bhikkhusahashehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapapamukhehi dhammasaṃgāhakatthe-rehi.

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram adim<sup>16</sup> katvā ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyaṃgīti tāva ābhatam.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>2</sup> S. vuccanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. padāsam.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits ayam.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds Upāli; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āyasmatā.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. tasmā tena tam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tasmānena tam.

<sup>8</sup> Sp.Bp. ppaṭi°.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). c' etam and omits the second etam.

<sup>10</sup> S. vidhin ti.

<sup>11</sup> S. parimaṇḍita-; Sp. patimaṇḍita-.

<sup>12</sup> S. keṇa.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. ppaṭiṭṭhitan ti.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. aparinibbūte, sic passim.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. chaḷābhi°.

<sup>16</sup> S. ādikam.

<sup>17</sup> S. āhatam.

tatrāyaṃ ācariyaparamparā:

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako<sup>1</sup> Siggavo tathā  
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino  
paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye<sup>2</sup>  
acchijjamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho.

āyasmā hi Upāli imaṃ vinayavaṃsaṃ vinayatantim vinaya-  
paveṇim<sup>4</sup> bhagavato sammukhā<sup>5</sup> uggahetvā bahunnaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhik-  
khūnaṃ<sup>7</sup> hadaye patitṭhāpesi.

tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayaṃ<sup>8</sup> uggahetvā vinaye  
pakataññutaṃ pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasaka-  
dāgāmianāgāmino<sup>9</sup> gaṇanapatham<sup>10</sup> vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ  
sahassam ekam ahosi. Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivī-  
hāriko ahosi. so Upālittherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath'  
eva vinayaṃ vācesi. tassāpi<sup>11</sup> āyasmato santike uggahetvā  
vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapatham<sup>10</sup>  
vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahassam eva<sup>12</sup> ahosi. Sonakatthero  
paṇa<sup>13</sup> Dāsakattherassa saddhivīhāriko ahosi. so pi attano  
upajjhāyassa Dāsakattherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath'  
eva vinayaṃ vācesi. tassāpi āyasmato santike<sup>14</sup> uggahetvā  
vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapatham  
vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahassam eva ahosi.

Siggavatthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivīhāriko<sup>15</sup> ahosi.  
so pi attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayaṃ  
uggahetvā arahantasahassassa<sup>16</sup> dhuraggāho<sup>17</sup> ahosi. tassa  
panāyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ<sup>18</sup> pattā  
puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmino pi<sup>19</sup> khīṇāsavāpi

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sonako, *sic passim*.

<sup>2</sup> B. Jambūsirivhaye; B<sup>1</sup>. Jambusarivhaye; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Jambusiruvhaye.

<sup>3</sup> S. -maṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. samukhā, *sic passim*.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> ~

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vinayavaṃsaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. -sotāpaṇṇa-.

<sup>10</sup> S. ganana-.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). tassa pi.

<sup>12</sup> S. ekam.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pi.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp. add therassa, and omits 'ahosi. so pi attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa.'

<sup>16</sup> S. arahantasahassa-.

<sup>17</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. dhūra-.

<sup>18</sup> Sp. pakāññātaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. -gamiṇo pi; Sp. -sotāpaṇṇa . . . anāgāmi and omits pi.

ettakāni satānīti vā ettakāni sahasānīti vā aparicchinā<sup>1</sup>  
 ahesuṃ. tadā kira<sup>2</sup> Jambudīpe atimahābhikkhusamudayo<sup>3</sup>  
 ahoṣi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa pana ānubhāvo tatiya-  
 saṃgītiyaṃ pākato<sup>4</sup> bhavissati. evaṃ idaṃ vinayaṇiṭṭakam  
 Jambudīpe tāva imāya ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiya-  
 saṃgīti tāva ābhatan ti veditabbam.

dutiyasaṃgītivijānanattham<sup>5</sup> pana ayam anukkamo ve-  
 ditabbo. yadā hi

saṃgāyitvāna saddhammam jotayitvā ca<sup>6</sup> sabbadhi<sup>7</sup>  
 yāva jīvita-pariyantaṃ tathā pañcasatāpi te,  
 khīṇāsava jūṭimanto therā Kassapaādayo  
 khīṇasnehapadipā<sup>8</sup> va nibbāyimsu anālayā.

athānukkamena<sup>9</sup> gacchantesu rattimdivesu<sup>10</sup> vassasatapa-  
 nibbuta bhagavati Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ  
 kappati singilonakappo<sup>11</sup> kappati dvaṅgulakappo kappati  
 gāmantarakappo kappati āvāsakappo● kappati anumati-  
 kappo kappati āciṇṇakappo kappati amathitakappo<sup>12</sup> kap-  
 pati jalogi pātum<sup>13</sup> kappati adasakam<sup>14</sup> nisīdanam kappati  
 jātarūparajatan ti imāni dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ. tesam  
 Susunāgaputto Kālāsoko<sup>15</sup> nāma rājā pakkho ahoṣi.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vaj-  
 jisu cārikam caramāno Vesālīkā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū  
 Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentīti sutvā na kho pan' etaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 patirūpaṃ yv āham<sup>17</sup> dasabalassa sāsanavipattim sutvā appo-  
 sukko<sup>18</sup> bhaveyyam, handāham adhammavādino niggahetvā

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. °cchināni.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits kira.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. -samūho; B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -samudāyo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pākato.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D) -saṃgītim vij°.

<sup>6</sup> The Tīkā Vimati-vinodanī has va for ca.

<sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbadhi.

<sup>8</sup> Sp. khīṇā-.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). ath' anukk°.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rattidivesu.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. singilonā-; Bp. singilonā-.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. amadhita-; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). amatha-.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jalogiṃ pātum; B<sup>1</sup>. jalogi pātum. Old. jalohi pātum.  
 We presume jalogi to be jala-ogha with -in, 'containing a quantity of  
 water'—i.e., the juice of khajjūrī not yet fermented. Ch. translates :  
 'sui' 'water'—i.e., 'waterly.'

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). adāsakam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Kālāsoko.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. panam etaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. y' āham; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sv āham.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. apposukko.

dhammam dīpemitī cintento<sup>1</sup> yena<sup>2</sup> Vesālī<sup>3</sup> tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīkā<sup>4</sup> Vajjiputtakā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kamsapātīm udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgate<sup>6</sup> Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadenti<sup>7</sup>: dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇaṃ pi aḍḍham pi pādaṃ pi māsaakarūpaṃ pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena<sup>8</sup> karaṇīyaṃ ti sabbhaṃ tāva vattabbaṃ yāva,<sup>9</sup> imāya pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dutiyasamgīti sattasatikā 'ti vuccatīti. evaṃ tasmiṃ<sup>11</sup> ca sannipāte dvādasabhikkhusatasahassāni sannipatimsu āyasmatā Yasena samussāhitā.

tesaṃ majjhe āyasmatā Revatena puṭṭhena Sabbakāmittherena vinayaṃ vissajjentena<sup>12</sup> tāni dasa vatthūni vinicchitāni adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ. atha therā puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmā 'ti tipīṭakadhare pattapaṭisaṃbhide sattasate bhikkhū uccinitvā Vesāliyaṃ Vālukārāme<sup>13</sup> sannisīditvā<sup>14</sup> Mahākassapaṭtherena saṃgāyitasadisam eva sabbhaṃ sāsanamalaṃ sodhetvā puna piṭakavasena nikāyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakkhandhavasena ca sabbhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu.

ayaṃ saṃgīti aṭṭhahi māsehi niṭṭhitā, yā loke

satehi sattahi katā tena sattasatā ti ca

pubbe kataṃ upādāya dutiyā ti ca vuccatīti.

sā panāyaṃ

yehi therehi saṃgītā saṃgīti tesu vissutā

Sabbakāmi ca<sup>15</sup> Sālho<sup>16</sup> ca Revato Khujjasobhito

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. cintayanto.

<sup>2</sup> S. yeva.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. Vesālī.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. Vesāliyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. Vajjiputtakā.

<sup>6</sup> B. āgate āgate; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āgat' āgate.

<sup>7</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vadanti.

<sup>8</sup> S. reṇa.

<sup>9</sup> Cullavagga xii, pp. 294-307, is here understood. The following 'imāya pana vinayasamgītiyā,' etc., is the concluding portion of the section xii.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. tasmā ayaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. etasmiṃ, and omit evaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. evaṃ etasmiṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. visajjentena.

<sup>13</sup> Sp.B. Vālukā°; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Vālikā°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sannipatitvā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Sabbakām' eva.

<sup>16</sup> S. Sālho.

Yaso ca Sānasambhūto<sup>1</sup> ete saddhivihārikā  
therā Ānandattherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatam.  
Sumano<sup>2</sup> Vāsabhaḡāmī ca ñeyyā<sup>3</sup> saddhivihārikā  
dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatam.  
dutiyo pana saṃgīto yehi therehi saṃgaho  
sabbe pi pannabhārā te katakiccā anāsavā ti.

ayam dutiyasamgīti.

evam imaṃ<sup>4</sup> dutiyasamgītiṃ saṃgāyitvā te<sup>5</sup> therā  
uppañjissati nu kho anāgate pi sāsanaṃ evarūpaṃ abbudaṇṇaṃ  
ti olokayamānā<sup>6</sup> idaṃ<sup>7</sup> addasaṃsu: ito vassasatassa upari  
atthārasame vasse Pāṭaliputte<sup>8</sup> Dhammāsoko nāma rājā  
uppañjivā sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ kāressatīti.<sup>9</sup> so bud-  
dhasāsane paṣiditvā mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattayis-  
sati. tato tiṭṭhiyā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pa-  
bajitvā sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paridīpessanti. evaṃ sāsane  
mahantaṃ abbudaṇṇaṃ uppañjissatīti. •

atha nesam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho mayaṃ etasmiṃ abbude  
uppanne sammukhā bhavissāma na bhavissāma 'ti. atha<sup>10</sup>  
sabb' eva tadā attano asammukhabhāvaṃ ñatvā ko nu kho  
taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum<sup>11</sup> samatto bhavissatīti  
sakalamanussalokaṇ<sup>12</sup> ca chakāmāvacaradevalokaṇ<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> olo-  
kentā na kiñci<sup>15</sup> disvā Brahmaloḡe Tissaṇa nāma mahābrah-  
maṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> addasaṃsu parittāyukaṃ uparibrahmalokūpapattiyā  
bhāvitamaḡgaṃ.

disvāna nesam<sup>17</sup> etad ahoṣi: sace mayaṃ etassa brahmuno  
manussaloke nibbattaṇṇatthāya ussāhaṃ kareyyāma, addhā

<sup>1</sup> S. -Sambhuto; B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Sāṇa-; B<sup>2</sup>. Sāṇasambhuto.

<sup>2</sup> S. Sumaṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). ñeyyam; Dīp. iv, 51 seyyā.

<sup>4</sup> Sp.B<sup>1</sup>. idaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. te te.

<sup>6</sup> S. °mānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. imaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Pāṭaliputte.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kāressati and omīti iti.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add te.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. vūpasametum.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sakalaṃ maṇ°.

<sup>13</sup> S. omīti cha; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. chakāmā° but omīti ca before.

<sup>14</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B.B<sup>1</sup>. omīti ca.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na kiñci; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). nā kiñci.

<sup>16</sup> S. brāhmaṇaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S. tesam.

esa Moggalibrāhmaṇassa<sup>1</sup> gehe paṭisandhim gahessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, so evam pabbajitvā sakalabuddhavacanam<sup>2</sup> uggahetvā adhigatapaṭi-sambhido hutvā tittthiye madditvā taṃ adhikaraṇam vinic-chinitvā<sup>3</sup> sāsanam paggaṇhissatīti.

te<sup>4</sup> Brahmaloḥkaṃ gantvā Tissam mahābrahmānaṃ etad avocum: ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissati, mayaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> sakalaṃ ma-nussalokaṃ chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca olokayamānā kañci<sup>7</sup> sāsanam paggaṇhetum<sup>8</sup> samattham adisvā Brahmaloḥkaṃ vicinantaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>9</sup> addasāma. sādhu sappurisa manus-saloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanam paggaṇhitum paṭiñ-ñam dehīti.<sup>10</sup> evaṃ vutte mahābrahmā ahaṃ kira sāsane uppannaṃ abbudaṃ sodhetvā sāsanam paggaṇhetum samattho bhavissāmīti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udaggudaggo hutvā sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā paṭiññam adāsi. therā Brahmaloḥke taṃ karaṇi-yaṃ tīretvā puna paccāgamimsu.

tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjit-thero<sup>11</sup> ca dve pi navakā honti daharabhikkhū tipītakadharā pattapaṭisambhidā khīṇāsavā, te taṃ adhikaraṇam na pāpu-ṇimsu.<sup>12</sup> therā tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe no sahāyakā ahuvattha,<sup>13</sup> tena vo idaṃ daṇḍakammaṃ hotu: Tisso nāma brahmā<sup>14</sup> Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim gaṇhissati, taṃ tumhākaṃ eko nīharitvā pabbājetu, eko buddhavacanam uggaṇhāpetū 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvatāyu-kaṃ ṭhatvā.

Sabbakāmiṇipabbhutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā<sup>15</sup>  
aggikkhandhā va lokamhi<sup>16</sup> jalitvā parinibbutā.<sup>17</sup>  
dutiyaṃ saṃgahaṃ<sup>18</sup> katvā visodhetvāna sāsanam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -brahmaṇassa.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vinicchitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp. omīti cha.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. paggaṇhetum.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. paggaṇhitvā dehīti, and omīti paṭiññam.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Caṇḍa-; B<sup>1</sup>. Caṇḍavajjī.

<sup>12</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sampāpuṇimsu.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mahābrahmā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). °nibbuto.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sakalaṃ bud°.

<sup>5</sup> Sp. omīti te. <sup>5</sup> Sp. omīti ca.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kiñci.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add eva.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). āhuvettha.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). mahiddhiko. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. lokimhi.

<sup>18</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dutiyaṃ saṃgahaṃ.

anāgate pi katvāna hetum saddhammasuddhiyā  
 khīṇāsavā vasippattā pabhinnapaṭisambhidā  
 aniccatāvasan therā te pi nāma upāgatā.  
 evaṃ aniccatam jammim ñatvā durabhisambhavam  
 tam pattum vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amatam padanti.

ettāvatā sabbākārena dutiyasaṃgītiyaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā hoti.

Tisso pi kho mahābrahmā Brahmāloka<sup>1</sup> cavitvā Moggali-  
 brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim aggahesi. Siggavatthero pi  
 tassa paṭisandhigahaṇato<sup>2</sup> pabhuti<sup>3</sup> sattavassāni brahma-  
 ṇassa geham piṇḍāya pāvisi. ekadivasam pi ulūkamattam  
 vā yāgum kaṭacchumattam vā bhattam nālattha.<sup>4</sup> sattan-  
 nam pana vassānam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante  
 ti vacanamattam alatto.<sup>5</sup> tam divasam eva brāhmaṇo pi  
 bahiddhā kiñci karaṇīyam katvā āgacchanto paṭipathe  
 theram disvā bho pabbajita amhākam geham agamithā 'ti<sup>6</sup>  
 āha. āma brāhmaṇa agamamhā 'ti.<sup>7</sup> api kiñci labhitthā  
 'ti. āma brāhmaṇa labhimhā 'ti. so geham gantvā pucchi:  
 tassa pabbajitassa kiñci adatto 'ti. na kiñci adamhā 'ti.

brāhmaṇo dutyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi ajja pabba-  
 jitam musāvādena niggahessāmīti. therō<sup>8</sup> dutyadivase brāh-  
 maṇassa gharadvāram<sup>9</sup> sampatto.<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇo theram disvā  
 'va evaṃ āha: tumhe hiyyo<sup>11</sup> amhākam gehe kiñci aladdhā  
 yeva labhimhā 'ti avocuttha. vaṭṭati nu kho tumhākam  
 musāvādo ti. therō āha: mayam brāhmaṇa tumhākam gehe  
 sattavassāni aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam pi alabhitvā  
 hiyyo<sup>11</sup> aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam labhimha. ath' etam  
 paṭisanthāram<sup>12</sup> upādāya evaṃ avocumhā 'ti.

brāhmaṇo cintesi: ime paṭisanthāramattam<sup>13</sup> pi labhitvā  
 labhimhā 'ti pasamsanti. aññam kiñci khādaniyam bhoja-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -lokato.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. -ggahaṇato.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. ppabhuti; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pabhūti, *sic passim*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nālattham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. alatto.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp. agamithā 'ti; B<sup>1</sup>. gehe 'gamithā 'ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. agamimhā 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. there.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. ghare dvāram.

<sup>10</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sampatte; comp. Milinda, p. 9.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. hiyyo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭisandhāram.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭisandhāra-.

niyaṃ<sup>1</sup> labhivā kasmā na ppasamsantīti pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabhaddato kaṭacchubbikkham<sup>2</sup> tadūpiyañ<sup>3</sup> ca vyañjanam dāpetvā imam bhikkham sabbakālam tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha. so punadivasato pabhuti upasamkamantassa therassa upasamam disvā<sup>4</sup> bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālam attano<sup>5</sup> ghare bhattavissaggakaraṇatthāya yāci. therō adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccam katvā gacchanto thokathokam<sup>6</sup> buddhavacanam kathetvā gacchati.

so pi kho māṇavako soḷasavassuddesiko yeva tiṇṇam vedānam pāragu<sup>7</sup> ahosi. Brahmaloḷato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā añño koci nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā<sup>8</sup> n' atthi. so yadā ācariyagharam gacchati tadāssa<sup>9</sup> mañcapīṭham setena vatthena paṭicchādetvā laggetvā ṭhapenti.

thero cintesi: samayo dāni māṇavakam pabbājetum, cirañ ca me idhāgacchantassa<sup>10</sup> na kāci<sup>11</sup> māṇavakena saddhim kathā uppajjati.<sup>12</sup> handa dāni iminā upāyena pallaṅkam nissāya<sup>13</sup> uppajjissatīti. geham gantvā yathā tasmim gehe ṭhapetvā māṇavakassa pallaṅkam aññam na kiñci āsanam dissati tathā adhiṭṭhāsi.

brāhmaṇassa gehe jano theram disvā aññam kiñci āsanam apassanto māṇavakassa pallaṅkam attharivā<sup>14</sup> adāsi. nisīdi therō pallaṅke. māṇavako pi kho tamkhaṇam yeva<sup>15</sup> ācariyagharā āgamma theram attano pallaṅke nisinnam disvā kupito anattamano ko mama pallaṅkam samanassa paññāpesīti<sup>16</sup> āha. therō bhattakiccam katvā vūpasante<sup>17</sup> māṇavakassa caṇḍikkabhāve evam āha<sup>18</sup>: kim pana tvam māṇavaka

<sup>1</sup> Sp.Bp. khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> simply bhojanīyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kaṭacchumattam bhikkham.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tadūpiyañ ca. <sup>4</sup> S.Sp. disvā disvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. anto.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. thokam thokam.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pārāgū.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits nipajjitā vā; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. nippajjitā vā.

<sup>9</sup> S.B. tadassa.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. me gacchantassa.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na ca kāci; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). na koci.

<sup>12</sup> B. uppajji. <sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. add kathā. <sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add therassa.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. tamkhaṇe yeva; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tamkhaṇañ ſeva.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. paññāpesīti.

<sup>17</sup> S. vūpasante; Sp. vūpasanto.

<sup>18</sup> S. āhā.



kañci<sup>1</sup> mantam jānāsīti. mānava<sup>2</sup> bho pabbajita mayi dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissantīti vatvā theram pucchi: tumhe pana mantam jānāthā 'ti. puccha mānava,<sup>3</sup> pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti.

atha kho mānava<sup>4</sup> tisu vedesu sanighaṇḍukeṭubhesu<sup>5</sup> saakkharappabhedesu<sup>6</sup> itihāsapañcamesu yāni yāni gaṇṭhiṭ-thānāni<sup>7</sup> yesam<sup>8</sup> nayam n' eva attanā passati nāpi 'ssa<sup>9</sup> ācariyo addasa tesu<sup>10</sup> theram pucchi.

thero pakatīyāpi tiṇṇam vedānam pāragu,<sup>11</sup> idāni pana patisambhidapatto,<sup>12</sup> ten' assa n' atthi nesaṃ<sup>13</sup> pañhānam vis-sajjane 'va bhāro<sup>14</sup> ti tāvad eva te<sup>15</sup> pañhe vissajjetvā<sup>16</sup> māṇa-vam<sup>17</sup> āha: mānava<sup>18</sup> aham tayā bahum pucchito, aham pi dāni tam ekaṃ pañham pucchāmi, vyākariṣṣasi me ti. āma bho pabbajita puccha, vyākariṣṣāmīti.

thero Cittayamake imam pañham pucchi: yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaṃ nirujjhissati n' uppajjis-sati,<sup>19</sup> yassa vā pana cittaṃ<sup>20</sup> nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati,<sup>19</sup> tassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhatīti. mānava uddham vā adho vā saritum<sup>21</sup> asakkonto kiṃ nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha. buddhamanto nāmāyam mānavā 'ti. sakkā panāyāṃ bho mayham pi dātun ti. sakkā mānava amhehi gahitam<sup>22</sup> pabbajjam gaṇhantassa dātun ti.

<sup>1</sup> *All MSS.* kiñci.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. māṇavako.

<sup>3</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. puccha māṇavaka; B. pucchi mānava; B<sup>1</sup>. māṇavaka, and omits puccha.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. māṇavako.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. sanighaṇṭu-; Sp. sanighaṇḍū.

<sup>6</sup> Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sākkhara-; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sākkhara-; B. sakkhara-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gaṇhi-.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. tesam tesam; B<sup>1</sup>. tesam once; Bp. yesam yesam.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. omits 'ssa.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. tesu tesu.

<sup>11</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pāragu.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. patisambhidāpatto; B<sup>2</sup>. paṭi(sam)bhidappatto; Bp. patisam-bhidāpatto.

<sup>13</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. tesam.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vissajjane bhāro.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp. tesam.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. visajjitvā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. māṇavakam.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. māṇavaka.

<sup>19</sup> Sp. n' ūppajjissati.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). inserts here 'na' which is superfluous and corrected by Prof. Oldenberg quoting the Cittayamaka and Mahāvamsa, p. 32 (Turnour). In all the MSS. S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. 'na' is not found.

<sup>21</sup> S. haritum.

<sup>22</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gahita-.

tato māṇavo mātāpitaro upasaṃkamitvā āha: ayaṃ pabbajito buddhamantaṃ nāma jānāti na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti. ahaṃ etassa santike pabbajitvā mantāṃ uggaṇhissāmīti. ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvā pi no putto mante gaṇhātu,<sup>1</sup> gaṇetvā punāgamissatīti<sup>2</sup> maññamāṇa gaṇha<sup>3</sup> puttā 'ti anujānimsu.

thero dārakam pabbājetvā dvatimsākārakammaṭṭhānam tāva ācikkhi. so tattha parikammaṃ karonto na cirass' eva<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi.<sup>5</sup> tato thero cintesi: sāmaṇero sotāpattiphale patitṭhito, abhabbo dāni sāsanato nivattitum. sāce paṇ' assāhaṃ kammaṭṭhānam vadḍhetvā katheyyaṃ, arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyya<sup>6</sup> apposukko<sup>7</sup> bhaveyya buddhavaṇṇaṃ gaṇetum. samayo dāni naṃ Candavajjittherassa<sup>8</sup> santikaṃ pesetun ti.

tato naṃ<sup>9</sup> āha: ehi tvam sāmaṇera therassa santikaṃ gantvā buddhavaṇṇaṃ uggaṇha. mama vacanena<sup>10</sup> ārogyaṃ pucchā evaṃ ca vadehi: upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ paṇīti.

konāmo te upajjhāyo ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante ti vadeyyāsi.

ahaṃ konāmo ti vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi: mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. evaṃ bhante ti kḷo Tisso sāmaṇero therāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa<sup>8</sup> santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

thero sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi<sup>11</sup>: kuto āgato 'sīti āha. upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ paṇīti. konāmo te upajjhāyo ti. Siggavatthero nāma bhante ti. ahaṃ konāmo ti. mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. pattacivaraṃ dāni paṭisāmeḥīti. sādhu bhante ti sāmaṇero

<sup>1</sup> B. gaṇhatu.

<sup>2</sup> S. punāpi gamissatīti; B.B.B<sup>2</sup>. puna āgami°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uggaṇha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cirass' eva.

<sup>5</sup> B. patitṭhāti; B<sup>1</sup>. patitṭhāti; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. patitṭhahi.

<sup>6</sup> S. pāpuṇeyya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. apposukko.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Caṇḍa-.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. omits naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. inserts tañ ca after vacanena.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. sāmaṇera for sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi.

pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā punadivase parivenaṃ sammaj-jitvā udakadantaponaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi.<sup>1</sup>

thero<sup>2</sup> sammatṭhatṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> puna sammajji, taṃ udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ udakaṃ āhari, tañ ca dantakaṭṭhaṃ apa-netvā aññaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ gaṇhi. evaṃ sattadivasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchi.

sāmaṇero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisāṃ eva kathesi. thero so vatāyāya brāhmaṇo<sup>4</sup> ti sañjānitvā kimatthaṃ āgato 'sīti āha. buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇṇhanatthāya<sup>5</sup> bhante ti. thero uggaṇṇha dāni sāmaṇerā 'ti<sup>6</sup> vatvā punadivasato pabhuti.<sup>7</sup> buddhavacanaṃ paṭṭhāpesi. Tisso sāmaṇero 'va hutvā ṭhapetvā vinayapiṭakaṃ sabbāṃ buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇṇhi saddhim aṭṭhakathāya. upasampannakāle paṇa avassiko 'va samāno<sup>8</sup> tipitakadharo ahosi.

ācariyupajjhāyo<sup>9</sup> Moggaliputtatissattherassa hatthe saka-labuddhavacanaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭiṭṭhapetvā<sup>11</sup> yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā parinibbāyimsu.

Moggaliputtatissatthero pi aparena samayena kammaṭṭhānaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ patto<sup>12</sup> bahunnaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammavinayaṃ vācasi.

tena kho paṇa samayena Bindusārassa rañño ekasataputtā ahesuṃ. te sabbe Asoko attanā saddhim ekamātikaṃ Tissakumāraṃ ṭhapetvā ghātesi. ghātento<sup>14</sup> cattāri vassāni anabhisitto 'va rajjaṃ kāretvā catunnaṃ<sup>15</sup> vassānaṃ acca-yena tathāgataṃ parinibbānato dvinnāṃ<sup>16</sup> vassasatānaṃ upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sakala<sup>17</sup>-Jambudīpe ekarajjābhisekaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. upaṭṭhāpesi; B<sup>2</sup>. upaṭhāpesi.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add tassa.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp. have sammatṭhatṭhānaṃ as in Milinda, p. 15; S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B<sup>1</sup>. samajjāṭṭhānaṃ; B. sammajjanatṭhānaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sammajjitatṭhānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. brahmā.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. uggaṇṇatthāya; Bp. uggaṇṇhatthāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sāmaṇero ti.

<sup>7</sup> Sp. ppabhuti; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pabhūti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). 'va vasamāno.

<sup>9</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -upajjhāyo.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sakalaṃ buddha-

<sup>11</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭiṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>12</sup> Bp. arahattapatto.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ghātento ca.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. catunnaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Sp. dvinnāṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S. sakala-

pāpuṇi. abhisekānubhāvena<sup>1</sup> c' assa<sup>2</sup> imā rājiddhiyo āgatā: mahāpathaviyā<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhā yojanappamāṇe ānā pavattati,<sup>4</sup> tathā upari ākāse, Anotattadahato<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhahi kājehi solasa pāniyaghaṭe<sup>6</sup> divase divase devatā āharanti, yato sāsane uppannasaddho hutvā aṭṭhaghaṭe bhikkhusamghassa adāsi, dve ghaṭe saṭṭhimattānaṃ saḥassānaṃ tipiṭakadharabhikkhūnaṃ,<sup>7</sup> dve ghaṭe aggamaḥesiyā Asandhimittāya, cattāro ghaṭe attanā paribhuñji. devatā eva Himavante nāgalatā-dantakaṭṭhaṃ nāma atthi siniddhaṃ mudukaṃ rasavantam, tam divase divase āharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyā<sup>8</sup> ca solasannaṃ ca nāṭakasahassānaṃ<sup>9</sup> saṭṭhimattānaṃ ca bhikkhusahassānaṃ devasikaṃ dantaṇṇakiccaṃ<sup>10</sup> nippajjati.<sup>11</sup>

devasikaṃ eva tassa<sup>12</sup> devatā agadāmalakam agadaharitaṃ<sup>13</sup> suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ ca gandharasasampannaṃ amba-pakkaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> āharanti.

tathā Chaddantadahato pañcavaṇṇam nivāsanapāpuraṇam<sup>15</sup> pītakavaṇṇam<sup>16</sup> hatṭhapuñchanapaṭṭakam<sup>17</sup> dibbaṃ ca pānaṃ<sup>18</sup> āharanti pi nānāgandham<sup>19</sup> devasikaṃ eva pana 'ssa<sup>20</sup> anuvilepanagandham<sup>21</sup> pārupanattāya<sup>22</sup> asuttamayikaṃ sumanapupphapaṭam mahārāhaṃ ca añjanaṃ<sup>23</sup> nāgabhaṇṇaṇato<sup>24</sup> nāgarājāno āharanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. abhiseko 'nubhāvena.

<sup>2</sup> S. ca tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. pathaviyaṃ; B.B<sup>1</sup>. -pathaviyā; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pathaviyā.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pavatti.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. Anodatta-; Bp. Anotattha-.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāniya-.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.Bp. tipiṭakabhikkhūnaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. tipiṭakadharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. aggamaḥesiyā.

<sup>9</sup> B. nāṭakitṭhisaha°; Bp. nāṭakitṭhisaha°.

<sup>10</sup> S. -pona-.

<sup>11</sup> B. uppajjati.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. c' assa.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.Bp. -haritaṃ; B. akadāharitaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>. aggataharitaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. agadaharitaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pāvuraṇam.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. pītavaṇṇam; B<sup>2</sup>. pita-.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp. -puñjanapaṭṭakam; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -puñjanāpaṭṭakam; B. -puñchanapaṭakam; B<sup>1</sup>. puñchapataṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. -puñjanapaṭakam.

<sup>18</sup> B. pāṇakam.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit pi nānāgandham.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). assā; B.Bp.' ssa nhānagandham; B<sup>1</sup>. 'ssāpi nānāgandham; B<sup>2</sup>. 'ssa sisanhānagandham, nhāna=nahāna.

<sup>21</sup> S.Sp. anulepana-.

<sup>22</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. pārupana-.

<sup>23</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. añjanaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B. nāgabhaṇṇato.

## Introduction

Chaddantadahe ca<sup>1</sup> uṭṭhitassa sālino nava vāhasahass  
divase divase suvā<sup>2</sup> āharanti, musikā<sup>3</sup> nitthusakam<sup>4</sup> karo  
eko pi khaṇḍataṇḍulo na hoti,<sup>5</sup> rañño sabbaṭṭhānesu ay  
eva taṇḍulo paribhogam gacchati. madhumakkhikā madh  
karonti. kammārasālādisu<sup>6</sup> acchā kūṭam paharanti. ka  
vikasakunā<sup>7</sup> āgantvā madhurassaram vikūjantā<sup>8</sup> rañño b  
kammam karonti.

imāhi iddhihi samannāgato<sup>9</sup> rājā ekadivasaṃ suvaṇ  
saṃkhalikabandhanam pesetvā catunnam buddhānam ad  
gatarūpadassanam kappāyukam Kālam<sup>10</sup> nāma<sup>11</sup> nāgarājān  
ānayitvā setacchattassa heṭṭhā mahārahe pallaṅke nisī  
petvā anekasatavaṇṇehi jalaajathalajapupphehi suvaṇ  
pupphehi ca pūjam katvā sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitel  
solasahi nāṭakasahasseehi<sup>12</sup> samantato parikkhipitvā<sup>14</sup> an  
tañāṇassa tāva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sam  
sambuddhassa rūpam imesaṃ akkhīnam āpātham<sup>15</sup> karol  
vatvā tena nimmitam sakalasarīre<sup>16</sup> vipakīṇapūṇṇap  
bhāvanibhattāsītianuvyañjanapatimaṇḍitam<sup>17</sup> dvattimsar  
hāpurisalakkhaṇasassirīkatāya<sup>18</sup> vikasitakamaluppalaṇḍita  
rīkapatimaṇḍitam<sup>19</sup> iva salilatalam<sup>20</sup> tārāgaṇarasmiṇ<sup>21</sup> ja  
visadavisphuritasobhāsamujjalam<sup>22</sup> iva gaganatalam  
lapītalohitādibhedavicitravaṇṇaramsivinaddhabyāmapab

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. va for ca.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. sūvakā; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suvakā. <sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. musikā.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. nitthūsakane; B. nithūsakanam; B<sup>1</sup>. nidhūsakam.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. nāhoti.

<sup>6</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -sālāsu.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. karavīka-.

<sup>8</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>. vikujantā-.

<sup>9</sup> B. sampannāgato.

<sup>10</sup> B.Bp. Kālam.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. omi nāma.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāṭakittisahas°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parikkhipitvā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ābādham.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -sarira-; B<sup>2</sup>. -sarī

<sup>17</sup> S. -parimaṇḍita-; Sp. paṭimaṇḍita-; B.Bp. °āsītānuvyañjana  
ṭimaṇḍita-; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. °āsītānuvyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitam.

<sup>18</sup> B. -sassarika°; B<sup>2</sup>. -sasirika°.

<sup>19</sup> S. -kamaḷu-; B.B<sup>1</sup>. vikasitaniluppalaṇḍitaṭikaṭimaṇḍit  
B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -paṭimaṇḍitam.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D) sallitalam; B<sup>1</sup>. saṃlilatalam.

<sup>21</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>. -rasmi

<sup>22</sup> S.Sp. -jālavisaravipphurita-; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). jālavisaravipphurita-; B.B<sup>2</sup>  
-jālavisadavipphuritasobhāsamujjalitam; B<sup>1</sup>. jālavisadavipphurit  
bhāsamusitam.

parikkhepavilāsītāya<sup>1</sup> sandhyāppabhānurāgaindadhanuvij-  
jullatāparikkhittam<sup>2</sup> iva kanakagirisikharam nānāvirāgavi-  
malaketumālāsamujjalitacārumatthakasobham<sup>3</sup>. nayanara-  
sāyanam<sup>4</sup> iva brahmadevamanujanāgayakkhaganānam bud-  
dharūpam passanto sattadivasāni akkhipūjam nāma akāsi.

rāiā kira abhisekam pāpunitvā tīni veva samvaccharāni

nisīdathā 'ti. te<sup>1</sup> ekacce bhaddapīṭhakesu ekacce phalaka-pīṭhakesu nisīdimsu. taṃ<sup>2</sup> disvā rājā: n' atthi tesam<sup>3</sup> antosāro ti ñatvā tesam anurūpaṃ khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> datvā uyyojesi. evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasam<sup>5</sup> sihapañjare<sup>6</sup> ṭhito addasa Nigrodham<sup>7</sup> sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantam dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> iriyāpathasampannam.

ko paṇāyam Nigrodho nāma Bindusāraraṇṇo jeṭṭhaputtassa Sumanarājakumārassa<sup>9</sup> putto.

tatrāyaṃ anupubbikathā<sup>10</sup>: Bindusāraraṇṇo kira dubbala-kāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddham Ujjenirajjaṃ pahāya āgantvā<sup>11</sup> sabbam nagaram<sup>12</sup> attano hatthagataṃ katvā Sumanam rājakumāram<sup>13</sup> aggaheṣi. taṃ divasam eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī<sup>14</sup> paripunnagabbhā ahosi. sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññataram caṇḍālagāmaṃ sandhāya gacchantī jeṭṭhaka-caṇḍālassa gehato avidūre aññatarasmim<sup>15</sup> nigrodharukkhe adhi vatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumanet<sup>16</sup> vadantiyā saddam sutvā tassā samīpaṃ gatā.<sup>17</sup>

devatā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ sālā<sup>18</sup> nimminitvā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi.<sup>19</sup> sā taṃ sālāṃ pāvisi. gatadivase yeva<sup>20</sup> puttam vijāyi. sā tassā nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi. jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālo ditṭhadi-vasato pabbuti taṃ attano sāmīdhītaram<sup>21</sup> maññamāno nibaddhavattam<sup>22</sup> paṭṭhapesi. rājadhītā tattha satta vassāni vasi.

<sup>1</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tesu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. te.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nesam.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ; Bp. khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add rājā.

<sup>6</sup> B. -mañcare; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pañcare.

<sup>7</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Nigrodha-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. sanvutindriyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. Sumana-, sic passim.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. ānupubbikathā.

<sup>11</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp. āgantvāna.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbanagaraṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. Sumanam nāma kum<sup>o</sup>; B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Sumanarājakum<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. simply devī.

<sup>15</sup> B. aññatarasmim.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. Sumanadevīti.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gatāya.

<sup>18</sup> S. ekasālāṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. adāsi; Bp. ādāsi.

<sup>20</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. yeva ca.

<sup>21</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add viya.

<sup>22</sup> Sp. -vaṭṭam; S<sup>1</sup>.(E). nibaddhavaddham; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. nibandhavat-tam.

Nigrodhakumāro pi satta vassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaru-  
ṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā  
tattha<sup>1</sup> viharamāno: sattavassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ  
pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodha-  
kumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattam  
pāpuṇi. so ekadivasaṃ pāto 'va sarīraṃ jaggetvā<sup>2</sup> ācariyu-  
pajjhāyavattam katvā pattacīvaram ādāya mātu<sup>3</sup> upāsikāya  
gehadvāraṃ gacchāmīti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhāna<sup>4</sup>  
c' assa dakkhinadvārena naṅgaram<sup>5</sup> pavisitvā nagaramaj-  
jhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbam hoti.

tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadisābhi-  
mukho sīhapañjare<sup>6</sup> caṅkamati. taṅkhaṇaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> Nigro-  
dho rājaṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yuga-  
mattam pekkhamāno. tena vuttam: ekadivasaṃ<sup>8</sup> sīhapañ-  
jare ṭhito addasa Nigrodham<sup>9</sup> sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gac-  
chantam dantam guttam santindriyam<sup>10</sup> iriyāpathasampannan  
ti.<sup>11</sup> disvā pan' assa<sup>12</sup> etad ahosi: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhī-  
tacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo,<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ pana dārako avikkhī-  
tacitto ativiya c' assa<sup>14</sup> ālokitavilokitam sammiñjanapasāra-  
na<sup>15</sup> ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo  
bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittam paṣīdi  
pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.<sup>16</sup>

kasmā. pubbe pi<sup>17</sup> kira puñṇakaraṇakāle esa rañño jeṭṭha-  
bhātā<sup>18</sup> vānijako<sup>19</sup> ahosi. vuttam pi c' etaṃ<sup>20</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. disvā disvā and omit tattha; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. disvā rakkhivā  
tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jaggitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mātuyā.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nivāsana-.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nagaram.

<sup>6</sup> B. sīhamañcare; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sīhapañcare, sic passim.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. taṅkhaṇaṃ űeva.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. adds rājā. <sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Nigrodha-. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sandriyam.

<sup>11</sup> See above, p. 45, line 6.

<sup>12</sup> B. disvāna pan' assa.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. bhandamigapaṭibhāgo; Bp. bhantamigappaṭibhāgo; S<sup>1</sup>.(D).  
bhantamigapaṭibhāgo.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp. avikkhito ativiya' assa.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. samañcana-; B<sup>1</sup>. samañcana-; S. -pasāraṇaṃ ca.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sandhahi; B.B<sup>1</sup>. saṇṭhati; B<sup>2</sup>. saṇṭhāti.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>. omit pi; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hi for pi.

<sup>18</sup> B. jeṭṭhaka-.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. vānijako.

<sup>20</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. h' etaṃ.



pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā  
evam tam jāyate pemam uppalam<sup>1</sup> va yathodake ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno<sup>2</sup> etam sāmaṇeram  
pakkosathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dve  
tayo pesesi turitam āgacchatū 'ti.

sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva<sup>3</sup> agamāsi. rājā patirūpaṃ  
āsanam ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā  
n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū ti samussitasetacchattam rājaṃ pal-  
laṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattaḡaḡaṇatthāya<sup>4</sup> rañño ākāraṃ  
dassesī. rājā tam pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantam eva<sup>5</sup>  
disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sāmaṇero imassa gehassa  
sāmiko bhavissatīti.

sāmaṇero rañño hatthe pattam datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirū-  
hitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditam sabbaṃ yā-  
gukhañjakabhattavikatiṃ upanāmesī.

sāmaṇero khādaniyabhōjaniyaṃ<sup>6</sup> attano yāpaniyamattam<sup>7</sup>  
eva sampatīcchi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha: satthārā-  
tumbhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ<sup>8</sup> jānāthā 'ti.

jānāmi<sup>9</sup> mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ  
kathehīti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade  
appamādavaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsī. rājā pana  
'appamādo amatapadaṃ<sup>10</sup> pamādo maccuno padan' ti<sup>11</sup>  
sutvā 'va aññātam tāta pariyośāpehīti āha. anumodanāva-  
sāne<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha te tāta dhuvabhattāni<sup>13</sup> dammīti āha. sāmaṇero  
āha: etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko  
ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā  
sāretā<sup>14</sup> mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta<sup>15</sup> aṭṭha dammīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. upalam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B.B.<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sambahumāno.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. pattaḡaḡaṇa-.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yeva.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.Bp. omī khādaniyabhōjaniyaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>.khādaniyaṃ bhōjaniyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yāpaniyamattakam; B.B<sup>1</sup>. yāpaniyamattakam.

<sup>8</sup> Sp.Bp. dinnovādaṃ; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. dinnam ovādaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. jānāma; B<sup>1</sup>. omīti jānāmi.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. amatam padaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Dhammapada ii, 1 (21).

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dhurabhattāni; B. dhūvabhattāni; B<sup>1</sup>. dhūvabhat-  
tāni.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. sāretā ca; B<sup>2</sup>. ca sāretā ca.

<sup>15</sup> B.<sup>2</sup> sādhu tāta aññāni pi te.

etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu paṭiṭṭhāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te aṭṭha dammīti. etāni bhikkhusaṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhusaṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariyupajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya<sup>1</sup> tuṭṭhacitto āha: aññāni pi te tāta aṭṭha dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampatiṭṭhitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahe tvā rājante-puraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccaṃ akāsi. rājā<sup>2</sup> aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve<sup>3</sup> bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena<sup>4</sup> divase divase vaḍḍhāpento saṭṭhisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibhājakādīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā anto nivesane saṭṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena.

Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapariṣaṃ tīsu saraṇesu pañcasu ca silesu paṭṭhāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā paṭiṭṭhapesi.

puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetva<sup>5</sup> saṭṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu<sup>6</sup> caturāsīti vihārasahassāni kārāpesi caturāsītisahasacetiyapatimaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasam kira rājā Asokārāme mahādānaṃ datvā saṭṭhisahassasaṃkhassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi<sup>8</sup> paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ<sup>9</sup> pañhaṃ pucchi: bhante bhagavatā desita dhammo<sup>10</sup> nāma kittako hotīti.

aṅgato mahārāja navaṅgāni,<sup>11</sup> khandhato<sup>12</sup> caturāsīti dhammakhandhasahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasiditvā<sup>13</sup> ekamekaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammakhandhaṃ ekekavihārena pūjessāmīti,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. bhiyyoso°. <sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. tāta for rājā. <sup>3</sup> S.Sp. yeva.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. ev' upāyena. <sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kārētvā.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nagara-.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. have -saṅkhassa; B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. omit saṅkhassa and go on with the next. <sup>8</sup> S.Sp. catuhi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). idaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. desito dhammo.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. nava aṅgāni; S<sup>1</sup>.(D).; nava ca aṅgāni.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. dhammakhandhato.

<sup>13</sup> B. passiditvā.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekekaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūjissāmīti.

ekadivasaṃ eva channavutikoṭṭidhanam viṣajjetvā<sup>1</sup> amacce ānāpesi<sup>2</sup>: etha bhane<sup>3</sup> ekamekaṣṣiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vi-  
hāraṃ kārāpentā<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu<sup>5</sup> caturāsīti-  
vihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayaṇ ca Asokārāme Asoka-  
mahāvihāratthāya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahānu-  
bhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhīṭṭhāyakaṃ adāsi. there-  
yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ<sup>7</sup> na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubhāvena  
niṭṭhāpesi. evaṃ pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihāraṃ kammaṃ niṭ-  
ṭhāpesi.

ekadivasaṃ eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamimsu, amaccā  
rañño ārocesuṃ: niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsīti vihārasahassāni.

rājā naṅgare<sup>8</sup> bheriṇ carāpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ  
accayena vihāraṃ bhaṇissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlaṅgāni sa-  
mādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāraṃ kammaṃ  
paṭiyādentū 'ti.

tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena saṃbālaṅkāravibhūsi-  
tāya anekasatasahasasamkhāya<sup>9</sup> caturaṅginisenāya<sup>10</sup> pari-  
vuto devaloke Amaravatiyā rājadhāniyā<sup>11</sup> sīro adhikāra-  
sāssirikaṃ<sup>12</sup> viya naṅgaram kātukāmena ussāhajātena ma-  
hājanena<sup>13</sup> alamkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaram<sup>14</sup> anuvicaranto vi-  
hāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majje aṭṭhāsi.

tasmiṇ ca khane sannipatitā asītibhikkhukotiyo ahesuṃ  
bhikkhuniṇā ca channavutisatasahasāni. tattha khīṇāsa-  
vabhikkhū yeva satasahasasamkhā<sup>15</sup> ahesuṃ. tesam etad  
ahosi: sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya,  
atīviya buddhasāsane paṣīdeyyā 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. viṣajjitvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. ānāpesi.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. bhane.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kārāpento.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nagara-.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp. mahiddhiyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. omīti kammaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nagare, sic passim.

<sup>9</sup> B. -saṅkāra-; Bp. saṅkhyāya.

<sup>10</sup> Sp. caturaṅginīyā senāya; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. caturaṅginīyā senāyā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. rājadhāniyā.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tarassasirikaṃ; Sp. °tarasassirikaṃ; B.B<sup>1</sup>. °tarasassirikaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. omīti mahā.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. paṭiyatta-nagaram; B. paṭiyuttam nagaram.

<sup>15</sup> Bp. saṅkhyā.

tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> akamsu. rājā Asokārāme t̥hito 'va catuddisā anuvikento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītiṃ ca<sup>2</sup> viharasahassāni passati<sup>3</sup> ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya<sup>4</sup> virocāmānāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno ulārena pītipāmojjena samanāgato, atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucci: bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa<sup>5</sup> dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccaji kassa pariccāgo mahanto ti vadantīti. bhikkhusaṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō āha: mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāne pi tathāgate pi<sup>6</sup> na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā ulārena pītipāmojjena nirantaraṃ phūṭasaṃro hutvā cintesi: n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmīti.<sup>7</sup> kiṃ paṇāhaṃ evaṃ sati sāsanaṃ dāyādo homi na homīti.

tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa<sup>8</sup> upanissayasampattim sampassamāno, sace ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanaṃ ativiya vuddhi<sup>9</sup> bhavissatīti cintetvā rājānam etad avoca: na kho mahārāja sāsanaṃ dāyādo<sup>10</sup> hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako ti vā upatthāyako<sup>11</sup> ti vā saṃkhaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchati. yo pi hi<sup>13</sup> mahārāja pathavito<sup>14</sup> yāva brahmaloka-parimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo ti saṃkhaṃ<sup>15</sup> na gacchatīti. atha, kathaṃ carahi bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo hotīti. yo hi<sup>16</sup> koci mahārāja

<sup>1</sup> Sp. pāṭihāriyaṃ; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pāṭihāriṃ ; B.B<sup>1</sup>. pāṭihāraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. catūrāsīti ca; B<sup>1</sup>. caturāsīti ca; B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. caturāsīti ca.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. omīti passati.

<sup>4</sup> S.B. -mahāpūjāya.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. omīti loka.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. omīti pi.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti iti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Mahindakumārassa.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuddhi.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ettāvata sāsanaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upatthāko.

<sup>12</sup> B.Bp. saṃkhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pi ha.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. pathavito; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavito.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. saṃkhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. omīti hi.

aḍḍho vā daliddo<sup>1</sup> vā attano orasaṃ puttāṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanaṃsā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā<sup>2</sup>: ahaṃ kira evarūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanaṃsā dāyādabhāvaṃ patto<sup>3</sup> ti sāsane dāyādabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ito c' ito ca viloketvā<sup>4</sup> addasa Mahindakumāraṃ<sup>5</sup> avidūre ṭhitaṃ. disvā pan' assa<sup>6</sup> etad ahoṣi: kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālaṭo pabhūti oparajje<sup>7</sup> patitṭhāpetukāmo,<sup>8</sup> atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā va uttamā ti.

tato kumāraṃ āha: sakkhissasi<sup>9</sup> tvam tāta pabbajitun ti. kumāro pana<sup>10</sup> pakatiyāpi Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālaṭo pabhūti pabbajitukāmo va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmuḍḍajjato<sup>11</sup> hutvā āha: pabbajāmi deva maṃ pabbājetvā tumhe sāsane dāyādo<sup>12</sup> hothā 'ti. tena ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittā pi tasmim yeva ṭhāne<sup>13</sup> ṭhitā<sup>14</sup> hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena<sup>15</sup> Tissakumārassa saddhim pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ<sup>16</sup> disvā āha: tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasīti.<sup>16</sup> sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ maṃ labhitvā pahaṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca: bhante ime dārake pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karoṭhā 'ti.

Samgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena<sup>17</sup> ca ācariyena pabbājesi,<sup>18</sup> Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripunṇavāsivasso va hoti. So tasmim yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale<sup>19</sup> saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri<sup>20</sup> nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttheri<sup>21</sup> nāma ahoṣi.

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. daliddo. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhammarājā. <sup>3</sup> S.Sp. patto 'sim.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. oloketvā. <sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B. Mahindaṃ kumāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. disvān' assa. <sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. oparajje.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp. patitṭhāpetu-; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ṭhāpetu-. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sakkhasi.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti pana. <sup>11</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāmuḍḍajjato.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sāsanaṃsā dāyādo; Bp. sāsanaḍḍayādo.

<sup>13</sup> S. ṭhāne. <sup>14</sup> S. ṭhito. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yuvarājena.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sakkhassīti. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Mahāreva-. <sup>18</sup> S.Sp.B. pabbajjāpesi.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp. upasampadamaṇḍale; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upasampadāsīmamaṇḍale.

<sup>20</sup> S. Āyupālī-; B. Āyupālī-. <sup>21</sup> S. -pālī-.

tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārassa vassāni<sup>1</sup> hoti. tam pabbajitamattam tasmim yeva sīmamaṇḍale<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya patitṭhāpesum. ubhinnaṃ<sup>3</sup> pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti.

atha Mihindatthero upasampannakālato pabhuti attano upajjhāyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyāpunanto dve pi samgītiyo ārūlham tipīṭakasamgahitam<sup>4</sup> saṭṭhakatham<sup>5</sup> sabbattheravādam<sup>6</sup> tinnam vassānam abbhantare uggahetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānam saḥassamatānam bhikkhūnam pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero<sup>7</sup> vyādhipaṭikkammattham bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto<sup>8</sup> pasatamattam sappim alabhivā vyādhibalena parikkhīṇāyusamkhāro bhikkhusamgaham appamādena ovaditvā<sup>9</sup> ākāse palāṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā tam pavattim sutvā therassa sakkāram katvā, mayi nāma rajjam kārenṭe evam bhikkhūnam paccayā dullabhā ti naṅgarassa catusu<sup>10</sup> dvāresu pokkharaniyo kārapetvā<sup>11</sup> bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi.

tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa<sup>12</sup> catusu<sup>10</sup> dvāresu cattāri satasahassāni sabhāyam<sup>13</sup> satasahassan ti divase divase pañca satasahassāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikam satasahassam vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādihi pūjanatthāya satasahassam, dhammassa satasahassam, tam dhammadharānam bahussutānam catupaccayatthāya upanīyati,<sup>14</sup> samghassa satasahassam, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya<sup>15</sup> satasahassam. evam sāsane ulāro

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. vassā.

<sup>2</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sīmamaṇḍale.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. ubhinnaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. tipīṭakam saṅgahitam; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tipīṭakasamgahitam.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṭṭhaka°; B.B<sup>1</sup>. saattṭhaka°.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbam theravādam.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Kontaputtatissatthero.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp. omī āhiṇḍanto; B.B<sup>1</sup>. āhindanto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ovaditvā.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu.

<sup>11</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>. kāretvā.

<sup>12</sup> Sp. Pāṭaliputtassa; B. Pāṭaliputtassa.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sabhāyam as Oldenberg supposed. S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sahāyam.

<sup>14</sup> S. upanīyyati; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. upaniyyati.

<sup>15</sup> S. bhesajjattham; B<sup>2</sup>. bhesajjattam.

lābhasakkāro nibbatti. titthiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanam pi alabhantā lābhasakkāram patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti. pabbajjaṃ alabhamānāpi<sup>1</sup> sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni<sup>2</sup> acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhū tehi saddhim uposatham na karonti.

tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero, uppannam dāni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass<sup>3</sup> eva kakkhalaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhavissati, na kho paṇ' etam sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun<sup>5</sup> ti Mahindattherassa gaṇam niyyādetvā<sup>6</sup> attano<sup>7</sup> phāsukavihārena<sup>8</sup> viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ<sup>9</sup> agamāsi.

te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthusāsanaena<sup>10</sup> niggaṃhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā<sup>11</sup> anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṇṇi ca malaṇi ca kaṇṭakaṇi ca samuṭṭhāpesuṇ. keci aggaṃ paricaranti, keci pañcātāpe tappanti,<sup>12</sup> keci ādiccaṃ anuparivaṭṭanti, keci dhammaṇi ca vinayaṇi ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhimsu.

tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā ākāsi. Asokārame satta vassāni uposatho upacchiṇṇi. raṇṇi pi etam attham ārocesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi, vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā<sup>13</sup> uposatham kāraṇepiṭhi. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṃkamitvā āha: rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā<sup>13</sup> uposatham kāraṇepiṭhi paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti.<sup>14</sup> te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). alabbhamānā pi.

<sup>2</sup> Sp. omits vatthāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cirass'.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kakkhalaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. vūpasametun.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. niyyādetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.Bp. attanā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. phāsuvihārena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Ahogaṅgaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D) -sāsane; all the rest have -sāsana.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asandhahantā.

<sup>12</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp. pañca tāpe tappanti; B. pañca tape tappanti; B<sup>1</sup>. pañcātāpe tapanti; B<sup>2</sup>. pañcātāpe tappanti; Bp. pañcātāpena tāpenti.

<sup>13</sup> S. vūpasametvā.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.Bp. vūpasamatīti; B. vūpasametīti.

āhaṃsu: mayam evam sallakkhema: yathā nāma paccantam vūpasamentā<sup>1</sup> core ghātenti evam evam<sup>2</sup> ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo<sup>3</sup> rājā bhavissatīti.

atha<sup>4</sup> so amacco vihāram gantvā bhikkhusamgham sannipātetvā āha<sup>5</sup>: aham<sup>6</sup> rañña<sup>7</sup> uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū: na mayam titthiyehi saddhim uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu<sup>8</sup>. amacco<sup>9</sup> therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sisāni pātetum āraddho.

addasā kho Tissatthero tam amaccam tathā vippaṭipannam. Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamatiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. tam kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi, so ekadivasam vanacāram gato addasa mahantam migasamgham cittāya kilikāya kilantam.<sup>10</sup>

disvā tassa<sup>11</sup> etad ahosi: ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evam kilānti, ime pana samaṇā rājakule paṇitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kiva nāma kilikam<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> kilissantīti. so tatū āgantvā imam attano vitakkam rañño ārocesi.

rājā: aṭṭhāne kukkucāyitam kumārena, handa nam evam saññāpessāmīti ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena<sup>14</sup> kuddho viya hutvā, ehi sattadivase<sup>15</sup> rajjam sampaticcha, tato tam<sup>16</sup> ghātesamīti maraṇabhayena tajjetvā tam attham saññāpesi. so kira kumāro, sattame nam divase māressantīti<sup>17</sup> na cittarūpam nahāyi,<sup>18</sup> na bhuñji, na supi, ativiya lūkhasariro<sup>19</sup> ahosi.

tato nam rājā pucchi: kissa tvam evarūpo jāto ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are tvam nāma paricchinnamarāṇam

<sup>1</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. vūpasamento.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. evam eva.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. māretu-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. omit āha.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits aham.

<sup>7</sup> S. rañña.

<sup>8</sup> S. āhaṃsum.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atha amacco.

<sup>10</sup> Sp.Bp. cittakīlāya kil°; B. cittāya kilītāya kil°; B<sup>1</sup>. = B. except kilītāya; B<sup>2</sup>. cittāya kilītāya kil°.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. disvāna 'ssa; B<sup>1</sup>. disvāna tassa.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. kiva manāpaṃ kilītam; B.Bp. kimva nāma kilītam; B<sup>2</sup>. kiva nāma kilītam.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. omit na.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). kāraṇe.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -divasena.

<sup>16</sup> Sp. nam.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. māressatīti.

<sup>18</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nhāyi.

<sup>19</sup> S. lūkhasariro; B. lukhasariṃyo; B<sup>1</sup>. lukhasariro.



sampassamāno<sup>1</sup> vissattho na kilāsi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddham<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā katham kilissantīti. tato pabbhuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi.

so puna ekadivasam migavam nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvi-caramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheram aññatarena hatthināgena sālasākhā gahetvā vijayamānam<sup>3</sup> nisinnam. disvā pāmujjajāto<sup>4</sup> cintesi: kadā nu kho aham pi ayam mahātthero viya pabbajeyyam, siyā nu kho so divaso ti.

thero tassa ajjhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> veditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharāṇiyā udakathale itatvā cīvaraṇi ca uttarāsāṅgaṇi ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum<sup>6</sup> ārad-dho, kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno, ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi: pabbajissām' aham devā 'ti.

rājā anekappakāram yācitvā<sup>7</sup> tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamaniyaṃ maggaṃ<sup>8</sup> alaṅkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesam<sup>9</sup> gāhāpetvā alaṅkatāya sēnāya parivārāpetvā vihāraṃ nesi.

yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū<sup>10</sup> patta-cīvaraṇi paṭiyādesum, kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhim purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānam<sup>11</sup> gaṇanāparicchedo<sup>12</sup> n' atthi.

kumāro raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo bhāgineyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa<sup>13</sup> ekam eva puttam vijāyi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). paricchinnā maraṇaṃ samphassamāno.

<sup>2</sup> Sp. -passāsūpanibaddham; B. -passāsūpanibandham; B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -passāsānibaddham; B<sup>1</sup>. -passāsānibandham.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.Bp. vijīyamānam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. disvāna pāmojjajāto; Bp. disvā pāmojjajāto.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tassāsayaṃ; B. tassa taṃ ajjhāsayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nahāyitum.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. add pi.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. -gamaniyaṃ magg°; B<sup>2</sup>. -gamaniyamagg°; Bp. -gamaṇiya-magg°; Sp. -gamaṇiyaṃ magg°.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. chana-.

<sup>10</sup> Sp.Bp. bahū.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. anupabbajitākaṇam.

<sup>12</sup> S. ganana-.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit tassa and insert ' tam paṭicca '; B. tassa paṭicca.

so pi, yuvarājā pabbajito ti sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā, aham pi deva pabbajissāmiti yāci. pabbaja tātā<sup>1</sup> 'ti ca<sup>2</sup> raññā anuññāto tam<sup>3</sup> divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabbajitaulāravibhavana<sup>4</sup> khattiyajātena<sup>5</sup> rañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero ti viññeyyo.<sup>6</sup>

so tam amaccam tathā vipaṭṭipannam disvā cintesi: na rājā there māretum<sup>7</sup> pahīneyya, addhā imass' ev' etam amaccassa duggahitam<sup>8</sup> bhavissatīti gantvā sayam tassa āsanne<sup>9</sup> āsane nisīdi.

so theram sañjānitvā sattham nipātetum avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi: aham deva uposatham kātum anicchan-tānam ettakānam nāma bhikkhūnam sīsāni pātesim,<sup>10</sup> atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kinti karomīti.

rājā sutvā 'va: are kim pana tvam mayā bhikkhū ghātetum pesito ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre<sup>11</sup> uppannadāho hutvā vihāram gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi: ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāpatto va evam akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti.

ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etam pāpan ti āhamsu. ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pāpan ti āhamsu. ekacce evam āhamsu: kim pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti.

n' atthi bhante kusalādhippāyo aham pesesim<sup>12</sup> samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotū 'ti. sace tvam kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyham pāpam, amaccass' ev' etam pāpan ti.

rājā dvelhakajāto<sup>13</sup> āha: atthi nu kho bhante koci bhikkhu mam' etam dvelhakam<sup>14</sup> chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaheṭum samattho ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pabbaji tātā; B. pabbajjato tā *corrected to* pabbajjate tā; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pabbajja tātā.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. *omit* ca.

<sup>3</sup> S. tam tam.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anupabbajito ulāra-

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khattiyajanena; B<sup>1</sup>. khattiyajanana.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. viññeyyā.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. mārāpetum.

<sup>8</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °gahitam.

<sup>9</sup> B.Bp. tassāsanne.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pātesi.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.Bp. eva sarīre *and omit* assa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pesemi.

<sup>13</sup> S. dvelhaka-

<sup>14</sup> S. dvelhakam.

so te imam<sup>1</sup> dvelhakam<sup>2</sup> chinditvā sāsanam paggaṇhitum samattho ti. rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekam bhikkhusahassaparivāram cattāro ca amacce ekekam purisasahassaparivāram, theram<sup>3</sup> gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti, pesesi.

te gantvā, rājā<sup>4</sup> pakkosatīti āhamsu. thero nāgañchi,<sup>5</sup> dutiyam pi kho rājā aṭṭha dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce sahasasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi, rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va<sup>6</sup> āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhamsu. dutiyam pi thero nāgañchi.<sup>7</sup> rājā there pucchi: aham bhante dvikkhattum paṇiṇim,<sup>8</sup> kasmā thero nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti,<sup>9</sup> evam pana vutte āgaccheyya: sāsanam bhante osīdati, amhākam sāsanam paggaṇhanatthāya<sup>10</sup> sahāyakā hothā ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā solasa dhammakathike solasa<sup>11</sup> ca amacce sahasasahassaparivāre pesesi, bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayham vā sivikam vā abhirūhissati<sup>12</sup> bhante 'ti. nābhirūhissati<sup>13</sup> mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhane<sup>14</sup> nāvā-samghāṭam bandhitvā tattha<sup>15</sup> theram nisīdāpetvā dvīsu ca<sup>16</sup> tīresu ārakkham samvidhāya theram ānethā 'ti.<sup>17</sup> bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikam gantvā rañño sāsanam ārocesum. thero sutvā ayam<sup>18</sup> kho aham mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanam paggaṇhissāmīti pabbajito 'mhi,<sup>19</sup> ayam dāni me so<sup>20</sup> kālo anuppatto ti cammakhaṇḍam gaṇhitvā 'va uṭṭhahi. atha

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). ime.

<sup>2</sup> S. dvelhakam.

<sup>3</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -parivāre theram.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds bhante.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.Bp. nāgacchi; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. na āgacchi.

<sup>6</sup> S. inserts āgaṇhitvā after 'va; B. omits 'va.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāgacchi; B<sup>1</sup>. na āgacchi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṇiṇi.

<sup>9</sup> S. nāgacchatī; Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. nāgacchati.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paggaṇhatthāya; B<sup>1</sup>. paggaṇhanatthāya.

<sup>11</sup> S. solasa.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. abhiruhissati.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. nābhiruhissati; S<sup>1</sup>(D). nābhiruhissatīti.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp. bhane.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tattheva.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pi for ca.

<sup>17</sup> Sp. anethāti by mistake.

<sup>18</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sutvā yaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp. omī 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayam dāni pabbajito ayam dāni pabbajito na hi me so.

thero sve Pāṭaliputtam sampāpuniṣṣatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahosi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇaḥatthe aggahesi.<sup>1</sup> punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samaṇānaṃ dakkhiṇaḥatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva<sup>2</sup> thero āgato ti sutvā Gaṅgātīram gantvā nadim otaritvā abbhuggacchanto jānumatte<sup>3</sup> uduke theram sampāpunitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hattham adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇaḥatthe aggahesi. taṃ disvā asiggāhā<sup>4</sup> therassa sīsam pāṭessāmā 'ti kosito<sup>5</sup> asim abbāhimsu.<sup>6</sup> kasmā, etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo<sup>7</sup> rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhātīti<sup>8</sup> tassa asinā sīsam pāṭetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva disvā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā<sup>9</sup> assāsam<sup>10</sup> na vindāmi, mā kho there virajjhithā 'ti.<sup>11</sup> thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañham pucchanatthāya pakkosāpito, tasmā antevāsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. rājā theram attano uyyānaṃ netvā bahirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkham ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena<sup>12</sup> makkhetvā therassa<sup>13</sup> santike nisiditvā, paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkham chiñditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitum ti vīmaṃsanatthāya, ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataram<sup>14</sup> pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante 'ti. sakalapaṭhavikampanaṃ<sup>16</sup> daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja<sup>17</sup> padesa-paṭhavikampanaṃ<sup>18</sup> ti. kataram pan' ettha bhante dukkaraṇaṃ ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kaṃsapātiyā udakapunnāya sabbam udakaṃ kampetum dukkaraṃ udāhu<sup>19</sup> upaḍḍhan ti. upaḍḍham bhante ti. evam eva kho<sup>20</sup> mahārāja padesa-paṭhavikampanaṃ<sup>21</sup> dukkaraṇaṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesa-paṭhavi<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aggahesīti. <sup>2</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. adds so. <sup>3</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jānumatte.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. asiggāhakā; S.<sup>1</sup>(D). asiggāhakā; B.<sup>1</sup>. asiggāhā. <sup>5</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. kosato.

<sup>6</sup> S.<sup>1</sup>(D). abbāyimsu; B. abāhimsu; B.<sup>1</sup>. abbāhimsu. <sup>7</sup> S.<sup>1</sup>(D). so.

<sup>8</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gaṇhāti. <sup>9</sup> Sp.Bp. viraddhakāraṇā; B. viruddhakāraṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. assādam. <sup>11</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. virujjhithā.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. omīti telena. <sup>13</sup> S.Sp. omīti therassa. <sup>14</sup> Sp. katamaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>. pathavī; Bp. pathavi-. <sup>16</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavi-.

<sup>17</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. adds udāhu. <sup>18</sup> S.Sp. omīti udāhu. <sup>19</sup> S.Sp. omīti kho.

kampanam passissāmā 'ti.<sup>1</sup> tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane<sup>2</sup> puratthimāya<sup>3</sup> disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi<sup>4</sup> sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya<sup>5</sup> upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapāti<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi. thero abhiññāpādakam catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya,<sup>7</sup> rājā<sup>8</sup> passatū 'ti yojanappamānam<sup>9</sup> pathavicalanam adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya<sup>10</sup> rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali,<sup>11</sup> itaro na cali, evam dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assapurisānam anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva<sup>12</sup> calimsu upaḍḍhupadḍham sarirañ ca, uttarāya disāya<sup>13</sup> udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitam upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitam<sup>14</sup> eva udakam cali, avasesam niccalam ahoṣīti. rājā tam pāṭihāriyam disvā sakkhissati<sup>15</sup> dāni thero sāsanaṃ pagganhitun ti niṭṭham gantvā attano kukkucam pucchi: aham bhante ekaccam amaccam,<sup>16</sup> vihāram gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārehitī<sup>17</sup> pahinim,<sup>18</sup> so vihāram gantvā ettake bhikkhūjivitā voropesi. etam pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. kim pana te<sup>19</sup> mahārāja atthi cittam ayaṃ vihāram gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante.<sup>20</sup> sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittam, n' atthi tuyham pāpaṃ ti. atha thero rājānam etam attham iminā suttena saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, ceta-yitvā<sup>21</sup> kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācā<sup>22</sup> manasā 'ti. tam eva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. passissāmīti.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.Bp. have only one yojane.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūratthi°.

<sup>4</sup> S. padehi; B<sup>1</sup>. dvehi pādehi.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. disāyā.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. udakapāti.

<sup>7</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tato vuṭṭhāya; Sp. tato uṭṭhāya.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). rājānam.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yojanappamānapathavicalanam.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. puratthimadisāya; B<sup>2</sup>. pūratthi°.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. ṭhito 'va pādo cali; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ṭhito pādo 'va cali.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.Bp. yeva.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uttara-disāya.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.Bp. ṭhitaupaḍḍhabhāgatam eva.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sakkhati.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekam amaccam.

<sup>17</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kārāpehīti.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pahini.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pañete.

<sup>20</sup> Bp. add's ti.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. cetetvā.

<sup>22</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vācāya.

attham<sup>1</sup> paridīpetum Tittirajātakam āhari: atīte mahārāja  
dīpakatittiro<sup>2</sup> tāpasam pucchi:

ñātako no nisinno 'ti bahu āgacchati<sup>3</sup> jano,  
paṭiccekammam phusati, tasmim me saṅkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te<sup>4</sup> cittam mama saddena ca rūpa-  
dassanena<sup>5</sup> ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu  
vā ti. n' atthi bhante ti tittiro āha. tato nam tāpaso  
paññāpesi<sup>6</sup>: sace te n' atthi cittam, n' atthi pāpam, cetayan-  
tam eva hi kammam<sup>7</sup> phusati nācetayantam.<sup>8</sup>

na paṭiccekammam phusati mano ce na ppadussati,  
appossukkassa bhadrassa<sup>9</sup> na pāpam upalimpati.<sup>10</sup>

evam therō rājānam saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājuyyāne<sup>11</sup> satta  
divasāni vasanto rājānam samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. rājā sat-  
tame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā<sup>12</sup>  
sānipākāram parikkhipāpetvā<sup>13</sup> sānipākārantare<sup>12</sup> nisinno eka-  
laddhike ekaladdhike<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū ekato ekato<sup>15</sup> kāretvā<sup>16</sup> eka-  
mekam bhikkhusamūham pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādī  
sammāsambuddho ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavādīti  
āhamasu, ekaccasassatikā<sup>17</sup> attānantikā<sup>18</sup> amarāvikkhepikā<sup>19</sup>  
adhiccasamuppattikā<sup>20</sup> saññivādā<sup>21</sup> asaññivādā<sup>22</sup> nevasaññinā-

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. eva vatthum; B<sup>2</sup>. av' attham.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -tattiro.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.Bp. āgacchatī.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). panete.

<sup>5</sup> S. rūpassanena *by mistake*.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saññāpesi, *as Oldenberg suggests*.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāpam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). na cetayantam; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. nācetayantassa.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. bhaddassa.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. upalipattīti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). rājuyyāni. <sup>12</sup> Sp. sāni°.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parikkhi°.

<sup>14</sup> S.B.Bp. ekaladdhike *once*.

<sup>15</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekato *once*.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. kārapetvā.

<sup>17</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B<sup>1</sup>. ekacce sassatikā; Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. ekaccasassatikā—la—(Sp.—  
pe—); Bp. —pa—.

<sup>18</sup> Sp. attānantikā—pe—.

<sup>19</sup> Sp. *adds* —pe—; B. amarāvikkhepitvā.

<sup>20</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. adhiccasamuppannikā; *and* Sp. *adds* —pe—;  
S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -ppantikā.

<sup>21</sup> S. saññivādā; Sp. °ivādā—pe—.

<sup>22</sup> S. asaññivādā; Sp. °ivādā—pe—.

saññivādā<sup>1</sup> ucchedavādā<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā<sup>3</sup> ti āhamsu. rājā paṭhamam eva samayassa uggahitattā,<sup>4</sup> na ime<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni<sup>6</sup> datvā upapabbājesi.<sup>7</sup> te sabbe pi<sup>8</sup> saṭṭhisahassā ahesum. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādi bhante sammāsambuddho ti. vibhajjavādi<sup>9</sup> mahārājā 'ti. evaṃ vutte rājā theram pucchi: vibhajjavādi bhante sammāsambuddho ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddham dāni bhante sāsanam, karotu bhikkhusamgho uposathan ti ārakham datvā naṅgaram<sup>10</sup> pāvisi. samaggo samgho sannipativā uposatham akāsi. tasmim sannipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesum. tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādam maddamāno Kathāvattuppakaraṇam abhāsi. tato saṭṭhisatasahassasamkheyyesu<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipītakapariyattidharānam<sup>12</sup> pabhinnaṭṭi-sambhidānam tevijjādibhedānam bhikkhūnam sahasam ekam gahetvā yathā Mahākassapattthero ca •Kākaṇḍakaputto<sup>13</sup> Yasatthero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu, evaṃ eva<sup>14</sup> dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto sabbam sāsanamalam visodhetvā tatiyasamgītim akāsi. samgītipariyosāne anekappakāram paṭhavi<sup>15</sup> akampittha.

ayam samgīti navahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loke

katā bhikkhusahassena tasmā sahasikā<sup>16</sup> ti ca  
purimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayam tatiyasamgīti.

ettāvatā ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham yad<sup>17</sup> avocumha<sup>18</sup>: Jambudīpe tāva Upālitttheram ādim katvā

<sup>1</sup> S. nevasaññināsaññivādā; Sp. adds —pe—; B. nevasaññināsaññivādā.

<sup>2</sup> Sp. adds —pe—.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. B. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādīti, but Sp. nibbāna-; B. diṭṭhā- for diṭṭha-.

<sup>4</sup> Sp. uggahitattā. <sup>5</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. yime. <sup>6</sup> S. Sp. omīti vatthāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. Sp. Bp. upapabbājesi; B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. upabbājesi.

<sup>8</sup> B. omīti pi. <sup>9</sup> B. adds bhagavā. <sup>10</sup> S. Sp. B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. nagaram.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. samkhāsu; Bp. samkhyāsu. <sup>12</sup> S. -dharānam.

<sup>13</sup> S. Sp. omīti Kākaṇḍakaputto.

<sup>14</sup> S. Sp. evaṃ evaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. pathavi.

<sup>16</sup> S. sāhasikā.

<sup>17</sup> Bp. yaṃ avocumha.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. avocumhā.

ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasamgīti tāva ābhatam,  
tatrāyaṃ ācariyaparamparā:

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako<sup>1</sup> Siggavo tathā,  
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino,  
paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye<sup>2</sup>  
acchijjamānam<sup>3</sup> ānesum tatiyo yāva saṃgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvatā<sup>4</sup> pakāsito<sup>5</sup> hoti.

tatiyasamgahato<sup>6</sup> pana uddham imaṃ dīpaṃ Mahindādihi  
ābhatam, Mahindato uggahetvā kañci<sup>7</sup> kālaṃ Ariṭṭhattherā-  
dihi ābhatam, tato yāva ajjatanā<sup>8</sup> tesam ye<sup>9</sup>va<sup>9</sup> antevāsika-  
paramparabhūtāya<sup>10</sup> ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti vedi-  
tabbam. yathāhu porāṇā:

tato Mahindo Itṭhiyo Uttiyo<sup>11</sup> Sambalo pi ca,<sup>12</sup> Bhadda-  
nāmo ca paṇḍito  
ete nāgā mahāpaññā Jambudīpā idhāgatā |  
vinayaṃ te vācayimsu piṭakaṃ Taṃbapaṇṇiyā.  
nikāye pañca vācesum satta c' eva<sup>13</sup> pakāraṇe.<sup>14</sup> |  
tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī<sup>15</sup> Tissadatto ca paṇḍito  
visārado Kālasumano<sup>16</sup> therō ca Dīghanāmakō<sup>17</sup> |  
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva<sup>18</sup> Kālasumano<sup>19</sup>  
Nāgathero ca Buddharakkhito |  
Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero<sup>20</sup> ca paṇḍito, |  
punar eva<sup>18</sup> Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,  
bahussuto Cūlanāgo<sup>21</sup> gajo 'va duppadhamsiyo, |

<sup>1</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sonako.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -siruvhaye; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sirivhaye.

<sup>3</sup> S. acchijjamānam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits ettāvatā.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add 'va before hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. saṃgato by mistake.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yāv' ajjatanā.

<sup>9</sup> S. te 'va.

<sup>10</sup> S. -paramabhūtāya; Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -paramparabhūtāya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Vuddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> S. c' eva sambalo Bhadda-; B<sup>2</sup>. Sampalo tathā Bhadda-.

<sup>13</sup> S. sattam eva.

<sup>14</sup> S. Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pakaraṇe.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp. medhāvī, sic passim.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Kālasumano.

<sup>17</sup> S. Dīghanāgo ca.

<sup>18</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. punad eva.

<sup>19</sup> S R R<sup>2</sup> R<sup>3</sup> Kālasumano; Sp. Kālasumano ca.

Revatthero.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Cūlanāgo.



Dhammapālināmo<sup>1</sup> ca Rohaṇe<sup>2</sup> sādhipūjito,  
 tassa sisso mahāpaṇṇo Khemaṇāmo tipetako |  
 dīpe tārakarājā 'va paṇṇāya atirocatha.<sup>3</sup>  
 Upatisso ca medhāvī Phussadevo mahākathī<sup>4</sup> |  
 punar eva<sup>5</sup> Sumano medhāvī Phussanāmo<sup>6</sup> bahussuto,  
 mahākathī<sup>4</sup> Mahāsīvo piṭake sabbatthakovido, |  
 punar eva Upāli medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,  
 Mahānāgo mahāpaṇṇo saddhammavamsakovido, |  
 punar eva Sahayo<sup>7</sup> medhāvī piṭake sabbatthakovido,  
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado, |  
 tassa sisso mahāpaṇṇo Pupphanāmo<sup>8</sup> bahussuto  
 sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto Jambudīpe patitṭhito. |  
 Cūlābhayo<sup>9</sup> ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado  
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī saddhammavamsakovido |  
 Cūladevo<sup>10</sup> ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado  
 Sīvattthero<sup>11</sup> ca medhāvī vinaye sabbatthakovido, |  
 ete nāgā mahāpaṇṇā vidayaṇṇū maggakovidā  
 vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti.

tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā<sup>12</sup>:

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imaṃ tatiyaṃ dhammasaṃgī-  
 tim katvā evaṃ cintesi: kattha nu kho anāgate sāsanaṃ  
 suppatiṭṭhitam bhaveyya<sup>13</sup> 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad  
 ahosi: paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatiṭṭhitam bhavi-  
 satīti. so tesam tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bhāraṃ katvā te te  
 bhikkhū tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheraṃ Kasmīra-  
 gandhāraratṭhaṃ pesesi, tvam etaṃ ratṭhaṃ gantvā ettha  
 sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Mahādevattheraṃ<sup>14</sup> tath' eva vatvā  
 Mahisakamaṇḍalam<sup>15</sup> pesesi, Rakkhitattheraṃ Vanavāsīṃ,

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. Dhammapālitanāmo; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pālitanāmo.

<sup>2</sup> S.B. Rohaṇe; Sp. Rohaṇo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. atirocati.

<sup>4</sup> B.Bp. mahākathī, *sic passim*; S.Sp. mahākavī.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. punar eva, *sic passim*.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Pupphanāmo; B<sup>1</sup>. Pubbanāmo.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Abhayo, *so the Chinese*.

<sup>8</sup> B. Puppanāmo; B<sup>1</sup>. Pubbanāmo.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Cūlābhayo. <sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Cūladevo.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sīvattthero.

<sup>12</sup> S. ānupubbikathā; Sp. ānupubbikathā. <sup>13</sup> S. bhaveyyan ti.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahāreva-.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Mahimsaka-.

Yonakadhammarakkhitattheraṃ Aparantakam, Mahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ Mahārattṭham, Mahārakkhitattheraṃ Yonakalokaṃ, Majjhimattheraṃ Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ,<sup>1</sup> Sonakattheraṇ<sup>2</sup> ca Uttarattheraṇ ca Suvannabhūmiṃ, attano saddhivihārikaṃ Mahindattheraṃ Iddhiyattherena<sup>3</sup> Uttiyattherena Sambalattherena<sup>4</sup> Bhaddasālattherena ca saddhiṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pesesi, tumhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpethā 'ti. sabbe pi taṃ taṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā attapañcamā agamaṃsu, paccantimesu janapadesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alaṃ upasampadakkammāyā 'ti maññaṃānā.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmīragandhāraraṭṭhe<sup>5</sup> sassa-pākasamaye Aravālo<sup>6</sup> nāma nāgarājā karakavassaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma vassaṃ<sup>8</sup> vassāpetvā sassaṃ harāpetvā mahāsamuddaṃ pāpesi.<sup>9</sup> Majjhantikatthero<sup>10</sup> Pāṭaliputtato<sup>11</sup> vehāsaṃ abbhugantvā Himavati Aravāladahassa upari otaritvā Aravāladahapitṭhiyaṃ caṅkaṃati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. nāṅgaṃānavakā<sup>12</sup> disvā<sup>13</sup> Aravālassa nāṅgarājassa<sup>14</sup> ārocesuṃ: mahārāja eko chinnabhinnaṇapaṭadharo bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano amhākaṃ udakaṃ dūsetīti. nāṅgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhībhūto nikkhamitvā therāṃ disvā makkhaṃ asahamāno antalikkhe anekāni bhimsanakāni nimmini, tato tato bhusaṃ<sup>15</sup> vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti,<sup>16</sup> pabbatakūṭāni patanti, meghā gajjanti, vijjullatā<sup>17</sup> niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam<sup>18</sup> viya gaganam<sup>19</sup> udakaṃ paggharati, bhayā-

<sup>1</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Himavantadesabhāgaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Soṇattheraṇ ca; Sp. Soṇaka-.

<sup>3</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp. Itṭhiya-; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Itṭhiya-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Sampala-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Kasmīra-.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Aravālo, sic *passim*.

<sup>7</sup> S. karakavassa nāma.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit vassaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāpeti.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.Bp. add pana.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. Pāṭaliputtato.

<sup>12</sup> S. nāgaṃānavikā; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). nāṅgaṃānavikā; Sp. nāgaṃānavikā;

B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāgaṃānavakā.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. taṃ disvā.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāgarāja°, sic *passim*.

<sup>15</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. bhusā vātā; B<sup>2</sup>. bhūsā vātā.

<sup>16</sup> Bp. chijjanti.

<sup>17</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vijjulatā.

<sup>18</sup> Sp. bhīṇam.

<sup>19</sup> B. gaganam corrected to gaganatalam; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. gaganam; Bp. ga-

nakarūpā nāgakumārā sannipatanti, sayam pi dhūmayatī<sup>1</sup>  
pajjalati paharanavutthiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam muṇḍako  
chinnabhinnapaṭadharo ti ādihi pharusavacanehi theram  
santajjesi,<sup>2</sup> etha gaṇhatha bandhatha<sup>3</sup> niddhamatha imam  
samaṇaṇ ti nāgabalam<sup>4</sup> āṇāpesi. thero sabban taṃ bhīm-  
sanakam<sup>5</sup> attano iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā<sup>6</sup> nāgarājānam āha:

sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāsāyeyya mam<sup>7</sup>  
na me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam. |  
sace pi tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam<sup>8</sup>  
ukkhīpitvā<sup>9</sup> mahānāga khipēyyāsi<sup>10</sup> mam' ūpari |  
n' eva me sakkupēyyāsi janetum bhayabheravam.  
aññadatthu tav' assa<sup>11</sup> vighāto uragādhipā<sup>12</sup> 'ti.

evam vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo<sup>13</sup> nipphalavāyāmo dukkhi  
dummano ahosi. taṃ thero taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā  
kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampa-  
hamsetvā tīsu saraṇesu ca<sup>14</sup> pañcasu ca sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi  
saddhim caturāsītiyā nāgasahasseehi. aññe pi bahū Hima-  
vantavāsino yakkhā ca gandhabbakumbhaṇḍā ca<sup>15</sup> therassa  
dhammakatham sutvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhahimsu,  
Pañcako pi yakkho saddhim bhariyāya yakkhiniyā pañcahi  
ca puttāsatehi<sup>16</sup> paṭhame phale paṭiṭṭhito. atha āyasmā<sup>17</sup>  
Majjhantikatthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā  
evam āha:

mā dāni kodham janayittha ito uddham yathā pure,  
sassaghātāñ<sup>18</sup> ca mā kattha sukhakāmā hi paṇino.  
karotha mettam sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. dhūmayati; B<sup>2</sup>. dhumāyati.

<sup>2</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>. santajjeti; B<sup>1</sup>. santejjeti. <sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hanatha.

<sup>4</sup> Sp. nāgabalam.

<sup>5</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. vibhimsanakam; B. bhisanakam. <sup>6</sup> S. paṭibāhetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. tāsāye va mam; Sp. tāsāye mama; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). tāsāye mamā.

<sup>8</sup> S. sampabbatam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ukkhīpitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. khipēyyāsi.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tavev' assa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dhippā.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. vighātānubhāvo.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. puts ca after tīsu; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. omit this ca.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gandhabbā ca kumbhaṇḍā ca.

<sup>16</sup> S. puttāsahasatehi; Ch. has Haritī for bhariyā.

<sup>17</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. athāyasmā.

<sup>18</sup> S. sahasaghātāñ ca.

te sabbe sādhu bhante ti therassa<sup>1</sup> paṭissutvā<sup>2</sup> yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjimsu. tam divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharāpetvā therassa paññāpesi.<sup>3</sup> nisīdi thero pallaṅke,<sup>4</sup> nāgarājāpi theram vijayamāno<sup>5</sup> samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmim khaṇe Kasmīragandhāratthavāsino<sup>6</sup> āgataṃ<sup>7</sup> theram<sup>8</sup> disvā, amhākaṃ nāgarājato pi thero mahiddhikataro ti theram eva vanditvā nisinnā. thero tesam Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathesi. suttapariyosāne asītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahosi, kulasatasahassaṃ pabbaji,<sup>11</sup> tato pabhuti<sup>12</sup> ca Kasmīragandhārā yāva ajjatanā<sup>13</sup> kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā<sup>14</sup> eva.

gantvā Kasmīragandhāram isi Majjhantiko tadā  
ruttham<sup>15</sup> nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū ti.

Mahādevatthero<sup>16</sup> pi Mahimsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadūtasuttaṃ kathesi,<sup>17</sup> suttapariyosāne cattālīsapāṇasahassāni dhammacakkhuṃ paṭilabhimsu, cattālīsaṃ yeva pāṇasahasāni pabbajimsu.

gantvāna rattham Mahisaṃ<sup>18</sup> Mahādevo<sup>19</sup>  
mahiddhiko codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā  
bahū ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca<sup>20</sup> Vanavāsīm gantvā ākāse thaṭṭvā Anamataggapariyāyakathāya<sup>21</sup> Vanavāsike pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne pana<sup>22</sup> satṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* vacanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. paṭisunitvā; Bp. paṭissunitvā.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. paññāpesi.

<sup>4</sup> S. pallaṅkena.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. vijamāno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Kasmīra-, *sic passim*.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āgantvā; B<sup>1</sup>. āgatā.

<sup>8</sup> S. therā.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. Āsivisopama-; B<sup>2</sup>. -suttaṃ. S. iv, 172.

<sup>10</sup> S. pāna-.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* ca.

<sup>12</sup> Sp. ppabhuti; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pabhūti.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yāv' ajjatanā.

<sup>14</sup> Sp.Bp. -parivātā.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). rattham; B. dutṭha-nāgaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. dutṭham nāgaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahāreva-.

<sup>17</sup> M. iii, 178; A. i, 138.

<sup>18</sup> S.Sp.B.Bp. Mahimsaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahārevo.

<sup>20</sup> S.Sp. *omit* ca; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *put* pana *instead*.

<sup>21</sup> S. ii, 178, 187; iii, 149, 151; v, 226, 441; cf. Dh.A. ii, 268.

<sup>22</sup> Sp. pan' assa.

sattatimsasahassamattā<sup>1</sup> pabbajimsu, pañcavihārasatāni patiṭṭhahimsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsīṃ mahiddhiko  
antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyan ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā Aggik-  
khandhūpamasuttantakathāya<sup>2</sup> Aparantake pasādetvā sat-  
tatimsapāṇasahassāni<sup>3</sup> dhammāmatam pāyesi, khattiyakulato  
yeva<sup>4</sup> purisasahassaṃ<sup>5</sup> pabbajimsu<sup>6</sup> samadhikāni<sup>7</sup> cha<sup>8</sup> itthi-  
sahassāni. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Aparantaṃ vigāhitvā Yonako Dhammarakkhito  
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū ti.

Mahādhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahāraṭṭhaṃ gantvā  
Mahānārada-kassapa-jātakakathāya Mahāraṭṭhake pasādetvā  
maggaphalesu patiṭṭhāpesi, terasa  
sahassāni pabbajimsu. evaṃ so tattha<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhā-  
pesi.

Mahāraṭṭhaṃ isi<sup>9</sup> gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito  
jātakam kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājānan ti.

Mahārakkhitatthero pi Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Kālākārā-  
masuttantakathāya<sup>10</sup> Yonakalokaṃ pasādetvā sattatimsasa-  
hassādhikassa<sup>11</sup> pāṇasatasahassassa maggaphalālāṃkāraṃ  
adāsi, santike c' assa dasasahassā<sup>12</sup> pabbajimsu. evaṃ so pi  
tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ<sup>13</sup> tadā gantvā so Mahārakkhito isi  
Kālākārāmasuttena<sup>14</sup> te pasādesi Yonake ti.

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sattatisa-.

<sup>2</sup> A. iv, 128.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sattatibāṇa°.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. purisasahassāni; Bp. purisasahassānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp. pabbaji.

<sup>7</sup> S. samādhikāni.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits cha; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ca cha.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B. isi; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). isīṃ. Jāt. No. 544.

<sup>10</sup> S.Bp. Kālākārāma-. A. i, 188.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sattatisa-.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. dasasahassāni; Bp. dasasahassānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Yonaraṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Kālākārāma-.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena<sup>1</sup> Dundubhissarattherena<sup>2</sup> Sahadevattherena<sup>3</sup> ca saddhim Himavantapadesabhāgam<sup>4</sup> gantvā Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathāya taṃ deṣaṃ pasādetvā asītipāṇakoṭiyo maggaphalaratanāni paṭilābhesi. pañca pi c' ete<sup>5</sup> therā pañcaraṭṭhāni pasādesuṃ, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattā pabbajimsu. evaṃ te tattha sāsaṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

gantvāna Majjhimatthero Himavantaṃ pasādayi

yakkhaseṇaṃ pakāsento Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti.

Sonakatthero<sup>7</sup> pi saddhim Uttarattherena Suvannabhūmim agamāsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekā rakkhasī samuddato nikkhamitvā rājakule jāte jāte dārake khādanti. taṃ divasaṃ eva rājakule eko dārako jāto hoti. manussā therāṃ disvā rakkhasānaṃ sahāyako eso ti maññaṃānā āvudhāni<sup>8</sup> gahetvā therāṃ pariharitukāmā<sup>9</sup> gacchanti.<sup>10</sup> therō kiṃ tumhe āvudhahatthā<sup>11</sup> āgaṇṇathā<sup>12</sup> 'ti āha. te āhaṃsu: rājakule jāte jāte dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesāṃ tumhe sahāyakā ti. therō na mayāṃ rakkhasānaṃ<sup>13</sup> sahāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayāṃ viratā pāṇātipātā—pe—viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā silavanto kalyāṇadhammā ti āha. tasmim yeva ca khaṇe sā rakkhasī saparivārā samuddato nikkhami, rājakule dārako jāto taṃ khādissāmīti. manussā taṃ disvā, esā bhante rakkhasī<sup>14</sup> āgaṇṇatīti<sup>15</sup> bhītā<sup>16</sup> viravimsu. therō rakkhasehi diguṇe<sup>16</sup> attabhāve nimminitvā tehi attabhāvehi taṃ rakkha-

<sup>1</sup> S. Ālakadevatthereṇa; B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Ālakadevattherena; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Alakadevatthero pana; B<sup>2</sup>. Nālakadevattherena.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. Duddabhiya; Bp. Dundabhiya.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mahādeva-; Sp. Sahassadeva-; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahāreva-; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Sahassadeva-, corrected to Sahadeva-.

<sup>4</sup> S. Himavantapadesa-, corrected to Himavantadesa-; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Himavantadesa-.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. pi ca te; Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. pi te.

<sup>6</sup> Vin. i, 10; S. v, 420.

<sup>7</sup> S. Sonatthero; Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Soṇatthero. <sup>8</sup> Sp. āyudhāni.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. paharitukāmā.; B<sup>2</sup>. paharitukāmo.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āgaṇṇanti.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. āyudha-.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. rakkhasasahāyakā; B<sup>1</sup>. rakkhasāsaṇaṃ sahāyakā.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. rakkhasi.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. āgaṇṇatīti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhītā.

<sup>16</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>. dviguṇe.

siṃ sapaṛisaṃ majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi.<sup>1</sup> tassā sapaṛisāya etad ahoṣi: addhā imehi imaṃ<sup>2</sup> tñānaṃ lad-dhaṃ bhavissati, mayaṃ pana imesaṃ bhakkhā bhavissāma<sup>3</sup> 'ti, sabbarakkhasā<sup>4</sup> vegena<sup>4</sup> palāyimsu. thero pi te yāva adassanaṃ tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> t̐hapesi. tasmīñ ca samaye sannipatitaṃ mahājanakāyaṃ Brahmaajālasuttantakathāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patit̐thāpesi. saṭṭhisahassānaṃ pan' ettha dhammābhisam-ayo ahoṣi, kuladāraṇānaṃ adḍhuddhāni sahaṇṇāni pabbajimsu, kuladhītānaṃ diyaḍḍhasahassaṃ. evaṃ so tattha sāsaṇaṃ patit̐thāpesi.

tato pabhūti<sup>6</sup> rājakule jātadāraṇānaṃ Sonuttaraṇāmaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva karonti.

Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ<sup>8</sup> gantvāna Sonuttarā<sup>7</sup> mahiddhikā  
piśāce niddhamitvāna<sup>9</sup> Brahmaajālaṃ adesayun<sup>10</sup> ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā sāsaṇaṃ patit̐thāpehīti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusaṃghena ca ajjhiṭṭhe cintesi: kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantum<sup>11</sup> no ti. ath' assa vīmaṃsato na tāva kālo ti ahoṣi. kiṃ pan' assa disvā etad ahoṣi. Muṭṭasīvaraṇṇo<sup>12</sup> mahallakabhāvaṃ tato cintesi: ayaṃ rājā mahallako, na sakkā imaṃ gaṇhitvā sāsaṇaṃ paggaheṭum, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso rajjaṃ kāressati taṃ gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsaṇaṃ paggaheṭum. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva ñātake olokema, puna dāni mayaṃ imaṃ janapadaṃ āgaccheyyāma vā na vā ti. so evaṃ cintetvā upajjhāyañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi<sup>13</sup> ca-  
tūhi<sup>14</sup> therehi Saṃghamittāya puttena Sumanasāmaṇereṇa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parikkhī pi.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. idaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> B.Bp. sabbe; B<sup>2</sup>. sabbā.  
'S.Sp. rakkhasā vegasā; B.Bp. rakkhasā bhītā vegasā; B.B<sup>2</sup>. rak-  
khasā bhītā.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ārakkhaṃ.

'Sp. ppabhūti; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. pabhūti.    <sup>7</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Sonuttara-.

<sup>8</sup> B. -bhūmi.    <sup>9</sup> S.Sp.Bp. niddhametvāna; B<sup>1</sup>. niddhanitvāna.

<sup>10</sup> S. adesasun; B. adesisū; B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. adesisun; B<sup>2</sup>. adesimsū.    D. i, 1.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gantu.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. Muṭṭasiva-; Bp. Muṭṭasiva-.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. It̐thiyādīhi; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. It̐tiyādīhi.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp. catuhi.

Bhaṇḍukena ca upāsakena saddhim Rājagahanagaraparivat-  
takena Dakkhinagiri janapade cārikam<sup>1</sup> caramāno ñātake  
olokento cha māse atikkāmesi.<sup>2</sup> athānupubbena mātu  
nivesanaṭṭhānam<sup>3</sup> Vedisanagaram<sup>4</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> sampatto. Asoko  
kira kumārakāle janapadam labhitvā Ujjenim gacchanto  
Vedisanagaram<sup>6</sup> patvā Devaseṭṭhissa<sup>7</sup> dhītaram aggahesi. sā  
tam divasam eva gabbham gaṇhitvā Ujjeniyam Mahindaku-  
māram vijāyi. kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekam  
pāpuni. sā tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasati.  
tena vuttam: anupubbena<sup>8</sup> mātu nivesanaṭṭhānam<sup>9</sup> Vedisa-  
nagaram nāma sampatto ti. sampattañ ca pana theram  
disvā theramātā Devī pāde<sup>10</sup> sirasā<sup>11</sup> vanditvā bhikkham datvā  
theram attano<sup>12</sup> katam Vedisagirimahāvihāram nāma āropesi.  
thero tasmim vihare nisinno cintesi: amhākam idha kattabba-  
kiccam niṭṭhitam, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpaṃ gantun  
ti. tato cintesi: anubhavatu tāva me pitarā<sup>13</sup> pesitam abhi-  
sekam Devānampiyatisso ratanattayagunañ ca suṇātu cha-  
ṇatthañ ca<sup>14</sup> nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbataṃ abhi-  
rūhatu,<sup>15</sup> tadā taṃ tattha dakkhissāmā 'ti. athāparam eka-  
māsaṃ tatth' eva samkappesi.<sup>16</sup> māsātikkamena ca jeṭṭhamū-  
lamāsapunṇamāyam uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi,  
kālo nu kho amhākam Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ<sup>17</sup> gamanāya udāhu  
no ti<sup>18</sup> mantayimsu. tenāhu porāṇā:

Mahindo nāma nāmena samghatthero tadā ahū,<sup>19</sup>

Iddhiyo<sup>20</sup> Uttiyo<sup>21</sup> thero Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |

<sup>1</sup> S. -janapadacārikam.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). atikkamesi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nivāsana-.

<sup>4</sup> Sp. Veṭṭisa-; Bp. Veṭṭisa-, sic passim.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Sp. omit nāma.

<sup>6</sup> See note 4.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. Vedisasetṭhissa; Bp. Veṭṭisasetṭhissa.

<sup>8</sup> B. athāpubbena; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. athānupubbena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nivāsana-.

<sup>10</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pādesu.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sirasā.

<sup>12</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. attanā.

<sup>13</sup> Old. pitaro.

<sup>14</sup> S. chaṇatthanagarato.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. abhirūhatu.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vāsaṃ kappesi.

<sup>18</sup> S. no ti.

<sup>17</sup> S. -dīpagamanāya.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ahu.

<sup>20</sup> S.Sp. Itṭhiyo; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Itṭhiyo.

<sup>21</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Uttiyo; B<sup>1</sup>. Uddiyo.



sāmaṇero ca Sumano chaḷabhiñño<sup>1</sup> mahiddhiko,  
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesam diṭṭhasacco upāsako:  
iti ete<sup>2</sup> mahānāgā mantayimsu rahogatā ti.

tadā Sakko devānam Indo Mahindattheram upasamkamitvā  
etad avoca: kālakato<sup>3</sup> bhante Muṭṭasivarājā,<sup>4</sup> idāni Devānam-  
piyatissamahārājā rajjam kāreti.<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddhena ca  
tumhe vyākata: anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tambapaṇ-  
nidipam pasādessatīti. tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dīpava-  
ram gamanāya, aham pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti. kasmā  
pana Sakko evam āha. bhagavā kir' assa bodhimūle yeva  
buddhacakkhunā lokam oloketvā<sup>6</sup> anāgate imassa dīpassa  
sampattim disvā etam attham ārocesi, tadā tvam pi<sup>7</sup> sahāyo  
bhaveyyāsīti ca<sup>8</sup> ānāpesi.<sup>9</sup> tasmā evam āha. thero tassa  
vacanam sampaticchitvā attasattamo Vedisakapabbatā<sup>10</sup> ve-  
hāsam uppatitvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāya<sup>11</sup> Mis-  
sakapabbate patitṭhahi yaṃ pan<sup>12</sup> etarāhi Cetiya-pabbato ti  
pi sañjānanti. tenāhu porāṇā:

Vedisagirimhi<sup>13</sup> Rājagahe<sup>14</sup> vasitvā timsarattiyo  
kālo ca<sup>15</sup> gamanassā<sup>16</sup> 'ti gacchāmi<sup>17</sup> dīpam uttamam.  
palinā<sup>18</sup> Jambudīpato<sup>19</sup> haṃsarājā va ambare  
evam uppatitā therā nipatimsu naguttame.  
purato purasetṭhassa pabbate meghasannibhe  
patitṭhahimsu<sup>20</sup> kūṭamhi<sup>21</sup> haṃsā va nagamuddhanīti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. chaḷā°.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. iti h' ete.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kālam kato.

<sup>4</sup> B. Muṭṭasiva-; B<sup>2</sup>. Muṭṭhasiva-; Bp. Mutasiva-.

<sup>5</sup> Sp. karoti; B<sup>2</sup>. kāresi.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. v' oloketvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pi 'ssa.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp. omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> S. ānāpesi.

<sup>10</sup> Sp. Veṭṭisaka-; Bp. Veṭṭisaka-; B<sup>2</sup>. Vedisa-.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. puratthimadisāyam.

<sup>12</sup> Sp. omits pan'.

<sup>13</sup> Sp. Veṭṭisa-; Bp. Veṭṭisa-.

<sup>14</sup> Dīpavaṃsa xii, 35, ramme.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kālo va.

<sup>16</sup> Sp. gamaṇa°.

<sup>17</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gacchāma.

<sup>18</sup> S. phalinā; S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp.Bp. phalinā; B.B<sup>1</sup>. paḷhinā; B<sup>2</sup>. paḷinā.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dīpato.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. patimsu.

<sup>21</sup> Sp. piḷa-; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sila-.



bhadro<sup>1</sup> ca solasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇḍo ca aṭṭhārasa,<sup>2</sup> Nāgadassako<sup>3</sup> catuvīsati, Susunāgo aṭṭhārasa, tass' eva putto Asoko<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhavīsati, Asokassa<sup>5</sup> puttā<sup>6</sup> dasabhātukarājāno dvevīsativassāni rajjam kāresum. tesam pacchato<sup>7</sup> nava Nandā dvevīsati eva, Candagutto ca<sup>8</sup> catuvīsati, Bindusāro aṭṭhavīsam.<sup>9</sup> tassāvasāne<sup>10</sup> Asoko rajjam pāpuni.<sup>11</sup> tassa pure abhisekā cattāri, abhisekato aṭṭhārasame vasse imasmim dipe Mahindatthero patitṭhito.<sup>12</sup> evam etena rājavamsānusārena veditabbam. eva tam<sup>13</sup> sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dipe patitṭhahīti.<sup>14</sup>

tasmiñ ca divase Tambapaṇṇidipe jeṭṭhamūlanakkhattam nāma nakkhattam<sup>15</sup> hoti. rājā nakkhattam ghosāpetvā chaṇam karoṭhā 'ti amacce<sup>16</sup> āṇāpetvā<sup>17</sup> cattālisapurisasahassaparivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsi migavam kilītukāmo.<sup>18</sup> atha tasmiṃ pabbate adhi-vatthā ekā devatā rañño there dassessām<sup>19</sup> rohitamigarūpam gahetvā avidūre tiṇapaṇṇāni khādamānā<sup>20</sup> viya carati. rājā disvā,<sup>21</sup> ayuttam dāni pamattam vijjhītun ti jiyam<sup>22</sup> poṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṃ gahetvā palāyitum ārabhi. rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirūhi. migo pi therānam avidūre antaradhāyi. Mahindatthero rājānam avidūre āgacchantam disvā, mamam yeva rājā passatu mā itare ti adhiṭṭhahitvā, Tissa Tissa ito ehīti āha. rājā sutvā cintesi: imasmim dipe jāto man Tissā<sup>23</sup> 'ti nāmaṃ ga-

<sup>1</sup> Sp. °bhaddo and omits ca.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aṭṭha; so also the Chinese; B<sup>2</sup>. aṭṭha, sic passim.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Nāgadāsako; B<sup>1</sup>. Nāgadasako.

<sup>4</sup> B. Kālāsoko; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Kālāsoko.

<sup>5</sup> B. Kālāsokassa.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. puttakā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pacchito.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aṭṭhavīsati; B<sup>1</sup>. aṭṭhavīsa.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. -vassāne. <sup>11</sup> B. rajjam kāresi.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patitṭhito.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. ev' etam; S. Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patitṭhahīti.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit this nakkhattam.

<sup>16</sup> S. amacce 'va; Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. amacce ca.

<sup>17</sup> S. āṇāpetvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. kilītukāmo; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. kilītukāmo.

<sup>19</sup> S.B. khādamāno.

<sup>20</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tam disvā.

<sup>21</sup> Sp. jiyam.

<sup>22</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. Tissa Tissā 'ti.

hetvā ālapitum samattho nāma n' atthi. ayaṃ pana chinna-  
bhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati.  
ko nu kho ayaṃ bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā ti. thero  
āha:

samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā  
tam<sup>1</sup> eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā ti.

tena ca samayena Devānampiyatisso<sup>2</sup> mahārājā ca Asoka-  
dhammarājā ca adiṭṭhasahāyakā honti. Devānampiyatissa-  
mahārājassa ca puññānubhāvena Chātakapabbatapāde<sup>3</sup>,  
ekamhi veṇugumbe<sup>4</sup> tisso veṇuyatṭhiyo<sup>4</sup> rathayatṭhippamāṇā  
upparijimsu, ekā latāyatṭhi nāma, ekā pupphayatṭhi nāma,  
ekā sakunayatṭhi nāma. tāsu latāyatṭhiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> rajatavaṇṇā  
hoti, tam alaṃkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavaṇṇā khāyati.  
pupphayatṭhiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pana nīlapitalohitāvadātakāḷavaṇṇāni<sup>7</sup>  
pupphāni suvibhattavaṇṭapattakiṇṇakkhāni<sup>8</sup> hutvā khāyanti,  
sakunayatṭhiyaṃ 'kamsakukkutaḷajivajivakādayo<sup>9</sup> sakunā  
nānappakārāni<sup>10</sup> catuppadāni<sup>11</sup> sajīvāni<sup>12</sup> viya khāyanti.  
vuttam pi c' etaṃ Dīpavamse<sup>13</sup>:

Chātapabbatapādamaṃhi veṇuyatṭhi<sup>14</sup> tayo ahu<sup>15</sup>:  
setā rajatayatṭhi ca<sup>16</sup> latā kañcanasannibhā,  
nīlādi yādisaṃ<sup>17</sup> pupphaṃ<sup>18</sup> pupphayatṭhimhi<sup>19</sup> tādisaṃ,  
sakunā sakunayatṭhimhi sarūpen' eva saṇṭhitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tav' eva.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -tissa-mahārājā; B<sup>1</sup>. -tissadhammarājā.

<sup>3</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>. Chātapabbata-.

<sup>4</sup> S. venu-; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. veḷu-, *sic passim*.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. tāsu latāyatṭhi sayam raja°; B. tāsu latāyatṭhi nāma, tāsu  
latāyatṭhiyaṃ raja°; Bp. tāsu latāyatṭhi raja°.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. pupuppha *probably by mistake*.

<sup>7</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -lohit' odātakāḷavaṇṇāni; S. -lohitodānakāḷa-.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. -kiñcakkhāni.

<sup>9</sup> S. jivamjivakādayo.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. nānāppa°.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. pakkhigaṇāni sajīvāni; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ca catuppadāni.

<sup>12</sup> B. sajīvā viya.

<sup>13</sup> Dīp. xi, 15.

<sup>14</sup> Sp.Bp. -yatṭhi, *sic passim*.

<sup>15</sup> B. veḷuyatṭhi tisso ahuṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -yatṭhiva.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). yaṃdisaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. pubbaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>. *omits* pupphaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B. puppayā°.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttamaṇiveluriyādi<sup>1</sup> anekavihitaratanam<sup>2</sup> uppajji. Tambapaṇṇiyam<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha muttā uppajjimsu, haya-muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valāyamuttā aṅguliveṭṭhakamuttā<sup>4</sup> kakudhaphalamuttā pākāṭikamuttā ti. so tā<sup>5</sup> yaṭṭhiyo tā ca muttāyo<sup>6</sup> aññañ ca bahum<sup>7</sup> ratanam Asokassa dhammarañño paṇṇākāratthāya<sup>8</sup> pesesi. Asoko pa-sīditvā tassa<sup>9</sup> pañcarājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pahīṇi<sup>10</sup> chattam cāmaram<sup>11</sup> khaggaṃ molim<sup>12</sup> ratanam pādukaṃ<sup>13</sup> aññañ ca abhisekatthāya bahuvidham paṇṇākāram, seyyath' idam.<sup>14</sup> saṅkham Gaṅgodakam vaddhamānam vaṭṭamsakam<sup>15</sup> bhiṅkāram<sup>16</sup> nandiyāvaṭṭam sivikam kaññaṃ kaṭacchum<sup>17</sup> adhovimam dussayugam hatthapuñchanam<sup>18</sup> haricandanam aruṇavaṇṇamattikam añjanam<sup>19</sup> haritakam<sup>20</sup> āmalakan ti. vut-tam pi c' etam Dīpavamse<sup>21</sup>:

vālavijani<sup>22</sup> uṇhisaṃ chattam khaggañ ca pādukaṃ  
veṭṭhanam<sup>23</sup> sārāpāmaṅgam bhiṅkāram<sup>16</sup> nandivaṭṭakam |  
sivikam saṅkham vaṭṭamsaṇ<sup>24</sup> ca adhovim<sup>25</sup> vatthakoṭikam  
sovaṇṇapātīkāṭacchum<sup>26</sup> mahaggham hatthapuñchanim<sup>27</sup>  
Anotattodakam<sup>28</sup> kājam<sup>29</sup> uttamam haricandanam

<sup>1</sup> Sp. -veluriyādi-.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vihitam ra°.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. aṅgulivedhaka-.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.Bp. so tā ca; B<sup>2</sup>. so tisso tā ca.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. muttā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bahuratanam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. one folio is missing.

<sup>9</sup> S. satta by mistake.

<sup>10</sup> S. pahīṇi; B. pahīṇim.

<sup>11</sup> B. jāmira(m)-; B<sup>2</sup>. cāmari-.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. molim.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ratanapādukaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. seyyath' idam.

<sup>15</sup> B. vaṭṭamsakam (B<sup>1</sup>. a leaf missing).

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhiṅgāram.

<sup>17</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. katacchukam.

<sup>18</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. puñjanam; B. pucchanam.

<sup>19</sup> B. añcanam.

<sup>20</sup> S.Sp.Bp. haritakam; B<sup>2</sup>. haritukam.

<sup>21</sup> Dīp. xii, 1-6; xvii, 83.

<sup>22</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vālavijani; B. vālavijanim.

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. veṭṭhanam.

<sup>24</sup> B. vaṭṭamsamkañ ca.

<sup>25</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. adhovimam.

<sup>26</sup> S. sovaṇṇapāṇim kaṭacchum; Sp.Bp. -pāṇim kaṭacchum.

<sup>27</sup> S. puñjanam; B. pucchanam; B<sup>2</sup>. puñjanam; Bp. -puñchanam.

<sup>28</sup> B. anodattodakam.

<sup>29</sup> S.Sp. kaññaṃ.

arunavaṇṇamattikañ<sup>1</sup> ca añjanam<sup>2</sup> nāgamāhaṭam |  
 haritakam<sup>3</sup> āmalakam mahaggham amatosadham<sup>4</sup>  
 satthivāhasatam sālim sugandham suvakāhaṭam  
 puññakammābhiniḍḍattam pāhesi Asokasavhaya<sup>5</sup> ti.

na kevalañ ca etaṃ<sup>6</sup> āmisapaṇṇākāram imaṃ kira dhamma-  
 paṇṇākāram pi pesesi:

aham buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇam  
 gato  
 upāsakattam vedesiṃ<sup>7</sup> Sakyaputtassa sāsaṇe. |  
 imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame<sup>8</sup> jīnasāsane<sup>9</sup>  
 tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsaraṇam upehiṣiṭi.<sup>10</sup>

sv' āyam rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokarañño<sup>11</sup> pesitena abhisekena  
 ekamābhisitto<sup>12</sup> hoti, Visākhapūṇṇamāya<sup>13</sup> hi 'ssa abhisekam  
 akamsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanapavattim<sup>14</sup> anussaramāno  
 taṃ therassa samaṇā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sā-  
 vakā ti vacaṇam sūtvā, ayyā nu kho āgatā ti tāvad eva āvu-  
 dham nikkhipitvā<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodaniyam<sup>16</sup> ka-  
 thaṃ kathayamāno. yathāha<sup>17</sup>:

āvudham nikkhipitvāna<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ upāvisi,  
 nisajja rājā sammodi bahum atthūpasamhitaṃ ti.

sammodaniyam<sup>18</sup> kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmim tāni pi  
 cattālīsapurisasahassāni<sup>19</sup> āgantvā taṃ parivāresum. tadā  
 thero itare pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā ti

<sup>1</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). aruṇavatimattikañ ca; Sp. aruṇavatī-; B<sup>2</sup>. omits ca; so  
 Dīp. xii, 3.

<sup>2</sup> B. añjanam.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. haritakam; Sp.Bp. haritakam.

<sup>4</sup> B. amatosatam.

<sup>5</sup> Asokavhaya.

<sup>6</sup> B. idaṃ for ca etaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. c' etaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. desemi; B<sup>2</sup>. desesi; Bp. desesiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp. uttamesu.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. naruttama.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>. upehiṭi.

<sup>11</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Asokarañña.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekamāsābhisitto.

<sup>13</sup> B. Visākhāpūṇṇamāyam.; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Visākhapūṇṇamāyam.

<sup>14</sup> Bp. -ppavattim.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nikkhipitvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. sammodaniyakathaṃ; B. samodaniyam kathaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> Dīp. xii, 52.

<sup>18</sup> S. sammodaniyam; B. samodaniyam.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp. cattālīsa-; B. cattālīsa-.

āha. mayā saddhim yeva mahārājā 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe aññe pi evarūpā samanā santīti.<sup>1</sup> santi mahārāja, etarahi Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto,<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ,

tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā<sup>3</sup>

khīṇāsavā arahantā<sup>4</sup> bahū<sup>5</sup> buddhassa sāvaka ti.

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena<sup>6</sup> na thalenā 'ti. rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aññāsi. thero atthi nu kho rañño<sup>7</sup> paññāveyyattikan<sup>8</sup> ti vīmaṃsanatthāya<sup>9</sup> āsannaambarukkham<sup>10</sup> ārabba pañham pucchi: kimnāmo ayam mahārāja rukkho ti. ambarukkho<sup>11</sup> nāma bhante ti. imam<sup>12</sup> pana mahārāja ambam muñcitvā añño ambo<sup>13</sup> atthi n' atthīti. atthi bhante aññe pi bahū ambarukkhā ti. imaṇ ca ambam te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aññe rukkhā ti. atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā ti. aññe ambe ca anambe ca muñcitvā atthi pana añño rukkho ti. ayam eva bhante ambarukkho ti. sādhu mahārāja paṇḍito 'si.<sup>14</sup> atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā ti. <sup>•</sup> atthi me<sup>15</sup> bhante bahū janā 'ti. te muñcitvā aññe keci aññātakāpi atthi mahārājā 'ti. aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutarā ti. tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcitvā atth<sup>16</sup> añño koci mahārājā 'ti. aham<sup>17</sup> bhante. sādhu mahārāja attā<sup>18</sup> nāma attano n' eva ñātakō na aññātakō ti. atha thero, paṇḍito rājā sakkhissati dhammam aññātun ti Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam<sup>19</sup> kathesi. kathāpariyosāne rājā tūsu saraṇesu patitṭhahi saddhim cattālīsāya<sup>20</sup> paṇasahasseehi. tam khaṇaṇ ñeva<sup>21</sup> rañño bhattam

<sup>1</sup> S. va santīti.

<sup>2</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -paṭivāto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cetopariyakovidā.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. arahanto.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. bahu.

<sup>6</sup> S. udanena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). rañña.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paññāveyyattiyan ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. vīmaṃsanatthāya by mistake.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āsannaṃ. *Mhvs.* xiv, 16-23; *M.* i, 175 f.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). ambarukkho ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. idaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B. aññe ambā.

<sup>14</sup> S.B. paṇḍito 'sīti.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit me.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> B. aham meva bhante ti; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aham eva bhante ti; Sp. aham bhante ti.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). attā nāma attano; B. attanā attano.

<sup>19</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Cūla-.

<sup>20</sup> Sp. cattālī<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> S.B. khaṇaṃ yeva; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khaṇaṇ ñeva ca.

āhariyittha. rājā suttam<sup>1</sup> sunanto yeva evam<sup>2</sup> aññāsi: na imesam imasmim kāle bhojanam kappatīti, āpucchitvā<sup>3</sup> pana bhuñjitum ayuttan ti cintetvā, bhuñjissatha bhante ti pucchi. na mahārāja amhākam imasmim kāle bhojanam kappatīti. kasmim kāle bhante kappatīti. arunuggamanato<sup>4</sup> paṭṭhāya<sup>5</sup> yāva majjhantikasamayā<sup>6</sup> mahārāja 'ti. gacchāma bhante nagaran ti. alam mahārāja idh' eva vasissāmā 'ti. sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayaṃ dārako āgacchatū 'ti. mahārāja ayaṃ dārako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjāpekho idāni pabbajjissatīti. rājā tena hi bhante sve ratham<sup>7</sup> pesessāmi taṃ abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā<sup>8</sup> 'ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi.<sup>9</sup> thero acirapakkantassa<sup>10</sup> rañño Sumanasāmaṇeram āmantesi: ehi tvam Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kālam ghosehīti. bhante kittakam thānam sāvento ghosemīti. sakalam Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. sādhu bhante ti sāmaṇero abhiññāpādaḥ catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhahitvā samāhitenā cittena sakalam<sup>11</sup> Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ sāvento tikkhatum dhammasavaṇassa kālam<sup>12</sup> ghosesi. rājā taṃ<sup>13</sup> saddam sutvā therānam santikam pesesi: kim bhante atthi koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhākam koci upaddavo ti<sup>14</sup> dhammasavaṇassa kālam ghosāpayimha buddhavaṇanam kathetukāma 'mhā 'ti. tañ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddam sutvā bhumā<sup>15</sup> devatā saddam anussāvesum, eten' upāyena yāva Brahmaloḥ saddo abbhuggaṇchi.<sup>16</sup> tena saddena mahādevatāsannipāto ahoṣi. thero ca<sup>17</sup> mahantaṃ devatāsannipātaṃ disvā Samacittasuttantaṃ<sup>18</sup> kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asaṃkheyyānam<sup>19</sup> devatānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, bahū

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rājā ca suttantaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva for yeva evam.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. apucchitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. anuṇuggamanato; S. arunuggamanato; Sp. arunuggamanato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭṭhāya.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. majjhantikasamayā; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). majjhantikasamaya.

<sup>7</sup> B. ratam.

<sup>8</sup> Sp.Bp. °yyāthā 'ti.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. pakkami.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. acira-.

<sup>11</sup> S.B. sakala-.

<sup>12</sup> S. dhammasavanakālam.

<sup>13</sup> S. nam.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit pi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūmā.

<sup>16</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abbhuggacchi.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>18</sup> A. i, 61 f.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. asaṃkheyyānam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asaṃkheyyānam.



nāgā ca supañṇā ca saraṇesu patitṭhahimsu. yādiso<sup>1</sup> Sāriputtattherassa imam suttantam kathayato devatāsannipāto ahosi tādiso Mahindattherassāpi jāto.

atha tassā rattiya accayena rājā therānaṃ ratham pesesi. sārathi<sup>2</sup> ratham ekamante ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: āha<sup>3</sup>to<sup>3</sup> bhante ratho, abhirūhatha<sup>4</sup> gacchissāmā<sup>5</sup> 'ti. therā, na mayam ratham abhirūhāma,<sup>4</sup> gaccha tvam, pacchā mayam āgacchissāmā<sup>5</sup> 'ti vatvā vehāsam abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāyam Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> otarimsu. tam hi cetiyam<sup>6</sup> therehi paṭhamam otiṇṇaṭṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamacetiya<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati. rājāpi sārathim pesetvā antonivesane maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādethā<sup>7</sup> 'ti amacce ānāpesi. tāvad eva sabbe haṭṭhatutṭhā ativiya pāsādikam maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādesuṃ. puna rājā cintesi: hiyyo<sup>7</sup> thero sīlakkhandham kathayamāno uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> kappatīti āha. nisīdissanti nu kho ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti. tass' evam cintayan-tass' eva so sārathi<sup>10</sup> nagaradvāram sampatto. tato<sup>11</sup> addasa there<sup>12</sup> paṭhamataram āgantvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā cīvaram pārupante. disvā<sup>13</sup> ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā rañño ārocesi: āgatā deva therā ti. rājā ratham ārūlhā<sup>14</sup> 'ti pucchi. na ārūlhā deva api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvā paṭhamataram āgantvā pācīnadvāre ṭhitā ti. rājā ratham pi nārūhimsū<sup>14</sup> 'ti sutvā, na dāni ayyā uccāsaya-nam<sup>15</sup> sādiyissanti cintetvā, tena hi bhāṇe therānaṃ bhummattharaṇasamkhepena<sup>16</sup> āsanāni paññāpethā<sup>17</sup> 'ti vatvā paṭi-patham agamāsi. amaccā paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikam<sup>18</sup> paññāpetvā upari kojavakādīni<sup>19</sup> vicitratttharaṇāni<sup>20</sup> paññāpesuṃ. uppādapāṭhakā<sup>21</sup> disvā, gahitā<sup>22</sup> dāni imehi paṭhavi,<sup>23</sup> ime

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yādiso 'va. <sup>2</sup> Sp.Bp. sārathi. <sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āgato.

<sup>4</sup> Sp. abhiru°. <sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Paṭhamakacetiya-.

<sup>6</sup> B. tam pi hi cetiyam. <sup>7</sup> Sp. hiyyo.

<sup>8</sup> S. uccāsayanamahāsayanam. <sup>9</sup> S.Sp. hi na. <sup>10</sup> Sp.Bp. sārathi.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. tatho. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). thera. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. disvāna.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp. nārūhimsū; B. nārūhimsu; Bp. nābhirūhimsū.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uccāsayanamahāsayanam. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūmattha°.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. paññāpethā 'ti, sic passim. <sup>18</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. taṭṭhikam.

<sup>19</sup> S. kojavanakādīni; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). kojavanikādīni.

<sup>20</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cittattaraṇāni. <sup>21</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. upāda-; Bp. uppāta-.

<sup>22</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). gatitā. <sup>23</sup> Sp. paṭhavi, sic passim.

Tambapaṇṇidipassa sāmikā bhavissantīti vyākariṃsu. rājāpi gantvā there vanditvā Mahindattherassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahatiyā pūjāya ca sakkārena ca there nagaram pavesetvā antonivesanam pavesesi. thero āsanapaññattim disvā amhākam sāsanam sakala-Laṅkādiṭṭhe paṭhavī viya patthataṃ<sup>1</sup> niccalaṇ ca hutvā paṭiṭṭhahissatīti cintento nisīdi. rājā there paṇītena<sup>2</sup> khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>3</sup> sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā,<sup>4</sup> Anulādevipamukhāni<sup>5</sup> pañca itthisatāni therānam abhivādanam pūjāsakkāraṇ ca karontīti<sup>6</sup> pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. thero bhattakiccāvasāne<sup>7</sup> raṇṇo saparijanassa dhammaratanavassam vassento<sup>8</sup> Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasamyuttaṇ ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammadesanam sutvā tāni pañca pi itthisatāni sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikariṃsu.<sup>9</sup> ye pi te manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasamsu te tesu tesu<sup>10</sup> thānesu therānam guṇe kathenti, tesam sutvā mahājanakāyo rājaṅgaṇe<sup>11</sup> sannipatitvā mahāsaddaṃ akāsi. rājā kim eso saddo 'ti pucchi. nāgarā deva there daṭṭhum na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti.<sup>12</sup> rājā sace idha pavisissanti okāso na bhavissantīti cintetvā, gacchatha bhane<sup>13</sup> hatthisālam paṭi-jaggitvā vālukaṃ<sup>14</sup> ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā celavitānaṃ<sup>15</sup> bandhitvā maṅgalaḥhatthiṭṭhāne therānam āsanāni paññāpethā<sup>16</sup> 'ti āha. rājāmaccā<sup>17</sup> tathā akamsu. thero tattha gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyosāne pānasahassam sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. tato, hatthisālā atisambādhā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandavanuyyāne<sup>18</sup> āsanam paññāpesuṃ. thero tattha nisīditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ<sup>19</sup> kathesi. taṃ pi sutvā pānasahassam

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. patthataṃ; B. pattaṭaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṇītena.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. khādaniyena bhojaniyena, *sic passim*.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. *omit* sampavāretvā.

<sup>5</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Anulādevi-.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. karontū 'ti.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. *omit* bhattakiccāvasāne.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vassanto.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sacchākaṃsu.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). thesu for te tesu tesu.

<sup>11</sup> S. rājaṅgaṇe.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vilavanti.

<sup>13</sup> Sp. bhane.

<sup>14</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. valukaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. vālukaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. celavitānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> See p. 79, § 17.

<sup>17</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. amaccā for rājāmaccā.

<sup>18</sup> S. Nandavanuyyāne *by mistake*.

<sup>19</sup> Bp. Āsivisopamasuttaṃ; S. Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ.

sotāpatti phalaṃ paṭilabhi. evaṃ āgata divasato dutiyadivase aḍḍhateyyānaṃ saḥassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.

therassa Nandanavane āgatāgatahi kulitthihi kulasuṇhāhi<sup>1</sup> kulakumārihi saddhim sammodamānass' eva sāyaṇhasamayo jāto. therō kālaṃ sallakkhetvā, gacchāma dāni Missakapabbatan ti utṭhahi.<sup>2</sup> amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. te rañño samviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhaṃsu: akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanam uyyānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ayyānaṃ āvāsanaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> hotū'ti. alaṃ gacchāmā<sup>6</sup> 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhaṃsu: rājā bhante āha, etaṃ Meghavanam nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakaṃ nagarato nātidūraṃ nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamana-sampannaṃ, ettha therā vasaṃ kappentū 'ti. vasiṃsu therā Meghavane uyyāne.<sup>7</sup> rājāpi kho tassā rattiya accayena therassa samīpaṃ gantvā sukkasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā, kappati bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa ārāmo ti pucchi. therō kappati mahārāja 'ti vatvā imaṃ suttaṃ āhāri: anujānāmi bhikkhave āraṃsaṃ ti.<sup>8</sup> rājā tuṭṭho suvaṇṇabhikkhāraṃ gahetvā therassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā Mahāmeghavanauyyānaṃ<sup>9</sup> adāsi. saha udakapātena paṭhavi kampi. ayaṃ Mahāvihāre paṭhamo paṭhavikampo<sup>10</sup> ahoṣi. rājā bhūto theram pucchi: kasmā bhante paṭhavī kampatīti. mā bhāyi mahārāja, imasmiṃ dīpe dasabalassa sāsaṇaṃ patiṭṭhahissati idam ca paṭhamam vihāraṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya<sup>11</sup> pasīdi. therō punadivase pi rājagahe yeva bhuñjitvā Nandanavane Anamaggaṃ kathaṃ kathesi. punadivase Aggikkhandhopamaṃ suttaṃ kathesi. eten' eva upāyena<sup>12</sup> satta divasāni kathaṃ kathesi, aḍḍhanavamaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāṇasaḥassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. tato

<sup>1</sup> S. kulasuṇhāhi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. utṭhāhi. <sup>3</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nivāsana-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Nandanavanauyyānaṃ; Bp. Nandanavan' uyyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. āvāsanaṭṭhānaṃ; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). āsanaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. gacchāmā 'ti.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Meghavan' uyyāne. <sup>8</sup> Vin, Mahāv. i. 22, 18.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -van' uyyānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. pathavikampo; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavikampo.

<sup>11</sup> S. bhiyyosomattāya; Sp. bhiyyosomattāya.

<sup>12</sup> Bp. ev' upāyena.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert desanāpariyosāne before aḍḍha°.

paṭṭhāya<sup>1</sup> Nandanavanam sāsanaṣṣa jōtipātubhāvattṭhānam  
ti katvā Jotivanan ti nāmam labhi.<sup>2</sup>

sattame pana divase therā antopure<sup>3</sup> rañño Mahāappamāda-  
suttam<sup>4</sup> kathayitvā Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu. atha kho  
rājā amacce pucchi: thero amhe gālḥena ovādena ovadati,<sup>5</sup>  
gaccheyya<sup>6</sup> nu kho 'ti. amaccā, tumhehi deva thero ayācito<sup>7</sup>  
sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpucchā 'va<sup>8</sup> gamanam<sup>9</sup> pi  
bhavēyyā 'ti āhamsu. tato rājā ratham abhirūhitvā dve ca  
deviyo āropetvā Cetiyagirim agamāsi mahaccā<sup>10</sup> rājānubhā-  
vena. gantvā deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamāpetvā sayam<sup>11</sup>  
therānam samīpaṃ upasaṃkamanto ativiya kilantarūpo  
hutvā<sup>12</sup> tato nam thero āha: kasmā tvam mahārāja evaṃ  
kilamamāno āgato ti. tumhe mama gālham ovādaṃ datvā  
idāni gantukāmā nu kho ti jānanattham bhante ti. na mayam  
mahārāja gantukāmā, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyam  
mahārāja, tatra samaṇena ca<sup>13</sup> vassūpanāyikaṭṭhānam nītaṃ  
vaṭṭatīti. taṃ divasam eva Ariṭṭho nāma amacco pañca-  
pannāsajetṭhakaniṭṭhakabhātukehi<sup>14</sup> saddhim rañño samīpe  
ṭhito āha<sup>15</sup>: icchāma mayam deva therānam santike pabba-  
jitun ti. sādhu bhane<sup>16</sup> pabbajassū<sup>17</sup> 'ti rājā anujānitvā theram  
sampaṭicchāpesi. thero tadah' eva pabbājesi. sabbe khu-  
ragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpunimsu. rājāpi kho taṃkhaṇam<sup>18</sup>  
yeva Kaṇṭhakacetiyaṅgaṇam<sup>19</sup> parikkhipitvā<sup>20</sup> atṭhasatṭhiyā<sup>21</sup>  
lenesu kammaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi. te pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. labhati; Sp. paṭilabhi.

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ante pure; B.B<sup>1</sup>. ante pūre.

<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* mahā. <sup>5</sup> S.Sp. ovadi. <sup>6</sup> S. gaccheyyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). āyācito.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp. *omit* 'va.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. gamanam.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.Bp. mahacca-rājānu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. amaccā rājānu<sup>o</sup>; Dīp. vi, 77, mahatā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sayam eva.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* upasaṃkami.

<sup>13</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* ca.

<sup>14</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Pañcapannāsāya jetṭhakaniṭṭhabhātukehi; Sp.B. pañcapannāsajetṭhakaniṭṭhabhātukehi.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. icchām' aham; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). pucchāma *corrected to* picchāma (*sic*).

<sup>16</sup> Sp. bhane.

<sup>17</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. pabbajassū 'ti; B. pabbajassū 'ti; B<sup>1</sup>. pabbajasū 'ti.

<sup>18</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khaṇe.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Kaṇṭhakacetiya<sup>o</sup>; B.B<sup>2</sup>. Kaṇḍakena cetiya<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. Kaṇḍa-  
kena cetiya<sup>o</sup>; so Ch.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parikkhipitvā.

<sup>21</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dvāsattṭhiyā. Ch. = *the text*.

therā dasabhātikasamākulam rājakulam<sup>1</sup> pasādetvā mahājanam ovadamānā Cetiyagirimhi vassam vasimsu. tadā<sup>2</sup> Cetiyagirimhi paṭhamavassam<sup>3</sup> upagatā dvāsaṭṭhi arahanto ahesum.

athāyasmā Mahāmahindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattikapuṇṇamāyaṃ uposathadivase rājānam etad avoca: mahārāja amhehi ciradiṭṭho<sup>4</sup> sammāsambuddho, anāthavassam<sup>5</sup> vassimha, icchāma<sup>6</sup> Jambudīpaṃ gantun ti. rājā,<sup>7</sup> ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahāmi ayañ ca mahājano tumhe nissāya tisu saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito, kasmā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā<sup>8</sup> 'ti. ciradiṭṭho<sup>4</sup> no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaaṇṇalikkammasāmicikammakaraṇaṭṭhānam<sup>9</sup> n' atthi, tena 'mha<sup>10</sup> ukkaṇṭhitā ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha<sup>11</sup>: parinibbuto sammāsambuddho ti. kiñ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarīradhātuyo tiṭṭhantīti. aññātam bhante thūpapatiṭṭhānam tumhe ākaṇkhathā 'ti, karomi bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhim mantehi mahārāja 'ti. sādhu bhante ti rājā Sumanam<sup>12</sup> upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sūmano āha: apposukko tvam mahārāja vithiyo sodhāpetvā dhajapatakapuṇṇaghaṭādihi<sup>13</sup> alaṃkārapetvā saparijano<sup>14</sup> uposatham samādiyitvā<sup>15</sup> sabbatālāvacare<sup>16</sup> upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>17</sup> maṅgalahatthim<sup>18</sup> sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitam<sup>19</sup> kāretvā<sup>20</sup> upari c' assa setacchattam ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamayē<sup>21</sup> Mahānāgavanuyyānābhimukho yāhi addhā etasmiṃ<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits* rājakulam.

<sup>2</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tadāpi; Sp. tadā hi.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhamam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cira-.

<sup>5</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vāsam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. icchāma mayam.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rājā āha; B. *omits* rājā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ukkaṇṭhithā 'ti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -paccupaṭṭhāna; B.- paccupaṭṭhānaaṇṇalikkammasāmicika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. -paccupaṭṭhānaaṇṇalikkammasāmicika<sup>o</sup>; Bp. -sāmicika<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'mhā; S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp. 'mhe; B<sup>1</sup>. 'mhi.

<sup>11</sup> S. avācuttha.

<sup>12</sup> S. Sumanam, *sic passim*.

<sup>13</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -paṭāka-.

<sup>14</sup> S. saparijane.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). samādiyitvā.

<sup>16</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbatālāvacare.

<sup>17</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upaṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. maṅgala-.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -paṭimaṇḍitam.

<sup>20</sup> Sp.Bp. kārapetvā.

<sup>21</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sāyaṇha-.

<sup>22</sup> S.Sp.Bp. addhā tasmim; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). aṭṭhā etasmin; B. yyāhi for yāhi.

ṭhāne dhātuyo lacchasīti. sa<sup>1</sup> rājā sādhu 'ti sampatīcchi. therā Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu. tatrāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaṇeram āha: gaccha tvam sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakam Asokam<sup>2</sup> dhammarājānam upasamkamitvā mama vacanena evam vadehi: sahāyo te<sup>3</sup> mahārāja Devānampiyatisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ patitṭhāpetukāmo, tumhākam kira hatthe dhātuyo<sup>4</sup> atthi, tam me dethā 'ti. tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānam upasamkamitvā<sup>5</sup> evam vadehi: tumhākam kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo<sup>4</sup> atthi, dakkhiṇadāṭhā dakkhiṇakkhakaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadāṭham pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti, evañ ca nam vadehi: kasmā tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapannidīpaṃ pahīnitvā pamajjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampatīcchitvā tāvad eva pattacīvaram ādāya vehāsam abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikam gantvā tam<sup>7</sup> attham ārocesi. 𑀓

rājā tuṭṭho sāmaṇerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbaṭṭetvā<sup>8</sup> varamuttasadisānam dhātūnam pūretvā adāsi. so tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānam upasamkami. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeram disvā 'va,<sup>9</sup> kim bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapannidīpaṃ pesetvā kasmā pamajjasīti.<sup>10</sup> na ppamajjāmi<sup>11</sup> bhante, vadehi kim karomīti. tumhākam kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāṭhā ca dakkhiṇakkhakaṇ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadāṭham pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānam Indo yojanappamāṇam<sup>12</sup> maṇithūpaṃ<sup>13</sup> ugghāṭetvā<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇakkhakadhātum niharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so tam gahetvā Cetiyagirimhi yeva patitṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahā-

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit sa.*

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp. Asoka-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vo.

<sup>4</sup> S. dhātu

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *inserts mama vacanena before evam.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add ca.*

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etam.

<sup>8</sup> B. upatṭhetvā; B<sup>1</sup>. upatṭetvā; B<sup>2</sup>. uppatṭetvā; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). ubbad-dhetvā.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. *omit 'va.*

<sup>10</sup> S. pamajjīti.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. ppajjāmi *by mistake.*

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. -ppamāna-.

<sup>13</sup> Sp. mani-.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). ugghāṭāpetvā; B. ugghatetvā.



sakalanagarena<sup>1</sup> ulārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇa-  
dvārena nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa pacchimadisābhāge Pa-  
heciavatthu<sup>3</sup> nāma<sup>4</sup> kira atthi tattha gantvā puna Thūpārāmā-  
bhimukho eva<sup>5</sup> paṭinivatti.<sup>6</sup> tena ca samayena Thūpārāme<sup>7</sup>  
purimakānaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ paribhogace-  
tiyatṭhānaṃ hoti.<sup>9</sup>

atīte kira ayaṃ dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana<sup>10</sup> Abhayo  
nāma, nagaraṃ Abhayapuraṃ nāma, Cetiyaṇaṃ Devakū-  
ṭṭapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Paṭiyārāmo nāma. tena kho  
pana samayena Kakusandho<sup>11</sup> bhagavā loke uppanno hoti.  
tassa sāvako Mahādeva nāma<sup>12</sup> bhikkhusahassena saddhīṃ  
Devakūṭe paṭiṭṭhāsi. Mahindatthero viya Cetiyaṇaṃ  
tena ca samayena<sup>13</sup> Ojadīpesattā pajjarakena anayavyasanam<sup>14</sup>  
āpajjanti. addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacak-  
khunā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam<sup>14</sup> āpajjante,  
disvā<sup>15</sup> cattālīsāya bhikkhusahashehi parivuto agamāsi. tas-  
sānubhāvena tāvā eva pajjarako vūpasanto. roge vūpa-  
sante bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi, caturāsītipānasahassānaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā dhammakarakam<sup>17</sup> datvā  
pakkāmi.<sup>18</sup> tam anto pakkhipitvā Paṭiyārāme cetiyaṃ  
akāmsu. Mahādeva dīpaṃ anusāsanaṃ pālayanto vihaṃsi.<sup>19</sup>  
Koṇāgamanassa<sup>20</sup> pana bhagavato kāle ayaṃ dīpo Varadīpo  
nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho<sup>21</sup> nāma, nagaraṃ Vaddhamānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sp. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -nāgarena.

<sup>2</sup> S. kariyamānāya; B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. kariyamānāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. Sp. Pabhejavatthu; S<sup>1</sup>. (D). Pabheci- *corrected to* Paheci-; B. B<sup>1</sup>.  
B<sup>2</sup>. Mahejja-; Bp. Maheja-. Mahāvamsa (p. 106) Pabhedavatthum.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. nāmaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. yeva.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. Bp. paṭi-.

<sup>7</sup> S. Thūpārāmo.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūri<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ahosi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. *omit* pana.

<sup>11</sup> Sp. *adds* nāma.

<sup>12</sup> B. Bp. *add* thero.

<sup>13</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. tena kho pana samayena.

<sup>14</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. anayavyasanam; Bp. anayavyāsanam; Sp. anayabya-  
sanam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. disvāna.

<sup>16</sup> B. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. caturāsītiyaṃ pāpa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. dhammakaraṇam; Bp. dhama (*sic*) karaṇam.

<sup>18</sup> Bp. pakkāmi.

<sup>19</sup> S. Sp. Bp. anusāsanto vihaṃsi; B. anupālento vihaṃsi; B<sup>1</sup>. anupālanto  
vihāsi; B<sup>2</sup>. anusāsento vihaṃsi.

<sup>20</sup> S. B<sup>1</sup>. Bp. Koṇāgamanassa; B. Koṇāgamaṇassa.

<sup>21</sup> B. B<sup>2</sup>. Sameddhi; B<sup>1</sup>. Samenti; Bp. Sameddhi.



nāma, pabbato Suvannakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Varadīpe dubbutṭhikā ahosi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattā chāṭakarogena anayavyasanam<sup>1</sup> āpajjanti. addasā<sup>2</sup> kho Konāgamano bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam<sup>3</sup> āpajjante, disvā timsabhikkhusahasaparivuto agamāsi. buddhānubhāvena devo sammā dhāram anupavecchi,<sup>4</sup> subhikkham ahosi. bhagavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Mahāsumanam nāma theram dīpe tṭhapetvā kāyabandhanam datvā pakkāmi,<sup>5</sup> tam anto pakkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> cetiyam akamsu.

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Maṇḍadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Jayanto nāma, nagaram Visālam nāma, pabbato Subhakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadīpe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattā kalahaviggahajātā anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā<sup>7</sup> kho Kassapo bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento<sup>8</sup> te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā vīsatiabhikkhusahasaparivuto āgantvā vivādam vūpasametvā dhammam desesi. caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Sabbanandam nāma theram dīpe patitṭhāpetvā udakasāṭikam<sup>9</sup> datvā pakkāmi.<sup>10</sup> tam pi<sup>11</sup> anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akamsū 'ti.<sup>12</sup>

evam Thūpārāme purimakānam<sup>13</sup> tinnam<sup>14</sup> buddhānam cetiyāni patitṭhahimsu, tāni sāsananantaradhāne nassanti<sup>15</sup> tṭhānamattam avasissati. tasmā vuttam: tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakānam tinnam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hotīti.<sup>16</sup> tad etam<sup>17</sup> vinatṭhesu ce-

<sup>1</sup> Sp. anayabya°; Bp. anayabyā° by mistake.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. addasa.

<sup>3</sup> Sp.Bp. anayabya°, sic passim.

<sup>4</sup> Sp. anupavecchi; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anuppavacchi.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. pakkāmi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pakkhipitvā, sic passim.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. addasa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. volokento.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. udakasāṭiyam; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. udakasāṭikam.

<sup>10</sup> See note 5 above. <sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit pi. <sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit 'ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. purimikānam; B.B<sup>2</sup>. pūrimakānam, sic passim.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. tinnam.

<sup>15</sup> S.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dhānena nassanti; B<sup>1</sup>. -tṭhānena nassanti.

<sup>16</sup> B. hosīti; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ahoṣīti.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. tattha tam.

tiyesu devatānubhāvena kaṇṭakasamākiṇṇasākhehi nānā-gaccehi parivutam tiṭṭhati, mā naṃ koci<sup>1</sup> ucchiṭṭhāsucima-lakacavarehi<sup>2</sup> sandūsesīti.<sup>3</sup>

atha khv assa<sup>4</sup> hatthino purato<sup>5</sup> gantvā rājapurisā sabbe gacce chinditvā bhūmim sodhetvā taṃ hatthatalasadisam akamsu.

hatthināgo gantvā taṃ ṭhānam purato katvā tassa pacchi-madisābhāge bodhirukkhatṭhāne atṭhāsi. ath' assa mattha-kato dhātum oropetum ārabhimsu. nāgo oropetum na deti. rājā theram pucchi: kasmā bhante nāgo dhātum oropetum na deti. ārūḷham mahārāja oropetum na vaṭṭatīti. tasmīñ ca kāle Abhayavāpiyā udakam chinnaṃ hoti, samantābhūmi phalitā<sup>6</sup> hoti, suuddharā mattikāpiṇḍā.<sup>7</sup> tato mahājano siḥhasiḥham<sup>8</sup> mattikam āharitvā hatthikum bhappamāṇam vatthum akāsi. tāvad eva ca thūpakaraṇattham itṭhikā<sup>9</sup> kātum ārabhimsu. yāva<sup>10</sup> itṭhikā pariniṭṭhanti tāva hatthināgo katipāham divā bodhirukkhatṭhāne hatthisālāyam tiṭṭhati, rattim<sup>11</sup> thūpapatitiṭṭhānabhūmim pariyaṇāyati. atha vatthum cināpetvā<sup>12</sup> rājā theram pucchi: kidiso<sup>13</sup> bhante thūpo kātabbo ti. vihirāsisadiso mahārājā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti rājā<sup>14</sup> jaṅghappamāṇam thūpaṃ cināpetvā dhātuoropanatthāya mahāsakkāraṃ kāresi. sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhātumaham dassanattam<sup>15</sup> sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahājanakāye dasabalassa dhātu hatthikum bhato sattatālappamāṇam vehāsam abbhuggantvā yamaka-pāṭihāriyam dassesi, tehi tehi dhātuppadesehi channaṃ vaṇṇānam udakadhārā ca aggikkhandhā ca pavattanti. Sāvatthiyam gaṇḍambamūle<sup>16</sup> bhagavatā dassitapāṭihāriya-

<sup>1</sup> B. tiṭṭhahi, taṃ ṭhānam koci; B<sup>1</sup>. tiṭṭhati taṃ ṭhānam koci; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). mānam koṭi. <sup>2</sup> Sp. ucci<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B. mā dūsehiṭi; B<sup>1</sup>. na dūsesīti; B<sup>2</sup>. paduseṭti; Bp. padūsehiṭi.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp. ath' assa. <sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>5</sup>.Bp. purato purato; B<sup>2</sup>. pūrato pūrato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. phalitā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mattikapiṇḍā.

<sup>8</sup> B. siḥham siḥham; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. siṅgham siṅgham; Bp. siḥham siḥham.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. itṭhakā, *sic passim*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na yāva.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. rattiyā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). vināpetvā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kiṇḍiso.

<sup>14</sup> S. omits rājā.

<sup>15</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dhātumahadassanattam.

<sup>16</sup> Sp. -rukhamūle; B<sup>2</sup>. kaṇḍambarukhamūle; Bp. kaṇḍambamūle.



patiṭṭhāsi. rājā saphalaṃ manussapaṭilābhaṃ maññaṃ māno mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karitvā dhātum patiṭṭhāpesi, saha dhātupatiṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> mahābhūmicālo ahosi. tasmīñ ca pana dhātupāṭihāriye cittaṃ pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetāligāmato<sup>2</sup> pañca dāraḥasatāni pabbajimsu. tathā Dvāramaṇḍalādihi gāmakehi nikkhamitvā pañca<sup>3</sup> dāraḥasatāni sabbāni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca<sup>4</sup> pabbajitāni. tiṃsa bhikkhusahassāni ahesuṃ. niṭṭhite pana thūpasmim rājā ca rājabhātikā ca deviyo ca devanāgayakkhānaṃ pi vimhayakaraṃ paccekāṃ paccekāṃ pūjāṃ akamsu. niṭṭhitāya pana dhātupūjāya patiṭṭhite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānaṃ eva gantvā vāsaṃ kappeti.

tasmīñ kho pana samaye Anulā<sup>5</sup> devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā therāṃ etad avoca: Anulā<sup>6</sup> bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājetha naṃ ti. na mahārāja amhākaṃ mātugāmaṃ pabbājetuṃ kappati. Pāṭaliputte pana mayhaṃ bhagiṇī Saṃghamittattherī nāma atthi, taṃ pakkosāpehīti.<sup>7</sup> imasmiñ ca<sup>8</sup> mahārāja dipe purimakānaṃ<sup>9</sup> tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ bodhi patiṭṭhāsi, amhākaṃ pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālāvissajjanakena bodhinā idha patiṭṭhātābbaṃ. tasmā tathā sāsanaṃ pahineyyāsi yathā Saṃghamittāpi<sup>10</sup> bodhim gahetvā<sup>11</sup> āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti rājā therassa vacanaṃ sampatiṇchitvā amaccehi saddhim mantento Aritṭhaṃ nāma attano bhāgineyyaṃ āha: sakkhissasi tvam<sup>12</sup> Pāṭaliputtaṃ gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattherim ānetuṃ ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace<sup>13</sup> pabbajjāṃ anujānissasīti.<sup>14</sup> gaccha

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp.Bp. -patiṭṭhānena; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -patiṭṭhāpanena.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp. Cetāligāmato; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. Cetarattagāmato; Bp. Cetaraddhagāmato; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Vetālīdāraḥogāmato (dāraḥo expunged); Mahāv. Cetāpigāmato (p. 109).

<sup>3</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pañca pañca.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits bahinagarato ca.

<sup>5</sup> S.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Anulā; B. Anulhā.

<sup>6</sup> B. Anulā here.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pana.

<sup>9</sup> S. supurimakānaṃ; Sp. purimikānaṃ; B. pūrimakānaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>. purimakānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. omīti pi.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. gahatvo by a misprint.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tvam tāta.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sace me.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. °tīti.

tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanam gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena<sup>1</sup> ekadivasena<sup>2</sup> Jambukolapaṭṭanam<sup>3</sup> gantvā nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā samuddam atikkamitvā Pāṭaliputtam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi<sup>4</sup> kho devī pañcahi ca<sup>5</sup> kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi<sup>6</sup> saddhim dasa silāni samādiyivā kāsāyāni vatthāni<sup>7</sup> acchādetvā na-  
garassa ekadese upassayaṃ kārāpetvā nivāsaṃ kappesi.

Ariṭṭho ca<sup>8</sup> taṃ divasaṃ eva gantvā<sup>9</sup> rañño sāsanam appesi, evaṃ ca avoca: putto te deva Mahindatthero evam āha: sahāyassa<sup>10</sup> kira te Devānampiyatissassa<sup>11</sup> bhātu jāyā Anulā<sup>4</sup> nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, taṃ pabbājetum ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattherim paṇṇātha<sup>12</sup> ayyā<sup>13</sup> eva ca<sup>13</sup> saddhim mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanam ārocetvā Saṃghamittattherim upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: ayye<sup>14</sup> tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero mam tumhākaṃ santike<sup>15</sup> pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma<sup>16</sup> devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca<sup>17</sup> pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi<sup>18</sup> saddhim pabbajitukāmā, taṃ kira āgantvā pabbājethā<sup>19</sup> 'ti<sup>20</sup> tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero mam pesesīti ārocesi.<sup>20</sup> sā tāvad eva turita-turitā rañño santikaṃ gantvā evam āha: mahārāja mayhaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero evam paṇṇi: rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca<sup>21</sup> kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi<sup>18</sup> saddhim pabbajitukāmā mayhaṃ āgamanam udikkhati, gacchāma<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ mahārāja Tambapannidīpan ti. rājā āha: amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca<sup>22</sup> Suma-  
mam chinnaḥattham viya karontā<sup>23</sup> Tambapaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> S. addhiṭṭhāna.

<sup>2</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekadivasen' eva. <sup>3</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. Jamkoḷa.

<sup>4</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Anulāpi; B. Anulāpi; B.<sup>1</sup>. Anulāpi here.

<sup>5</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī ca.

<sup>6</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. antepurikasatehi.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp. omī vatthāni.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pi for ca.

<sup>9</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī gantvā.

<sup>10</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sahāyakassa.

<sup>11</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add rañño.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp. paṇṇātha.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. omī ca.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. ayyā.

<sup>15</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. santikaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. omī nāma.

<sup>17</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. omī ca.

<sup>18</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>. antepurikasatehi.

<sup>19</sup> Bp. pabbājethā 'ti.

<sup>20-20</sup> S.Sp.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī this passage.

<sup>21</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī ca.

<sup>22</sup> B. nettā ca; B.<sup>1</sup> netto ca; B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nattā ca me.

<sup>23</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.Bp.S.<sup>1</sup>.(D). karonto.

ñidīpaṃ gatā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa<sup>1</sup> vūpasammati. alaṃ amma mā<sup>2</sup> agamāsīti. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno<sup>3</sup> vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā<sup>4</sup> maṃ patimāneti. gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti,<sup>5</sup> kuto rañño mahābodhi.<sup>6</sup> rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya<sup>7</sup> anāgate Sumane Laṅkādīpaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesetukāmo, kathanu kho asatthaghātārahaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesessāmīti upāyaṃ apassanto Mahādevaṃ nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha: santi deva bahū paṇḍitā bhikkhū ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃghaṃ pucchi: gantabbaṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā<sup>8</sup> Laṅkādīpaṃ no ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero gantabbaṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā Laṅkādīpan ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca. c

.. bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānamañce nipanno, Laṅkādīpe mahābodhipaṭiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhi-gaṇhaṇattham<sup>9</sup> gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā sayam eva chijjitvā suvaṇṇakaṭahe paṭiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. tattha paṭiṭṭhānakāle 'va,<sup>10</sup> mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā<sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhatū 'ti<sup>12</sup> adhiṭṭhāsi. idam dutiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. sattame divase himavalāhakagabbhato oruḃha suvaṇṇakaṭahe paṭiṭṭhahanto, pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbannaraṃsiyo<sup>13</sup> muñcatū<sup>14</sup> 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam tatiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakakadhātu cetiyamhi paṭiṭṭhānadivase, yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imaṃ<sup>15</sup> catuttham adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Laṅkādīpaṃhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo<sup>16</sup> Mahācetiyaṃhi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. passantass' eva.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds tvam.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. bhātu-vacanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pabbajjapūrekkhārā.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. yāhīti.

<sup>6</sup> S.S<sup>1</sup>.(D). mahābodhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. -gahana°; Bp. -ggahana°.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mahābodhinā.

<sup>9</sup> S. -gahana°; Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. -gahana°; Bp. -ggahana°.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ca for va; B<sup>1</sup>. omits va.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pavisitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭiṭṭhātū 'ti.

<sup>13</sup> Sp. chabbannakāra°.

<sup>14</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. muñcantū ti.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. idam.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. doṇamattādhātuyo.

patitṭhānakāle buddhavesam gahetvā vehāsam uppatitvā<sup>1</sup> yamakapāṭihāriyam karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam pañcamam adhiṭṭhānam.<sup>2</sup>

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggam paṭijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakaṭāhatthāya bahum suvaṇṇam niharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittaṃ ñatvā Vissakammadevaputto<sup>3</sup> kammā-ravaṇṇam nimminivā purato<sup>4</sup> atṭhāsi. rājā nam<sup>5</sup> disvā, tāta imam<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇam gahetvā kaṭāham karohīti āha. pamānam deva jānathā<sup>7</sup> 'ti. tvam eva tāta ñatvā karohi.<sup>8</sup> sādhu deva karissāmiti suvaṇṇam gahetvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena paṇimadditvā<sup>9</sup> suvaṇṇakaṭāham nimmini navahatthaparikkhepaṃ pañcahatthubbedham tihatthavikkhambham atṭhaṅgulabahalam hatthisoṇḍapamānamukhavaṭṭim.<sup>10</sup> atha rājā sattayojanāyāmāni yojanavithārāya<sup>11</sup> mahatiyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato nikkhamitvā ariyasamgham ādāya mahābcdhisamīpaṃ agamāsi. senā samussitadhojapatakam<sup>12</sup> nānā-ratanaviccittam anekālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitam<sup>13</sup> nānāvidhakusumasamākiṇṇam anekatūriyasamghuṭṭham<sup>14</sup> mahābodhim parikkhipi.<sup>15</sup> rājā saḥassamatte gaṇapāmokkhe mahāthere gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpe pattābhisekānam rājānam<sup>16</sup> saḥassena attānañ ca mahābodhiñ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle thatvā mahābodhim ullokesi. mahābodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahāsākhāyañ<sup>17</sup> catuhatthappamānam padesaṃ<sup>18</sup> thatpetvā avasesaṃ adassanaṃ agamāsi. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyam disvā uppannapītipāmojjo, ahaṃ bhante imam pāṭihāriyam disvā tuṭṭho mahābodhim sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena<sup>19</sup> pūjemīti bhikkhusamghassa vatvā abhisekaṃ adāsi.

<sup>1</sup> B. abbhugantvā; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abbhugantvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. adhiṭṭhānan ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Visu-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūrato, sic passim.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. idam.

<sup>7</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jānathā 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. karohīti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. parimajjivā.

<sup>10</sup> Sp.B.Bp. -ppamāna-.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. -āyāmāya tiyojana-; B<sup>1</sup>. -āyāmāya tiyojanaṃ vi°.

<sup>12</sup> Sp.Bp. -paṭākam.

<sup>13</sup> S. anekālaṃkāraṃ patima°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anekatūri°.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parikkhipi.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rājūnam.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sākhāya.

<sup>18</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. padesañ ca.

<sup>19</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dīparajjena.

tato pupphagandhādīhi<sup>1</sup> pūjetvā tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā atthasu thānesu vanditvā utthāya añjalim paggayha thatvā saccavacanakiriyāya bodhim gaṇhitukāmo bhūmito yāva mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā tāva uccaṃ katvā thapitassa sabbaratanamayapīthassa upari suvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ thapāpetvā ratanapītham āruya suvaṇṇatulikam gahetvā manosilāya lekham katvā, yadi mahābodhinā Laṅkādiṇe patiṭṭhātābham yadi cāham buddhasāsane nibbematiko bhaveyyam<sup>2</sup> mahābodhi sayam eva imasmiṃ suvaṇṇakaṭāhe<sup>3</sup> patiṭṭhātū 'ti saccavacanakiriyam akāsi. saha saccakiriyāya bodhisākhā<sup>4</sup> manosilāya paricchinnatthāne chijjitvā gandhakalalapūrasa suvaṇṇakaṭāhassa upari atthāsi.<sup>5</sup> tassa ubbedhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca mahāsākhā pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitā,<sup>6</sup> khudakasākhānam pana sahaṃ. atha rājā mūle lekhāya<sup>7</sup> upari tivaṅgule padese<sup>8</sup> aññaṃ lekham paricchinditvā<sup>9</sup> tato tāvad eva bubbulakā<sup>10</sup> hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamimsu, puna uparūpari tivaṅgule tivaṅgule añña nava lekhā paricchindi,<sup>11</sup> tāpi<sup>12</sup> dasadasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni<sup>13</sup> nikkhamimsu. paṭhamakā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgula-mattam nikkhantā, itare pi<sup>14</sup> gavakkhajālasadisam anusibantā nikkhantā. ettakam pāṭihīram<sup>15</sup> rājā ratanapīthamattake thito yeva disvā añjalim paggayha mahānādam nadi, anekāni bhikkhusahassāni sādhuṅkaram akamsu,<sup>16</sup> sakalarājasenā unnādiṇi<sup>17</sup> ahosi,<sup>18</sup> celukkhepasatasahassāni<sup>19</sup> pavattimsu,<sup>20</sup> bhummatthakadeve<sup>21</sup> ādim katvā yāva brahmakāyikā

<sup>1</sup> S. pupha-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits bhaveyyam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds oruya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mahābodhi-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patiṭṭhāsi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patimaṇḍitā; Bp. patimaṇḍitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mūla-lekhāya.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. tivaṅgulapadese; Bp. tivaṅgula-ppadese.

<sup>9</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paricchindi; Sp. paricchijji.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. bubbulakā, sic passim; B<sup>2</sup>. pubbulhakā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). paricchijji.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tā hi pi.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). cūlāni.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. itarāpi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. pāṭihāriyam.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adamsu.

<sup>17</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. unnādiṇi.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ahesum.

<sup>19</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. celu-.

<sup>20</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pavattayimsu.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūma<sup>o</sup>.



devā<sup>1</sup> tāva sādhu-kāraṃ pavattayim-su. rañño imam pāti-hāriyaṃ passantassa pītiyā nirantaram phuṭṭasārīrassa<sup>2</sup> añ-jālim pagga-hetvā t̥hitass' eva mahābodhi mūlasatena<sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇa-kaṭāhe patiṭṭhāsi. dasa mahāmūlā<sup>4</sup> suvaṇṇa-kaṭāhatalaṃ<sup>5</sup> āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu, <sup>6</sup>avasesā navuti anupubbenavaḍḍhanā<sup>6</sup> hutvā gandhakalale oru-ya<sup>7</sup> t̥hitā.<sup>8</sup> evaṃ suvaṇṇa-kaṭāhe patiṭṭhitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāputhuvi<sup>9</sup> cali, ākāse devadundubhiyo<sup>10</sup> phalim-su, pabbatānaṃ naccehi devatā-naṃ<sup>11</sup> sādhu-kārehi yakkhānaṃ himkārehi<sup>12</sup> asurānaṃ thuti-jappehi<sup>13</sup> brahmānaṃ appoṭṭhanehi<sup>14</sup> meghānaṃ gajjitehi ca-tuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhinaṃ virutehi<sup>15</sup> sabbatālavacara-naṃ<sup>16</sup> sakasakapaṭibhānehi puthuvitalato<sup>17</sup> yāva brahmalokā tāva ekakolāhalaṃ ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. pañcasu sākhasu phalato phalato<sup>18</sup> chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitvā<sup>19</sup> sakalacak-kavālaṃ<sup>20</sup> ratanagopānasivinaddham<sup>21</sup> viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā abbhuggacchimsu. taṃkhaṇato ca pana pabhuti satta divasāni mahābodhi himavālāhaka-gabbhaṃ pavi-sitvā<sup>22</sup> aṭṭhāsi, na koci mahābodhiṃ passati. rājā<sup>23</sup> ratana-piṭhato oru-ya satta divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sat-tame divase sabbadisāhi himā ca<sup>24</sup> chabbannaramsiyo<sup>25</sup> ca āvattitvā mahābodhiṃ eva pavisim-su. vigatahimavālā-hake vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe<sup>26</sup> mahābodhi paripuṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> Sp. devatā ca.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. phuṭṭha-.<sup>3</sup> S. mūle satena.<sup>4</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. mahāmūlāni.<sup>5</sup> S. suvaṇṇaṃ ka°.<sup>6-6</sup> Sp. -°ḍḍhanakā; B. avasesā navuti khuddakamūlā anupubbena vaḍḍhakā; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. = *text except the last part* -vaḍḍhanakā; Bp. avase-sāni navuti khuddakamūlāni anupubbena (*probably* anu°) vaḍḍhana-kāni.<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. onīya.<sup>8</sup> Bp. t̥hitāni.<sup>9</sup> S. -puthavi; Sp. puthuvi; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pathavi.<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. devadudrabhiyo.<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. devānaṃ.<sup>12</sup> Sp. bhimkārehi; B<sup>2</sup>. hikārehi.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. thūti-ja°.<sup>14</sup> S.Bp. apphoṭṭhanehi; B.B<sup>1</sup>. appoṭṭhanehi; B<sup>2</sup>. āpphoṭṭhanehi.<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. vidutehi; B<sup>2</sup>. vidūtehi; Bp. rutehi.<sup>16</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbatāla°.<sup>17</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavi.<sup>18</sup> S. *has* phalato *once*.<sup>19</sup> S. nikkhitvā.<sup>20</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vālaṃ.<sup>21</sup> S. °sivinaddham.<sup>22</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pavisitvā.<sup>23</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. tadhā *before* rājā.<sup>24</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. himaṇ ca; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). sabbadisābhimañca; Mahāvamsa. p. 114, line 4.<sup>25</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>3</sup>. *omit* chabbanna; *but* B<sup>2</sup>. rasmiyo.<sup>26</sup> Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cakkavāla-.

khandhasākhāpasākho pañcaphalapatimaṇḍito suvaṇṇaka-  
tāhe patitthito 'va paññāyittha. rājā mahābodhim disvā  
tehi pāṭihāriyehi<sup>1</sup> sañjanitapītipāmojjo, sakala-Jambudīpe<sup>2</sup>  
rajjena taruṇamahābodhim pūjessāmiti<sup>3</sup> abhisekaṃ datvā  
satta divasāni mahābodhiṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi. mahābodhi  
pubbakattikajūṇhapavāraṇadivase<sup>4</sup> sāyaṇhasamayē<sup>5</sup> paṭha-  
mam suvaṇṇakatahe patitthahi. tato himagabbhasattāham  
abhisekasaṭṭhāhañ ca vitināmetvā kālapakkhass<sup>6</sup> eva uposa-  
thadivase rājā ekadivaseṇ' eva Pāṭaliputtam pavisitvā  
kattikajūṇhapakkhassa pāṭipadadivase mahābodhim pācī-  
namahāsālamūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakatahapatitthitadivasato<sup>7</sup>  
sattarasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavaṅkurā pātura-  
hesum. te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhim rajjena  
pūjento sakala-Jambudīpābhisekaṃ adāsi. Sumanasāma-  
nero<sup>8</sup> kattikapuṇṇamadivase dhātugahaṇattham gato mahā-  
bodhissa kattikachanapūjaṃ addasa.

evam mahābodhim maṇḍato<sup>9</sup> ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ  
mahābodhim sandhāya āha: tena hi amma mahābodhim  
gahetvā yāhīti.<sup>10</sup> sā sādhu 'ti sampaṭicchi. rājā mahā-  
bodhirakkhaṇatthāya aṭṭhārassa devakulāni<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha<sup>12</sup> amacca-  
kulāni aṭṭha brāhmaṇakulāni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulāni<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha  
gopakakulāni aṭṭha taracchakulāni<sup>14</sup> aṭṭha ca Kāṇḍakulāni<sup>15</sup>  
datvā udakasiṇcanatthāya<sup>16</sup> aṭṭha<sup>17</sup> suvaṇṇaghaṭe aṭṭha ca  
rajataghaṭe datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhim Gaṅgāya

<sup>1</sup> S. -pāmujo; Sp.Bp. sañjātapītipāmojjo; B.B<sup>2</sup>. sañjātapītipāmojjo;  
B<sup>1</sup>. sañjanitapītipāmujo.

<sup>2</sup> B. Jambudīparajjena; B.<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. Jambudīparajjena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūjissāmiti.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. pubbakattikapavāraṇadivase. (B<sup>1</sup>. = *text*.)

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. sāyaṇha-.

<sup>6</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. kāla-, *sic passim*.

<sup>7</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. suvaṇṇakatahe patitthita-.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. tadā *before* Sumana.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. mahābodhimaṇḍato; B. mahābodhimaṇḍapato.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. gacchāhīti.

<sup>11</sup> S. aṭṭhārassa devakulāni; Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. aṭṭhārassa devatākulāni;  
B.B<sup>1</sup>. aṭṭhārassa devakulāni.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. aṭṭha, *sic passim*.

<sup>13</sup> S. kuṭumbikakulāni; B. kuṭumbiyakulāni; B<sup>1</sup>. kuṭumbiyayakū-  
lāni; B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. kuṭumbiyakulāni.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. tiracchakulāni.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. Kāṇḍakulāni.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. Bp. udakasiṇcana-.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* ca.

nāvaṃ āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhā-  
 ṭavim<sup>1</sup> samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāma-  
 littim anuppatto. antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāraṃ  
 mahābodhipūjaṃ akamsu. rājāpi samuddatūre satta divasāni  
 mahābodhim ṭhapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārajjam<sup>2</sup> adāsī.  
 idam assa tatiyaṃ Jambudīpe<sup>3</sup> rajjasampadānaṃ hotī. evaṃ  
 mahārajjena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa<sup>4</sup> paṭhamapātipada-  
 divase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhim ukkhipitvā galap-  
 pamānaṃ udakaṃ oruḥa nāvāyaṃ patitṭhapetvā<sup>5</sup> Sam-  
 ghamittattherim pi saparivāraṃ nāvaṃ āropetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ  
 amaccam etad avoca: ahaṃ tāta mahābodhim tikkhattum  
 sakala-Jambudīpe<sup>3</sup> rajjena pūjetvā galappamānaṃ udakaṃ  
 oruḥa mama sahāyassa<sup>6</sup> pesesiṃ, so pi evaṃ eva mahābo-  
 dhim pūjetū 'ti. evaṃ sahāyassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanaṃ datvā, gacchati  
 vata re dasabalassa sarasaramsijālaṃ vimuñcamāno<sup>7</sup> mahā-  
 bodhirukkho ti kanditvā<sup>8</sup> añjalim paggaḥetvā assūni pavatta-  
 yamāno aṭṭhāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūḥā<sup>9</sup> nāvā passa-  
 to<sup>10</sup> mahārajjassa mahāsamuddatalaṃ pakkhantā.<sup>11</sup> mahā-  
 samudde pi samantā yojanaṃ vīciyo vūpasantā, pañcavaṇ-  
 ṇāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dībbāni turīyāni  
 vajjimsu,<sup>12</sup> ākāsa<sup>13</sup> jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi  
 pavattitā ativiya ulārā pūjā ahosi. Samghamittattheri<sup>14</sup>  
 supannarūpena mahāsamudde<sup>15</sup> nāgakulāni santāsesi.<sup>16</sup> te  
 samutrastarūpā<sup>17</sup> nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā therim  
 yācitvā mahābodhim nāgabhavanaṃ atiharitvā sattadivasāni

<sup>1</sup> Bp. Viñcāṭavim.

<sup>2</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dīpamahārajjam.

<sup>3</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dīparajj°.

<sup>4</sup> Sp. magasiramāsassa; S. magasirassa; B<sup>2</sup>. migasirassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patitṭhāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sahāyakassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vimuñcanto.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vanditvā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -rūḥā.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. passato passato.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pakkhandā; B<sup>1</sup>. pakkandā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pavajjimsu.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp. ākāsa-jala-; B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ākāse jala-.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

<sup>15</sup> Sp. samudde.

<sup>16</sup> B. santāpesi.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp. te samutrastarūpā, as corrected by Oldenberg; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). te mu-  
 trastharūpā; B.B<sup>2</sup>. te c' utrāsarūpā; B<sup>1</sup>. te mutrassarūpā; Bp. te ca  
 utrastarūpā. See Mahāvamsa, p. 116, line 13.

nāgarajjena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. taṃ divasam eva nāvā Jambukolapaṭṭanam<sup>1</sup> agamāsi. Asokamahārājāpi<sup>2</sup> mahābodhiviyogadukkhito<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kantiṭvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṭinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena māgasiramāsassa<sup>5</sup> paṭhamapātipadadivasato pabhūti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapaṭṭanam<sup>1</sup> maggaṃ<sup>6</sup> sodhāpetvā alaṃkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvattthusmiṃ<sup>7</sup> ṭhito yeva tāya vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhiṃ therassa ānubhāvena disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam maggaṃ pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare<sup>8</sup> pupphaagghiyāni ṭṭhapento ekāhen' eva Jambukolapaṭṭanam<sup>1</sup> gantvā sabbatālāvacaraparivuto<sup>9</sup> pupphadhūpagandhādīhi<sup>10</sup> pūjayaṃāno galappamāṇam udakaṃ oruḃha, āgato vata re dasabalassa sarasaramsijālāvissajjanako<sup>11</sup> bodhirukkho<sup>12</sup> ti pasannacitto mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sirasmim paṭiṭṭhapetvā<sup>13</sup> mahābodhiṃ parivāretvā āgatehi solasahi jātisampannakulehi saddhiṃ samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatīre mahābodhiṃ<sup>14</sup> ṭhapetvā tīni divasāni sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe rajjena<sup>15</sup> pūjesi, solasannaṃ jātisampannakulānaṃ rajjam vicāresi. atha catutthe divase mahābodhiṃ ādāya ulāraṃ pūjam kurumāno anupubbena Anurādhapuram sampatto. Anurādhapure pi mahāsakkāraṃ katvā<sup>16</sup> cūddasādivase<sup>16</sup> yeva<sup>17</sup> vaḍḍhamānakacchāyāya mahābodhiṃ uttaradvārena pavesetvā nagaramajjhena ati-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Jambukolapaṭṭanam, so Chinese Yan-fu-ku-na.

<sup>2</sup> S. Asokarājāpi.

<sup>3</sup> S. bodhi viyoga.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B.<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vit pi.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. magasiramāsassa; B. migasiramāsassa; B<sup>1</sup>. migasiramāsassa; B<sup>2</sup>. migasirassa.

<sup>6</sup> B.<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add tāva.

<sup>7</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>. samuddasālava

<sup>8</sup> S.Sp. antarantarā.

<sup>9</sup> S.B.<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. sabbatālā-

<sup>10</sup> B. pupphadhūma-; B<sup>1</sup>. upphadhūma-; B<sup>2</sup>. pupphadhūmagandhavāsādīhi; Bp. pupphadhūmagandhavāsādīhi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vissajjako.

<sup>12</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mahābodhirukkho 'ti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭiṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. bodhiṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dīparajjena.

<sup>16</sup> B. cūddasādivase; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cūddasādivase.

<sup>17</sup> B.<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti yeva.

haranto dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇadvārato pañcadhanusatikaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> yattha amhākaṃ sambuddho<sup>2</sup> nirodhasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisīdi, purimakā ca tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattim appētvā nisīdīmsu, yattha Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirisabodhi<sup>3</sup> Konāgamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa<sup>4</sup> sammāsambuddhassa ca<sup>5</sup> nigrodhabodhi patitṭhāsi, tasmim Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa tilakabhūte Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva katabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakoṭṭhakaṭṭhāne mahābodhim patitṭhāpesi. kathaṃ. tāni kira bodhim parivāretvā āgatāni soḷasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesaṃ gaṇhimsu, rājā<sup>6</sup> dovārikavesaṃ gaṇhi, soḷasa kulāni ca<sup>7</sup> mahābodhim gahetvā oropayīmsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato nuttasamanantaram eva asīti hatthappamāṇaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā chabbannaraṃsiyo muñci, sarasaraṃsiyo<sup>8</sup> sakaladīpaṃ paṭtharivā upari brahmalokaṃ āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu.<sup>9</sup> mahābodhipāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sañjāṭṭappasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanaṃ paṭṭhapētvā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajīmsu. yāva suriyass<sup>10</sup> atthaṃgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe aṭṭhāsi, atthaṃgamite<sup>11</sup> pana suriye<sup>12</sup> rohinīnakkhattena<sup>13</sup> pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahi.<sup>14</sup> saha bodhipatitṭhānā udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahāpathavi akampi. patitṭhahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sanni-  
sīdi lokassa adassanaṃ agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakaṃ<sup>15</sup> nabhaṃ ahosi, chabbannaraṃsiyo jalantā vipphurantaṃ niccharīmsu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākhaṃyo ca

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -satike ṭṭhāne.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sammāsambuddho.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. mahāsirisā-; B<sup>2</sup>. mahāsirisā-.

<sup>4</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. Kassapa-sammāsa°.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp. omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). mucci, sarasa°; B. muñci, yasmim yo sakaladīpaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>. muñci, atha raṃsiyo sakaladīpaṃ; Bp. muñci, raṃsiyo sakaladīpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. āhamsu.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sūriyatthaṃgamā.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp. atthamite.

<sup>12</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sūriye.

<sup>13</sup> S. rohinī-; Sp.Bp. rohinī-.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>. patitṭhāhi; Bp. patitṭhāsi; B<sup>1</sup>. patitṭhāti.

<sup>15</sup> S. vigakavalāhakaṃ.

tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimsu.<sup>1</sup> Mahindatthero ca Saṃghamittattheri ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamimsu,<sup>2</sup> yebhuyyena ca sabbadīpavāsino<sup>3</sup> sannipatimsu. tesam passantānam yeva uttarasākhato ekam phalam pacitvā sākhato mucchi. therō hattham upanāmesi. phalam therassa hatthe patitṭhāsi. tam therō ropaya<sup>4</sup> mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suvaṇṇakāṭṭhe madhurapamsū<sup>5</sup> ākiritvā gandhakalalam pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsanatṭhāne<sup>6</sup> ṭhapesi. sabbesam passantānam yeva catuhatthapamāṇā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkhā utṭhahimsu. rājā tam acchariyam disvā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekam adāsi. tato ekam bodhirukkham āgamanakāle<sup>7</sup> mahābodhinā paṭhamapatitṭhitokāse Jambukolapattane<sup>8</sup> ropayimsu, ekam Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa<sup>9</sup> gāmadvāre, ekam Thūpārāme, ekam Issaranimmānavihāre,<sup>10</sup> ekam Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne, ekam Cetiyaṭṭhāne, ekam Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kāṭaragāme,<sup>11</sup> ekam Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresam catunnam phalānam bījehi<sup>12</sup> dvattimsa bodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu<sup>13</sup> patitṭhāpesum.<sup>14</sup>

evam puttanaṭṭaparamparāya<sup>15</sup> samantādīpavāsīnam hitāya sukhāya patitṭhite<sup>16</sup> dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte<sup>16</sup> mahā-

<sup>1</sup> S.Sp. ca tāni pañca phalāni dissimsu; B. ca pattāni ca pañca phalāni passisu; B<sup>2</sup>. ca pattāni ca pañca phalāni ca passimsu; Bp. ca pattāni ca pañca phalāni ca dissimsu.

<sup>2</sup> S. agamimsu; B. āgamaṃsu; B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. agamaṃsu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbe dīpavāsino.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. ropetha; comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 119, line 9.

<sup>5</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pamsu.

<sup>6</sup> Sp.B.Bp. mahābodhiāsanatṭhāne; S.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>. mahāāsanatṭhāne.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> (D). -kālo.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Jambukolattthane.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Cakkabrāhmaṇassa gamantare; Sp. Tacakkabrāhmaṇassa; M. hāvamsa (p. 119), Tivakkabrāhmaṇaggāme; Chinese Bak-ku-ba-lamon.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).Sp. Issaranimmāna-; Mahāvamsa (pp. 119, 123), Issarasamaṇa.

<sup>11</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. Bhojanāgāme; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Gocaragāme; S. Kajaragāme; S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Kāmarāgāme (corrected to Kāṭaragāme); Sp. Kācaragāme; Mahāvamsa (p. 120), Kācharagāme; Chinese has Wan-ra. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds jāte.

<sup>13</sup> S. yojaniyayojaniya ārāmesu; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yojaniya ārāmesu

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>. patitṭhāpesum.

<sup>15</sup> S.Sp. puttanaṭṭu-; B. puttanaṭṭha-

<sup>16-16</sup> S.Sp. omit the passage.

bodhimhi Anulā<sup>1</sup> devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehiti<sup>2</sup> mātugāmasahassena saddhim Saṃghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass<sup>3</sup> eva saparivārā arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Ariṭṭho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisasatehi saddhim therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass<sup>3</sup> eva saparivāro arahatte patiṭṭhāsi.

ath' ekadivasam rājā mahābodhim vanditvā therena saddhim Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha<sup>4</sup> Lohapāsādatṭhānaṃ sampattassa purisā pupphāni abbiharimṣu. rājā therassa pupphāni adāsi. thero pupphehi Lohapāsādatṭhānaṃ pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā<sup>5</sup> patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi.<sup>6</sup> rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhim gacchanto Ambaṅgaṇatṭhānaṃ patto, tatth' assa vanna-gandharasasampannaṃ<sup>7</sup> atimadhurarasam ekaṃ ambapakkam āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogatṭhāya adāsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā, idaṃ etth' eva ropāpethā 'ti<sup>8</sup> āha. rājā taṃ ambaṭṭhim gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā<sup>9</sup> udakam āsiñci. saha ambabījaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampī.<sup>10</sup> rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṅgaṇaṃ nāma sannipādatṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha aṭṭha pupphamuṭṭhiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhim gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ patto. tatth' assa<sup>11</sup> campakapupphāni abbiharimṣu, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. thero Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā<sup>12</sup> tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampī.<sup>13</sup> rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass'

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Anulā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. antepurika-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cirass', *sic passim*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tassa.

<sup>5</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhūmiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. aho asi.

<sup>7</sup> S.Bp.B<sup>2</sup>. -gandhasampannaṃ; Sp. -gandhasampannaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ropethā 'ti; Sp. ropāpehīti.

<sup>9</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ropetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavī akampī.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. assa purisā.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vandi; B<sup>1</sup>. vanditvā- *corrected to vandi tā(vadeva)*.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mahāpathavī saṃkampī.

etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. ahaṃ eva karomi bhante 'ti. alaṃ mahārāja tumhākaṃ aññaṃ baḥuṃ kammaṃ<sup>1</sup> atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini<sup>2</sup> Abhayo nāma rājā<sup>3</sup> kāressatīti.

atha rājā sace bhante mayhaṃ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahattham pāsānatthambhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āharāpetvā, Devānampiyatissarañño<sup>5</sup> nattā Duṭṭhagāmini<sup>2</sup> Abhayo nāma imasmiṃ padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā<sup>6</sup> patitṭhāpetvā<sup>7</sup> therāṃ pucchi: patitṭhitāṃ nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidīpe sāsanan ti. patitṭhitāṃ mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni paṇ'assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpakāṇaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tambapaṇṇidīpe<sup>9</sup> jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidīpe<sup>10</sup> pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi yeva vinayaṃ uggahe tvā Tambapaṇṇidīpe vācessati, tadā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmiṃ kamme.<sup>12</sup> kiṃ<sup>13</sup> mayā ettha bhante<sup>14</sup> kātabban ti.<sup>15</sup> maṇḍapaṃ mahārāja kātūṃ vaṭṭatīti. sādhu bhante ti rājā Meghavaṇṇābhayaṃ amaccassa parivenaṭṭhāne mahāsamgītikāle Ajātasattamahārājena katamaṇḍapākāraṃ<sup>16</sup> rājānubhāvena maṇḍapaṃ kārapetvā<sup>17</sup> sabbatālāvacare<sup>18</sup> sakasakasippe<sup>19</sup> payojetvā, sāsanaṃ mūlāni otarantāni passissāmīti anekapuri-sasahassaparivuto Thūpārāmaṃ anuppatto. tena kho pana samayena Thūpārāme aṭṭhasatṭhi<sup>20</sup> bhikkhusahassāni sannipatimsu. Mahāmahindattherassa āsanaṃ dakkhiṇābhimu-

<sup>1</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahukammaṃ; Sp. baḥuṃ kiecaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp. Duṭṭhagāmini; B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Duṭṭhagāmaṇi, *sic passim*; Chinese Mokkhagāmaṇi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits rājā.

<sup>4</sup> S. pāsāna-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -tissassa rañño.

<sup>6</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. akkharāni likhāpetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vanditvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. -pitūnaṃ; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pitūnaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. has always Tampa- for Tamba-.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds yeva.

<sup>11</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahā-ariṭṭho.

<sup>12</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kamme 'ti.

<sup>13</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omiṭ kiṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert kiṃ here.

<sup>15</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. kattabban ti.

<sup>16</sup> S.Sp.Bp. -maṇḍapappakāraṃ; B.B<sup>1</sup>. -maṇḍappapakāraṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. -maṇḍapapakāraṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S.Sp.B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kāretvā.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sabbatālā°.

<sup>19</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sippesu.

<sup>20</sup> S. satṭhi, *so Chinese*.



kham paññattam hoti, Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanam uttarābhimukham paññattam hoti. atha kho Mahāariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajjhittṭho attano anurūpena pattānukkamena<sup>1</sup> dhammāsane nisīdi. Mahindattherapamukhā aṭṭhasatṭhi mahattherā<sup>2</sup> dhammāsanam parivāretvā nisīdīmsu. rañño pi kaniṭṭhabhātā Mattābhayatthero nāma dhuraggāho<sup>3</sup> hutvā, vinayam gaṇhissāmīti<sup>4</sup> pañcahi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusatehi sadhim Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanam eva parivāretvā nisīdi. avasesāpi bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāsane nisīdīmsu. athāyasmā Mahāariṭṭhatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyā viharati Nalerupucimandamūle<sup>6</sup> ti vinayanidānam abhāsi. bhāsīte ca panāyasmata Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidāne ākāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> mahāvīravitaṃ viravi,<sup>8</sup> akālāvijjulatā<sup>9</sup> niccharīmsu, devatā sādhu-kāraṃ adāmsu, mahāpaṭhavi udakapariyantam katvā saṃkampīvaṃ anekesu pāṭihāriyesu vattamānesu āyasmā Ariṭṭhatthero Mahāmahindattherapamukhehi<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhasatṭhiyā paccakagaṇihi khīṇāsavamahātherehi tadaññehi ca aṭṭhasatṭhisahashehi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūhi parivuto paṭhamakattikapavāraṇadivase Thūpārāma vihāraṃ majjhe satthu karuṇāguṇaparidīpakam<sup>12</sup> bhagavato anusitthikarānam<sup>13</sup> kāyakammavacikkammavipphan-ditavinayanam vinaya pitakam<sup>14</sup> pakāsesi, pakāsetvā ca yāvata yūkam tiṭṭhamāno bahunnam<sup>15</sup> vācetvā bahunnam<sup>15</sup> hadaye patitṭhāpetvā<sup>16</sup> anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. te pi kho Mahāmahindattherapamukhā<sup>17</sup> tasmim samāgame

<sup>1</sup> S. vattānukkamena.

<sup>2</sup> Sp. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. mahātherā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhuraggāho.

<sup>4</sup> B. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. uggaṇhissāmīti.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sp. pañca.

<sup>6</sup> S. Sp. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. Naleru-; B. Nalerupucimantamūle; B<sup>1</sup>. Nalerupujimandamūle.

<sup>7</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. ākāse.

<sup>8</sup> S. Sp. B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. mahāvīravam viravi; Bp. mahāvīravam ravi.

<sup>9</sup> B. akāle vijjulatā; B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -vijjulatā.

<sup>10</sup> S. Sp. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. omit -tthera-.

<sup>11</sup> S. B<sup>2</sup>. satṭhisahashehi; Bp. aṭṭhasatṭhi bhikkhusahashehi; so Chinese.

<sup>12</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -guṇadīpakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. anusatthikaraṇam; S<sup>1</sup>. (D). anusatthikarāṇam; Sp. anusatthikarāṇam; B. anusitthikarāna-.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. simply pitakam.

<sup>15</sup> B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. bahūnam.

<sup>16</sup> S. B. B<sup>1</sup>. patitṭhāpetvā.

<sup>17</sup> S. Sp. B. B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. omit -tthera-.

atthasatṭhi mahātherā dhuraggāhā<sup>1</sup> samāgatā  
 paccekagaṇino sabbe dhammarājassa sāvakā |  
 khīṇāsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā  
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino.  
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imam  
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu<sup>2</sup> mahesayo.

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therānaṃ  
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana<sup>3</sup>-Dīghasumanādayo ca  
 Mahāariṭṭhattherassa antevāsikā<sup>4</sup> antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā  
 cā 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ  
 vinayapiṭakam yāva ajjatanā<sup>5</sup> ānesuṃ.<sup>6</sup>

tena vuttaṃ: tatiyasamgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ  
 Mahindādihi ābhatam. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci<sup>7</sup> kālaṃ  
 Ariṭṭhattherādihi ābhatam, tato yāva ajjatanā<sup>5</sup> tesaṃ yeva  
 antevāsikaparamparābhūtāya<sup>8</sup> ācariyaparamparāya ābha-  
 tan ti.<sup>9</sup>

kattha ppatitṭhiṭaṇ ti, yesaṃ pālito<sup>10</sup> ca atthato ca anū-  
 naṃ vattati mañghaṭe pakkhattatelaṃ iva īsakam pi na  
 paggharati, evarūpesu adhimattasatigatidhitimantesu<sup>11</sup> laj-  
 jikukkuccakesu<sup>12</sup> sikkhākāmesu puggalesu patitṭhitānaṃ ti ve-  
 ditabbam, tasmā vinayapatiṭṭhāpanattham vinayapariyat-  
 tiyā ānisaṃsaṃ sallakkhetvā sikkhākāmena bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
 vinayo pariyāpūṇitabbo, tatrāyaṃ vinayapariyattiyā āni-  
 saṃso: vinayapariyattikusalo hi puggalo sāsane paṭiladdha-  
 saddhānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ mātupituttṭhāniyo<sup>14</sup> hoti, tadā-  
 yattā hi nesaṃ pabbajjā upasampadā<sup>15</sup> vattānuvattapaṭipatti  
 ācāragocarakusalatā, api c' assa vinayapariyattim nissāya  
 attano sīlakhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito kukkucapakā-  
 tānaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṅghamajjhe vocharati,  
 paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ<sup>17</sup> niggāṇhāti, sad-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhuraggāhā. <sup>2</sup> S.Sp.B<sup>1</sup>. parinibbāyimsu; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nibbāyimsu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Kāla-. <sup>4</sup> S.Sp. omit this first antevāsikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yāv' ajjatanā. <sup>6</sup> S.Sp. ānesi. <sup>7</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paramparabhūtāya.

<sup>9</sup> Oldenberg's text: 'Historical Introduction' ends here.

<sup>10</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pālito.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. -dhitti.

<sup>12</sup> S.B. lajjisu ku°; B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lajjisu ku°.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhikkhūnā.

<sup>14</sup> B.B<sup>1</sup>.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mātāpitu-.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -hitam.

dhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti, tenāha bhagavā: pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā vinayadhare puggale, attano silak-khandho sugutto hoti surakkhito—pe—saddhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hotīti, ye cāpi samvaramūlakā kusala-dhammā vuttā bhagavatā, vinayadharo puggalo tesam dāyādo vinayamūlakattā tesam dhammānam, vuttam pi h' etam bhagavatā:—vinayo samvaratthāya samvaro avippaṭisāratthāya avippaṭisāro pāmujjatthāya pāmujjam<sup>1</sup> pītatthāya pīti passaddhatthāya passaddhi sukhatthāya sukham samādhātthāya samādhi yathābhūtañānadassanatthāya yathābhūtañānadassanam nibbidatthāya nibbidā virāgatthāya virāgo vimuttatthāya vimutti vimuttiñānadassanatthāya vimuttiñānadassanam anupādāparinibbānatthāya, etadatthā kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānam ya-didam anupādā cittassa vimokkho ti, tasmā vinayapariyatti-yā āyogo<sup>2</sup> karaṇīyo ti.

ettāvatā ca yā sā vinayasamvannanattham mātikā ṭha-pitā, tattha

vuttam yena yadā yasmā dhāritam yena cābhatam,  
yattha ppaṭiṭṭhitam c' etam etam vatvā vidhiṃ tato ti,  
imissā tāva gāthāya attho pakāsito, vinayassa ca bāhirani-dānavannanā<sup>3</sup> yathādhippāyam samvannitā hotīti.

<sup>1</sup> B.B.<sup>2</sup>Bp. pāmojjatthāya pāmojjam.

<sup>2</sup> S. ayogo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bāhira-.

## SUTTAVIBHAṄGA-VAṆṆANĀ

### I

#### PĀRĀJIKĀ I.

Idāni *tenā* 'ti ādipāṭhassa attham nānappakārato dassa-  
yanto karissāmi vinayass' atthavaṇṇanan<sup>1</sup> ti, vuttattā *tena*  
*samayena buddho bhagavā* ti ādinam<sup>2</sup> atthavaṇṇanam<sup>3</sup> karis-  
sāmi, seyyathidam<sup>4</sup> *tenā* 'ti aniyamaniddesavacanam, tassa  
sarūpena avuttenāpi<sup>5</sup> parabhāge<sup>6</sup> atthato siddhena yenā 'ti  
iminā vacanena paṭiniddeso kattabbo,<sup>7</sup> parabhāge<sup>8</sup> hi vinaya-  
paññattiyācanahetubhūto<sup>8</sup> āyasmato Sāriputtassa parivi-  
takko siddho. tasmā yena samayena so parivitakko uda-  
pādi, *tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatī*  
evam ettha sambandho veditabbo, ayam hi sabbasmim<sup>9</sup> vi-  
naye yutti yadidam yattha yattha *tenā* 'ti vuccati, tattha  
tattha pubbe vā pacchā vā atthato siddhena yenā 'ti iminā  
vacanena paṭiniddeso kattabbo ti,<sup>10</sup> tatrīdam<sup>11</sup> mukhamatta-  
nidassanam: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam  
paññāpessāmi yena Sudinno methunam dhammam patisevi,  
yasmā patisevi tasmā paññāpessāmīti vuttam hoti. evam  
tāva pubbe atthato siddhena yenā 'ti iminā vacanena paṭi-  
niddeso yujjati, tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati, yena samayena Dhaniyo Kumbhakāraputto rañño  
dārūni adinnam ādiyīti evam pacchā atthato siddhena yenā  
'ti iminā vacanena so<sup>12</sup> paṭiniddeso yujjatīti vutto *tenā* 'ti  
vacanassa attho. *samayenā* 'ti ettha pana samayasaddo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. -vannanan ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. ādinam.

<sup>3</sup> B. tattha-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. seyyathidam.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. avuttena pi.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. aparabhāge.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. veditabbo; Bp. kātabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S. -paññattiyā vacanahetubhūto.

<sup>9</sup> S. sabbasmim hi; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbasmim pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kātabbo ti.

<sup>11</sup> S.Bp. tatrīdam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti so.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add tāva after -saddo.

samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetudiṭṭhisu<sup>1</sup>  
paṭilābhe pahāne<sup>2</sup> ca paṭivedhe ca dissati,

tathā hi 'ssa, appevanāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma yāva<sup>3</sup>  
kālaṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyā 'ti evamādisu<sup>4</sup> samavāyo attho.  
eko 'va bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā  
'ti evamādisu khaṇo attho.<sup>6</sup> uṇhasamayo parilāhasamayo  
ti evamādisu kālo, mahāsamayo pavanasmim ti evamādisu  
samūho, samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi,  
bhagavāpi kho Sāvattthiyam viharati, bhagavāpi maṃ jānis-  
sati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu sāsane<sup>7</sup> sikkhāya aparipūrakā-  
rīti, ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti  
evamādisu hetu, tena<sup>8</sup> samayena uggahamāno paribbājako  
samanamundikāputto<sup>9</sup> samayappavādaḥ tindukācīre eka-  
sālake mallikāya ārame paṭivasatīti evamādisu<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhi, diṭ-  
ṭhe 'va<sup>11</sup> dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko, atthā-  
bhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti evamādisu paṭilābho,  
sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhaṇā<sup>12</sup> 'ti evamādisu  
pahānam, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho samkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho-  
viparināmaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho ti evamādisu paṭivedho  
attho. idha paṇ' assa kālo attho, tasmā yena kālena āyas-  
mato Sāriputtassa vinayapaññattiyācaṇahetubhūto parivi-  
takko<sup>12</sup> udapādi tena kālenā 'ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.  
etthāha: atha kasmā yathā suttante ekaṃ samayaṃ ti upa-  
yogavacanena niddeso kato, abhidhamme ca yasmim samaye  
kāmaṇvacaran ti bhumavacanena, tathā akatvā idha *tena*  
*samayenā* 'ti karaṇavacanena niddeso kato ti tattha tathā  
idha ca<sup>13</sup> aññathā atthasambhavato, kathaṃ suttante tāva  
accantasamyogatto sambhavati yaṃ hi samayaṃ bhagavā  
Brahmajālādīni suttantāni desesi accantam eva taṃ sama-  
yam karuṇāvihārena viḥāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ  
tattha upayoganiddeso<sup>14</sup> kato. abhidhamme ca adhikaraṇat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. hetudiṭṭhisu.

<sup>3</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. *omit* yāva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* kho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. satthusāsane.

<sup>9</sup> S.Sp. -maṇḍikāputto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* va.

<sup>13</sup> S. idhaṃ ca.

<sup>2</sup> S.Sp. pahāne.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ādisu, *sic passim*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* attho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* kho pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. -ādisu pi.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭivitakko.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upayogavacanena ni°.

tho bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇaṃ hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānaṃ phas-sādidhammānaṃ, khaṇasamavāyāhetusaṅkhātassa<sup>1</sup> ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati,<sup>2</sup> tasmā tadatthajotanaṭṭhaṃ tattha bhummaṇvacanena niddeso kato. idha pana hetuattho karaṇattho ca sambhavati, yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādihi pi dubbhiññeyyo tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpadapaññattihetuṃ ca avekkhamāno<sup>3</sup> bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanaṭṭhaṃ idha karaṇavacanena niddeso kato ti veditabbo.

hoti c' ettha :

upayogena bhummena taṃ taṃ attham apekkhiya  
aññatarasamayo vutto karaṇe' eva so idhā 'ti.

porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti, taṃ<sup>4</sup> samayan ti vā tasmim<sup>5</sup> samaye ti vā tena samayenā 'ti vā abhilāpamattabhedo esa sabbatthabhummaṃ eva attho hi, tasmā tesam laddhiyā -tena samayenā 'ti vutte pi tasmim samaye ti attho veditabbo. *buddho bhagavā* 'ti imesaṃ padānaṃ parato attham vaṇṇayissāma. *Verañjāyam viharatīti*, ettha pana Verañjā ti aññatarassa nagarass' etaṃ adhivacanam, tassaṃ *Verañjāyam* samīpatthe<sup>6</sup> bhummaṇvacanam, *viharatīti* avisesena iriyāpathadibbabrahmaariyavihāresu aññataravihārasamaṅgiparidīpanam<sup>7</sup> etaṃ, idha pana ṭhānagamanāsanāsayanappa-bhededu<sup>8</sup> iriyāyathesu aññatarairiyāpathasamāyogaparidīpanam, tena ṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi bhagavā viharati 'cc eva veditabbo, so hi ekam iriyāpathabādhanaṃ aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipātantaṃ<sup>9</sup> attabhāvaṃ harati pavatteti, tasmā *viharatīti* vuccati. *Nālerupucimandamūle*<sup>10</sup> ti, ettha Nāleru nāma yakkho,<sup>11</sup> *puccimando*

<sup>1</sup> S. khaṇasamavāya-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lakkhiyati.

<sup>3</sup> S. avekkhamāno; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. apekkhamāno.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. ekam.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. yasmim.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. samīpatthe.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vihārasaṅgiparidīpanam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ṭhānagamanāsanāsayanappabhedesu; Bp. ṭhānagamanāsanāsajjāsayanappabhedesu.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. aparipātantaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). Nāleru-, sic passim.

<sup>11</sup> S. yakkhā.

ti nimbarukkho, *mūlan* ti samīpaṃ, ayam hi mūlasaddo mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni<sup>1</sup> piti ādisu mūlamūle dissati, lobho akusalamūlaṃ ti ādisu asādhāraṇahetumhi,<sup>2</sup> yāva majjhantike<sup>3</sup> kāle chāyā pharati nivāte paṇṇāni paṭanti<sup>4</sup> ettāvatā rukkhāmūlaṃ ti ādisu samīpe. idha pana samīpe adhippeto, tasmā Nāleruyakkhena adhiggaḥitassa<sup>5</sup> pucimandassa samīpe ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. so kira pucimando ramaṇīyo pāsādiko anekesaṃ rukkhānaṃ āhippaccaṃ viya kurumāno tassa nagarassa avidūre gamanāgamanasampanne<sup>6</sup> thāne ahosi. atha bhagavā Verañjaṃ gantvā patirūpe thāne viharanto tassa rukkhassa samīpe heṭṭhābhāge vihāsi, tena vuttaṃ *Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nālerupucimandamūle* ti, tattha siyā yadi tāva bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati *Nālerupucimandamūle* ti na vattabbam, atha tattha viharati *Verañjāyaṃ* ti na vattabbam, na hi sakkā ubhayattha ten' eva samayena apubbam acarimaṃ viharitun ti, na kho pan' etaṃ evam daṭṭhabbam, nanu avocumha<sup>7</sup> samīpaṭṭhe<sup>8</sup> bhumma vacanaṃ ti, tasmā yathā Gaṅgāyamunādīnaṃ samīpe goyūthāni<sup>9</sup> carantāni Gaṅgāya caranti Yamunāya carantīti vuccanti evam idhāpi yadidaṃ Verañjāya samīpe Nālerupucimandamūlaṃ tattha viharanto vuccati *Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nālerupucimandamūle* ti. gocara gāmanidassanattam hi 'ssa Verañjāvacanaṃ, pabbajitānurūpanivāsanaṭṭhānanidassanattam Nālerupucimandamūlavacanaṃ. tattha Verañjākittanena āyasmā Upālītthero<sup>10</sup> bhagavato gahaṭṭhānuggahakaraṇaṃ dasseti, Nālerupucimandamūlakittanena pabbajitānuggahakaraṇaṃ, tathā purimena paccayagahaṇato<sup>11</sup> attakilamathānuyogavivajjanaṃ,<sup>12</sup> pacchimana vatthukāmappahāṇato kāmasukhallikānuyogavivajjanūpāyadassanaṃ, purimena<sup>13</sup> ca dhammadesanābhiyogaṃ, pacchimana vivekādhimuttiṃ, purimena karuṇāya upaga-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. usīranālimattāni.<sup>2</sup> S. āsādhāraṇa°.<sup>3</sup> S. majjhantike; Bp. majjhanhike.<sup>4</sup> S. pabatti; Bp. patanti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. adhiggaḥitassa.<sup>6</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sampanne.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. avocumhā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. samīpaṭṭhe.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. goyudhāni.<sup>10</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Upālī-, sic passim.<sup>11</sup> Bp. -gahaṇato.<sup>12</sup> S. attakīla-.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūrimena, sic passim.

manam, pacchimena paññāya apagamanam, purimena sat-tānam hitasukhanipphādanādhimuttatam, pacchimena para-hitasukhakarāṇe nirupalepanam,<sup>1</sup> purimena dhammikasukha-paricēganimittam<sup>2</sup> phāsuvihāram, pacchimena uttarimanus-sadhammānuyoganimittam, purimena manussānam upakā-rabahulatam,<sup>3</sup> pacchimena devatānam, purimena lokejātassa loke samvaddhabhāvam,<sup>4</sup> pacchimena lokena anupalittatam, purimena: ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>5</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam, katamo ekapuggalo, ta-thāgato araham sammāsambuddho ti vacanato yadattam bhagavā uppanno tadatthaparinipphādanam,<sup>6</sup> pacchimena yattha uppanno tadanurūpavihāram, bhagavā hi paṭhamam Lumbinivane<sup>7</sup> dutiyam bodhimaṇḍe<sup>8</sup> tilokiyalokuttarāya up-pattiyā vane yeva uppanno ten' assa vane yeva vihāram dassesīti evamādinā nāyen' ettha yojanā<sup>9</sup> veditabbā.

*mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhin* ti ettha *mahatā* ti guṇa-mahantenāpi<sup>10</sup> *mahatā saṅkhyāmahantenāpi*,<sup>11</sup> so hi bhikkhu-saṅgho guṇehi pi mahā ahosi, yasmā yo tattha pacchimako so sotāpanno, saṅkhyāya pi mahā pañcasatasāṅkhattā,<sup>12</sup> bhikkhūnam saṅghena bhikkhusaṅghena,<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasāṅkhātasaṅghātena samanagaṇenā 'ti attho. *saddhin* ti ekato, *pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehīti* pañcamattā etesan ti pañca-mattā,<sup>14</sup> *mattā* 'ti pamāṇam vuccati, tasmā yathā bhojane mattaññū 'ti vutte bhojane mattam jānāti pamāṇam jānātīti attho hoti, evam idhāpi tesam bhikkhusatānam pañcamattā pañcapamāṇan<sup>15</sup> ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo, bhikkhūnam satāni bhikkhusatāni, tehi pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi, etena yaṃ vuttam *mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhin* ti ettha tassa mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa saṅkhyāmahattam dassitam hoti. parato

<sup>1</sup> S. nirupalepanam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nirūpalepanam.

<sup>2</sup> S. dhammikam sukha-.

<sup>3</sup> S. -bahulatam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. samvaddha-.

<sup>5</sup> S. lokānukampakāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. tadattam pari°.

<sup>7</sup> S.Bp. Lumbinī-.

<sup>8</sup> S. bodhimaṇḍale.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atthayo°.

<sup>10</sup> S. guṇamahantena pi; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. guṇamahattena pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. -mahantena pi; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mahattena pi.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -saṅkhyattā.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits bhikkhusaṅghena.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pañcamattāni.

<sup>15</sup> Bp. pañcappamāṇan ti.



pan' assa: nirabbudo hi Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho nirādinavo apagatakāloko<sup>1</sup> suddho sāre patiṭṭhito, imesaṃ pi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako so sotāpanno ti vacanena guṇamahattaṃ āvibhavissati.<sup>2</sup>

assosi kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇoti, assosīti suṇi upalabhi sotadvārasampattavacanānigghosānusārena aññasi, kho ti padapūraṇamatte avadhāraṇatthe vā nipāto, tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva nāssa koci savaṇantarāyo<sup>3</sup> āhosīti ayam attho veditabbo. padapūraṇena pana vyañjanasiliṭṭhatāmattam<sup>4</sup> eva. Verañjāyaṃ jāto Verañjāyaṃ bhavo Verañjā<sup>5</sup> vā assa nivāso ti Veraṇṇo, mātāpitūhi<sup>6</sup> katanāma-vasena panāyaṃ udayo ti vuccati, brahmaṇaṃ anatīti brāhmaṇo,<sup>7</sup> mante sajjhāyatīti attho, idam eva hi jātibrāhmaṇānaṃ<sup>8</sup> niruttivacanāṃ, ariyā pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> ti vuccanti. idāni yam attham Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo assosi<sup>10</sup> tam pakāsento samaṇo khalu<sup>11</sup> bho Gotamo ti ādim āha. tattha samitapāpattā samaṇo ti veditabbo, vuttam h' etam: bāhitapāpo ti brāhmaṇo, samitattā<sup>12</sup> samaṇo ti vuccatīti, bhagavā ca anuttarena ariyamaggena samitapāpo, ten' assa yathābhucagūṇādhigatam<sup>13</sup> etam nāmaṃ yadidam samaṇo ti. khalū 'ti anussavatthe<sup>14</sup> nipāto, bho ti brāhmaṇajātikānaṃ, jātisamudāgatam ālapanamattam, vuttam pi h' etam: bhovādi<sup>15</sup> nāma so hoti, sace hoti sakiñcano ti. Gotamo ti bhagavantam gottavasena parikitteti, tasmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotamagotto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Sakyaputto ti idam pana bhagavato uccākulaparidīpanaṃ, Sakyakulā pabbajito ti saddhāpabbajitabhāva-paridīpanaṃ kenaci pārijuṇṇena<sup>16</sup> anabhibhūto aparikkhiṇaṃ yeva tam kulam pahāya saddhāya pabbajito ti vuttam hoti. tato param vuttattham eva. tam kho panā' ti itthambhūtakkyā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kāloko.

<sup>3</sup> S. savana-.

<sup>5</sup> S. Verañjaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. brahmaṇo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. brahmaṇā.

<sup>11</sup> S. khalu, sic passim.

<sup>13</sup> S. -bhumma-.

<sup>15</sup> S. bhovādi nāma.

<sup>16</sup> S. pāripuṇṇena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvibhavissati.

<sup>4</sup> S. -siliṭṭhā nāmattam.

<sup>6</sup> S. matāpitūhi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -brahmaṇānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. assosu.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. samitapāpattā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anussavanatthe.

natthe<sup>1</sup> upayogavacanam, tassa kho pana bhoto Gotamassā 'ti attho. *kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇaḡuṇasamannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttam hoti. *kittisaddo* ti kitti eva thutighoso vā.

*iti pi so bhagavā* ti ādisu pana ayaṃ tāva yojanā: so bhagavā iti pi araham, iti pi sammāsambuddho—pe—iti pi bhagavā ti, iti<sup>2</sup> iminā ca iminā ca<sup>3</sup> kāraṇenā 'ti vuttam hoti. idāni vinayadharānam suttantanayakosallattham vinaya-samvaṇṇanārambhe buddhaḡuṇapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya cittasampahamsanatthaṃ ca etesaṃ padānam vitthāranayena samvaṇṇanam<sup>4</sup> karissāmi, tasmā yaṃ vuttam so bhagavā iti pi *araham* ti ādi, tattha ārakattā, arānam arānaṃ ca hatattā, paccayādīnam arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi so bhagavā araham ti veditabbo. ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi<sup>5</sup> suvidūravidūre tṭhito maggena savāsānanānam kilesānam viddhamsitattā ti ārakattā araham. te ca nena<sup>6</sup> kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arānam hatattāpi araham. yaṃ c' etam avijjābhavatanhāmayanābhi puññādiabhisāṅkhārāraṃ<sup>7</sup>-jarāmarāṇanemi<sup>8</sup> āsavasamudaya mayena akkhena vijjhittvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaṃ anādikālapavattam saṃsāracakkaṃ, tassānena bodhimande viriyapādehi sīlapaṭhaviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakaraṇāṇapharasuṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti arānam hatattāpi araham. athavā saṃsāracakkaṃ ti anamataggasamāsaravaṭṭam<sup>11</sup> vuccati, tassa ca avijjānābhimūlattā jarāmarāṇanemi<sup>12</sup> pariyoṣanattā sesā dasadhammā arā avijjāmūlakattā jarāmarāṇanepariyantattā ca, tattha dukkhādisu aññānaṃ avijjā. kāmabhava ca avijjā kāmabhava saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti. tathā<sup>13</sup> rūpabhava avijjā rūpabhava saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti. arūpabhava avijjā arūpabhava saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti. kāmabhava saṅkhārā

<sup>1</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -bhūtākhyānatthe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti iti.

<sup>3</sup> S. has iminā once.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vaṇṇanam.

<sup>5</sup> S.Bp. sabbakilesehi. Cf. Vism. 198 f.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cānena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -khārāraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Sp. -nemī.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pathaviyaṃ; Bp. -pathaviyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kammakkhayakaraṃ ṇāṇaparasuṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. anamataggaṃ saṃsā°.

<sup>12</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jarāmarāṇaṃ nemi.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti tathā.

kāmabhavave paṭisandhiviññāṇassa paccayā honti. esanayo itaresu. kāmabhavave paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ kāmabhavave nāmarūpassa paccayo hoti. tathā rūpabhavave, arūpabhavave nāmass' eva paccayo hoti. kāmabhavave nāmarūpaṃ kāmabhavave salāyatanassa paccayo hoti. rūpabhavave nāmarūpaṃ rūpabhavave tiṇṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ paccayo hoti. arūpabhavave nāmaṃ arūpabhavave ekassāyatanassa paccayo hoti. kāmabhavave salāyatanāṃ kāmabhavave chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti. rūpabhavave tiṇi āyatanāni rūpabhavave tiṇṇaṃ phassānaṃ arūpabhavave ekam āyatanāṃ arūpabhavave ekassa phassassa paccayo hoti. kāmabhavave cha phassā kāmabhavave channaṃ vedanānaṃ paccayā honti. rūpabhavave tayo tatth' eva tissannaṃ arūpabhavave eko tatth' eva ekissā vedanāya paccayo hoti. kāmabhavave cha vedanā kāmabhavave channaṃ taṇhākāyānaṃ paccayā honti. rūpabhavave tisso tatth' eva tiṇṇaṃ, arūpabhavave<sup>1</sup> ekā vedanā arūpabhavave ekassa taṇhākāyassa paccayo hoti. tattha tattha sā, sā taṇhā<sup>2</sup> upādānassa,<sup>3</sup> upādānādayo bhavādīnaṃ.<sup>4</sup> kathaṃ, idh' ekacco kāme paribhuñjissāmīti kāmupādānapaccayā<sup>5</sup> kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati vācāya manasā duc-caritaṃ carati, duc-carita-pāripūriyā apāye uppajjati<sup>6</sup> tatth' assa uppattihetubhūtaṃ<sup>7</sup> kammaṃ kammabhavo kammanibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti, paripāko jarā, bhedo maraṇaṃ.<sup>8</sup> aparo saggasampattiṃ anubhavissāmīti tath' eva sucaritaṃ carati, sucarita-pāripūriyā sagge uppajjati.<sup>9</sup> tatth' assa uppattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo<sup>10</sup> ti so eva nayo. aparo pana brahmalokasampattiṃ anubhavis-sāmīti kāmupādānapaccayā<sup>11</sup> eva mettaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveti karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāveti, bhāvanā pāripūriyā brahmaloke nibbattati. tatth' assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo ti so yeva nayo. aparo arūpabhavave sampattiṃ<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sp. arūpabhavave *by mistake*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *insert* tassa tassa *after* taṇhā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* paccayo *after* upādānassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* paccayā honti.

<sup>5</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kāmupādāna-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uppajjati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapatti-, *sic passim*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. maraṇaṃ ti.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. upapajjati.

<sup>10</sup> S. kammabhāvo.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kāmupādāna-.

<sup>12</sup> S. mettaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. arūpabhavasampattiṃ.

anubhavissāmīti tath' eva ākāsānañcāyatanādi samāpattiyo bhāveti, bhāvanā pāripūriyā tattha tattha<sup>1</sup> nibbattati. tatth' assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo, kammanibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti, paripāko jarā, bhedo maraṇaṃ ti esa nayo sesesu 'pādānamūlikāsu<sup>2</sup> pi yojanāsu. evaṃ ayaṃ avijjāhetu saṅkhārāhetu samuppannā ti<sup>3</sup> ubho p' ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāhetu saṅkhārāhetu samuppannā ubho p' ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñānaṃ ti etena nayena sabbapadāni vitthāretabbāni. tattha avijjā saṅkhārā eko saṅkhepo, viññānaṃamarūpasalāyatanaphassavedanā<sup>5</sup> eko, taṇhūpādāna-bhavā<sup>6</sup> eko, jātijarāmarāṇaṃ eko, purimasaṅkhepo<sup>7</sup> c' ettha atīto addhā, dve majjhimā paccuppanno, jātijarāmarāṇaṃ anāgato, avijjā saṅkhārāgahaṇena<sup>8</sup> c' ettha taṇhūpādāna-bhavā<sup>6</sup> gahitā 'va hontīti ime pañca dhammā atīte kamma-vaṭṭaṃ viññānādayo pañca<sup>9</sup> etarahi vipākavaṭṭaṃ. taṇhūpādānabhavagahaṇena<sup>6</sup> avijjāsaṅkhārā gahitā 'va hontīti ime pañca dhammā etarahi kamma-vaṭṭaṃ, jātijarāmarāṇa-padesena<sup>10</sup> viññānādināṃ nidditṭhattā ime pañca dhammā āyati vipākavaṭṭaṃ. te ākārato<sup>11</sup> vīsatividhā honti, saṅkhāraviññānaṃ<sup>12</sup> c' ettha antarā eko sandhi, vedanātaṇhānaṃ antarā eko, bhavajātīnaṃ antarā eko ti,<sup>13</sup> iti bhagavā etaṃ<sup>14</sup> catusaṅkhepaṃ tiyaddhaṃ vīsataṅkāraṃ tisandhiṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ sabbākārato jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati. taṃ nātattṭhena nānaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, tena vuccati paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñānaṃ ti, iminā dhammaṭṭhitiñānaṃ bhagavā te dhamme yathābhūtaṃ nātvā tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakārassa imassa saṃsāracakkassa are hani vihāni viddhaṃsesi, evaṃ pi arāṇaṃ hatattā arahāṃ. aggadakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. has one tattha only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. -salāyātana-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūrima-, sic passim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pañca dhammā.

<sup>11</sup> S. akārato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sesu-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ñānaṃ ti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. taṇhupa°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ggahaṇena, sic passim.

<sup>10</sup> S. -maraṇapadesena.

<sup>12</sup> S. -viññānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. evaṃ.

dipaccaye arahati pūjāvisesañ ca, ten' eva<sup>1</sup> uppanne tathāgate ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā na te aññattha pūjam karonti, tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena<sup>2</sup> ratana-dāmena tathāgatam pūjesi, yathābalañ ca aññe<sup>3</sup> devā manussā ca Bimbisārakosalarājādayo, parinibbutam pi ca bhagavantam uddissa channavutikoṭidhanam vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahassāni patitthāpesi, ko pana vādo aññesaṃ pūjāvisesānan ti<sup>4</sup> paccayādinaṃ arahattāpi araham. yathā ca loke keci<sup>5</sup> paṇḍita-mānino bālā asilokabhayena raho pāpam karonti evam esa na kadāci karotīti pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvato pi araham. hoti c' ettha:

ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni,<sup>6</sup>  
hataṣaṃsāraccakkāro paccayādina cāraho,  
na raho karoti pāpāni araham tena pavuccatīti.

sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānam buddhattā pana *saṃmāsaṃbuddho*, tathā h' esa sabbadhamme *saṃmāsaṃbuddho*,<sup>7</sup> abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato buddho, pariññeyye<sup>8</sup> pariññeyyato, pahātabbe<sup>9</sup> pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe bhāvetabbato. ten' eva cāha<sup>9</sup>:

abhiññeyyam abhiññātāṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitāṃ,  
pahātabbāṃ pahināṃ me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇā 'ti.  
api ca cakkhum<sup>10</sup> dukkhasaccam tassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena<sup>11</sup> samutthāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccam ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā<sup>12</sup> paṭipadā maggasaccan ti evaṃ ekekapaduddhārenāpi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho. esa nayo sotaghāṇajivhākāyamaṇesu,<sup>13</sup> eten' eva nayena rūpādini cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññāṇādayo cha viññāṇakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajādayo cha vedanā, rūpasāññādayo cha saññā, rūpasāñcetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpatāṇhādayo cha taṇhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ca.      <sup>2</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sinerumatte.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pi.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. ti evam.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ekeci *for* keci.      <sup>6</sup> S. muni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sammā sāmañ ca buddho.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* dhamme.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ten' evāha. Sutta-Nip. ver. 558.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cakkhu.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *insert* taṃ *after* -bhāvena.

<sup>12</sup> Bp. nirodhapajānanā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pi.

vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasakasiṇāni, dasaanussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasasaññā, ke-sādayo dvattimsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārāsa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo navabhavā, paṭhamādīni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā, catasso arūpasamā-pattiyo, paṭilomato jarāmaranādīni anulomato avijjādīni paṭiccasamuppādaṅgāni ca yojetabbāni, tatrāyaṃ ekapa-dayo janā: jarāmaranaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasac-cam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaranaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajā-nanā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā maggasaccaṃ ti, evaṃ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmaṇi ca buddho anubuddho paṭivid-dho,<sup>2</sup> tena vuttaṃ sammā sāmaṇi ca sabbadhammaṇaṃ bud-dhattā pana *sammāsambuddho* ti.

vijjāhi pana carāṇena ca sampannattā *vijjācarāṇasa-mpanno*, tattha *vijjā* ti tisso<sup>3</sup> vijjā aṭṭha pi vijjā, tisso<sup>4</sup> Bha-yabheravasutte vuttanayena<sup>5</sup> veditabbā, aṭṭha<sup>6</sup> Ambaṭṭha-sutte, tatra hi vipaṭṭsanāññāpāna manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha ābhiññā pariggahetvā aṭṭhavijjā vuttā. *carāṇan* ti silasa-mvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaṇṇutā, jāgari-yānu-yogo, sattasaddhammā, cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānānīti<sup>7</sup> ime paṇṇarasadhammā veditabbā, ime yeva hi paṇṇarasa-dhammā yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amatam disaṃ tasmā *carāṇan* ti vuttā. yathāha: idha mahānāmaari-yasāvako sīlavā hotīti vitthāro, bhagavā imāhi vijjāhi iminā ca<sup>8</sup> carāṇena samannāgato tena vuccati *vijjācarāṇasa-mpanno* ti. tattha vijjāsampadā bhagavato sabbaññutam pūretvā ṭhitā, carāṇasampadā mahākāruṇikatam<sup>9</sup> so sabbaññutāya sabbasattānaṃ atthānattham ṇatvā mahākāruṇikatāya anat-tham parivajjetvā atthe niyojeti, yathā taṃ vijjācarāṇasa-mpanno. ten' assa<sup>10</sup> sāvakaṃ suppaṭipannā honti no duppaṭi-pannā, vijjācarānavipannaṇaṃ hi sāvakaṃ attantapādayo viya.

sobhanagamanattā<sup>11</sup> sundaraṃ ṭhānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sammā ca gadattā<sup>12</sup> *sugato*, gamanaṃ pi hi gatan ti vuccati taṃ ca bhagavato sobhanaṃ<sup>11</sup> parisuddham anavajjaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Bp. nirodhappajānā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭivuddho. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tisso vijjā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -nayaṇ' eva. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aṭṭha vijjā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vacarajjhānānīti. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *omits* ca. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *inserts* pūretvā ṭhitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* bhagavato. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sobhana-. <sup>12</sup> S. gatattā.

kim pana tan ti. ariyamaggo tena h' esa gamanena khemaṃ disaṃ asajjamāno gato ti sobhanagamanattā sugato. sundaraṃ c' esa thānaṃ gato amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti sundaraṃ<sup>1</sup> gatattāpi sugato. sammā ca gato tena tena maggena pahīnakilese<sup>2</sup> puna apaccāgacchanto, vuttañ c' etaṃ: sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā<sup>3</sup> te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatīti sugato—pe—arahattamaggena 'ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti<sup>4</sup> na paccāgacchatīti.<sup>5</sup> sammā vā gato<sup>6</sup> Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato ppabhūti yāva bodhi-maṇḍā tāva samatimsapāramipūritāya sammāpaṭipattiyā sabbalokassa hitasukham eva karonto sassataṃ ucchedaṃ kāmasukham attakilamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto gato<sup>6</sup> ti sammāgatattāpi sugato. sammā c' esa gadati yutta-thāne yuttam eva vācaṃ bhāsatīti sammā gadattāpi sugato, tatthidaṃ Sādhakasuttaṃ: yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anattasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā<sup>7</sup> tam pi tathāgato vācaṃ na<sup>7</sup> bhāsati, yañ ca kho<sup>8</sup> tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā tam pi tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati, yañ ca kho tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā tatra kālaññu<sup>9</sup> tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anattasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā na tam tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati, yaṃ pi tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā tam pi tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati, yañ ca kho tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā tatra kālaññu<sup>9</sup> tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya 'ti, evaṃ sammāgadattāpi *sugato* ti veditabbo.

sabbathā viditalokattā<sup>10</sup> *lokaviḍū*, so hi bhagavā sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpāyato ti sabbathā lokam avedi abhiññāsi<sup>11</sup> paṭivijjhi, yathāha: yattha kho āvuso na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* thānaṃ *after* sundaraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahīnakilese; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pahīne kilese.

<sup>4,4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *put* *pe* *for* *this* *sentence*.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. āgato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yaṃ pi *for* yañ ca kho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pana.

<sup>3</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. pahīnā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* sugato ti.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na tam tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati,

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kālaññu.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aññāsi.

jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>1</sup> nāhan taṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> patteyyan ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā 'va<sup>3</sup> lokass' antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi, api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmim yeva vyāmamatte kalebare<sup>4</sup> saññimhi<sup>5</sup> samanake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāmi<sup>6</sup> niñ<sup>6</sup> ca paṭipadam.

gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam,  
na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam.  
tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,  
lokantagu<sup>7</sup> vusitabrahmacariyo,  
lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā,  
nāsimsati<sup>8</sup> lokam imaṃ paraṃ cā 'ti.<sup>9</sup>

api ca tayo lokā saṅkhāraloko sattaloko okāsaloko ti, tatra<sup>10</sup> eko loko sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā ti āgataṭṭhāne saṅkhāraloko veditabbo, sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā ti āgataṭṭhāne<sup>11</sup> sattaloko.

yāvata candimasuriyā<sup>11</sup> pariharanti disābhanti virocana<sup>12</sup>, tāva sahasasadhā loko, ettha te vattatī<sup>13</sup> vaso ti.<sup>14</sup>

āgataṭṭhāne okāsaloko tam pi bhagavā sabbathā avedi, tathā hi 'ssa eko loko sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā, dvelokā nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca, tayo lokā tisso vedanā, cattāro lokā cattāro āhārā, pañcalokā pañcupādānakkhandhā, cha lokā cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, sattalokā sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, aṭṭha lokā aṭṭha lokadhammā, navalokā nava sattāvāsā, dasalokā dasāyatanāni, dvādasalokā dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭha-rasalokā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ti ayaṃ saṅkhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito, yasmā pan' esa sabbesam pi sattānaṃ āsayam jānāti anusayam jānāti caritam jānāti adhimuttim jānāti appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbe abhabbe satte jānāti, tasmāssa<sup>15</sup> sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito, yathā ca satta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapajjati.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. diṭṭheyyaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ca for va.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kalebare.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sasaññimhi.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. lokam niro°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lokantagū vūsita-.    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāsimsati.    <sup>9</sup> S. i, 62; A. ii, 48.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tattha.    <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sūriyā.    <sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. virocamañā.

<sup>13</sup> S. vattatīti.    <sup>14</sup> M. i, 328; A. i, 227.    <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī assa.



loko evaṃ okāsaloko pi, tathā h' esa ekaṃ cakkavālaṃ<sup>1</sup> āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasasahasassāni tīni sahasassāni cattāri satāni<sup>2</sup> paññāsaṃ ca yojanāni parikkhepato, sabbam satasahasassāni chattimsa parimaṇḍalam, dasa c' eva<sup>3</sup> sahasassāni adḍhuddhāni satāni ca. tattha, duve sata-sahasassāni cattāri nahutāni ca, ettakaṃ bahalattena saṅkhātāyaṃ vasundharā, tassā eva sandhārakam. cattāri sata-sahasassāni atth' eva nahutāni ca, ettakaṃ bahalattena jalaṃ vāte patitthitam, tassāpi sandhārako. nava sata-sahasassāni māluto<sup>4</sup> nabhamuggato, satthi c' eva sahasassāni esā lokassa saṅghiti, evaṃ saṅghite c' ettha yojanānam, caturāsiti sahasassāni ajjhogālho mahannave,<sup>5</sup> accuggato tāvad eva Sineru-pabbatuttamo.<sup>6</sup> tato upadḍhupadḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamam, ajjhogālhuḡgataṃ dībbā nānāratana-cittitā<sup>7</sup>:—Yugandharo Īsadharo<sup>8</sup> Karaviko Sudassano, Nemindharo Vinatiko Assakaṇṇo giribrahā. ete sattamahāselā Sinerussa<sup>9</sup> samantato, mahārājānam āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā,<sup>10</sup> yojanānam satānucco Himavā pañca pabbato, yojanānam sahasassāni tīni<sup>11</sup> āyativitthato,<sup>12</sup> caturāsiti sahassehi kūṭeli patimaṇḍito, tipaṇcayojanakkhandhā parikkhepā nagavhayā, paññāsayojanakkhandhasākhā yāmā samantato, satayojanavithinnā<sup>13</sup> tāvad eva ca uggatā, jambū yassānubhāvena Jambūdīpo<sup>14</sup> pakāsito. dve asīti sahasassāni ajjhogālho mahannave, accuggato tāvad eva cakkavālasiluccayo,<sup>15</sup> parikkhipitvā tam sabbam lokadhātum ayaṃ tthito. tattha candamaṇḍalam ekūṇapaññāsayojanam, suriyamaṇḍalam<sup>16</sup> paññāsayojanam, Tāvatisabhanānam dasasahasassayojanam, tathā Asurabhavanam Avicimāhānirayo Jambudīpo ca, Aparagoyānam sata-sahasassayojanam, tathā Pubbavideho<sup>17</sup> Uttarakuru atthasahasassayojanam,<sup>18</sup> ekameko c' ettha mahādīpo pañcasatapañcasataparittadīparivāro, tam sabbam pi ekaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. cakkavālaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sahasassāni catutimsasatāni, and omits tīni sahasassāni cattāri.

<sup>3</sup> S. dasam eva; Bp. dasaṃ c' eva.

<sup>4</sup> S. māluto.

<sup>5</sup> S. mahannave. <sup>6</sup> S. B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. Sineru-. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -ratana-cittitā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Isindharo.

<sup>9</sup> S. devayakkhānisevitā.

<sup>10</sup> S. tīni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āyāmativitthato.

<sup>12</sup> S. -vitthinna.

<sup>13</sup> S. Sp. Bp. Jambudīpo.

<sup>14</sup> S. cakkavāla-.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. sūriya .

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -videham.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -yojano.

cakkavālam<sup>1</sup> ekā lokadhātu, tadanantaresu<sup>2</sup> lokantarikani-rayā evaṃ anantāni cakkavālāni anantā lokadhātuyo bhagavā anantena buddhañānena avedi aññāsi paṭivijjhi, evaṃ assa okāsaloko pi sabbathā vidito evaṃ pi sabbathā vidita-lokattā lokavidū.

attano pana guṇehi viṣiṭṭhatarassa kassaci abhāvā n' atthi etassa uttaro ti *anuttaro*, tathā h' esa sīlaguṇenāpi sabbalokam<sup>3</sup> abhibhavati, samādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñānadassanaguṇenāpi, sīlaguṇenāpi asamo asamasamo appaṭimo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo—pe—vimuttiñānadassanaguṇenāpi, yathāha: na kho paṇāham bhikkhave samanupassāmi sadevake loke samārake<sup>4</sup>—pe—sadevamanussāya attanā<sup>5</sup> sīlasampannataran<sup>6</sup> ti, vitthāro, evaṃ Aggappasādasuttādini,<sup>7</sup> na me ācariyo atthīti ādikā gāthāyo<sup>8</sup> ca vitthāretabbā. purisadamme sāretīti *purisadammasārathī*, dameti vinetīti vuttam hoti, tattha purisadamma 'ti adantā dametum yuttā tiracchānapurisāpi manussapurisāpi amanussapurisāpi, tathā hi bhagavatā tiracchānapurisāpi Apalālo<sup>9</sup> nāgarājā Cūlodaro Mahodaro<sup>10</sup> Aggisikho Dhūmasikho Dhanapālo<sup>11</sup> hatthīti evamādayo damitā nibbisā katā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpitā, manussapurisāpi Saccakanigaṇṭhaputta<sup>12</sup>-Ambaṭṭhamānava<sup>13</sup>-Pokkharasāti-Sonadaṇḍa<sup>14</sup>-Kūṭadantādayo,<sup>15</sup> amanussapurisāpi Ālavaka<sup>16</sup>-Sūciloma<sup>17</sup>-Kharalomayakkha<sup>18</sup>-Sakkadevarājādayo damitā vinītā vicitrehi vinayanūpāyehi, aham kho Kesi<sup>19</sup> purisadamme saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena<sup>20</sup> pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemīti idaṃ c' ettha suttam<sup>21</sup> vitthāretabbam. athavā<sup>22</sup> *anuttaro purisadammasārathī*ti ekam ev' idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. cakkavāla-. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tadanantaresu. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbam lokam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits samārake.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pajāya attano.

<sup>6</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sīlasampanna-. <sup>7</sup> S. i, 139.

<sup>8</sup> Vin., Mahār., i, 8.

<sup>9</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. Apalālo. <sup>10</sup> Bp. Mahādaro.

<sup>11</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Dhanapālako

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -gandhiputta.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Ambaṭṭhamānavaka-.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sonadanta.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Kuṭa°.

<sup>16</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Ālavaka.

<sup>17</sup> Bp. Sūciloma.

<sup>18</sup> Sp. Khararoma-.

<sup>19</sup> S. Kesiyaṃ purisadamme; B<sup>2</sup>. keci purisadamme; *Chinese* 'Chi-su'; Bp. Kesi purisadamme.

<sup>20</sup> S. parusena pi.

<sup>21</sup> A. ii, 112.

<sup>22</sup> Bp. has the following passage after athavā: visuddhasilādīnaṃ paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ sotāpannādīnaṃ ca uttarimaggapaṭipadam ācik khanto dante pi dameti yeva. athavā anuttaro . . .

atthapadam, bhagavā hi tathā purisadamme sāreti yathā ekapallāṅken' eva nisinnā aṭṭhadisā asajjamānā dhāvanti tasmā *anuttaro purisadammasārathī*ti vuccati,<sup>1</sup> hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvātīti idaṃ c' ettha suttam vitthāretabbam.

diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ an-usāsātīti *satthā*, api ca satthā viyā 'ti satthā bhagavā sattha-vāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti corakantāraṃ tāreti vāḷakantāraṃ,<sup>2</sup> dubbhikkhakantāraṃ,<sup>2</sup> nirūdakakantāraṃ<sup>3</sup> tāreti uttāreti nittāreti patāreti khemantaṃ bhūmiṃ<sup>4</sup> sampāpeti, evam evaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhagavā satthā<sup>6</sup> satthavāho satte kantāraṃ tāreti jātikantāraṃ tāretīti ādinā niddesanayena p' ettha attho veditabbo. *devamanussāna* ti devānaṃ ca manussānaṃ ca ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena' etaṃ vuttam bhabbapuggalaparicchedavasena<sup>7</sup> ca, bhagavā paṇa tiracchā-nagatānaṃ pi anusāsanippadānena satthā yeva, te pi hi bhagavato dhammasavaṇaṇa upanissayasampattim patvā tāya eva upanissayasampattiyā dutiye<sup>8</sup> tatiye vā attabbhāve maggaphalabhāgino honti, Maṇḍukadevaputtādayo<sup>9</sup> c' ettha nidassanaṃ: bhagavati<sup>10</sup> kira Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre Campānagaravāsīnaṃ dhammaṃ desayamāne<sup>11</sup> eko maṇḍuko<sup>12</sup> bhagavato sare nimittaṃ aggāhesi, taṃ eko vacchapālako daṇḍam olubbha tiṭṭhanto sīse<sup>13</sup> sannirumbhitvā<sup>14</sup> aṭṭhāsi. so tāvad eva kālaṃ katvā Tāvatisabhaṇe dvādasayojanike kaṇakavimāne<sup>15</sup> nibbatti suttappabuddho viya ca<sup>16</sup> tattha accharāsaṅghaparivutaṃ attānaṃ disvā are ahaṃ pi nāma idha nibbatto<sup>17</sup> kin nu kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ ti āvajjento<sup>18</sup> nāñ-ñaṃ<sup>19</sup> kiñci addasa<sup>20</sup> aññatra bhagavato sare nimittaggāhā,

<sup>1</sup> S. vuccatīti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* tāreti *each time*.<sup>3</sup> S.Bp. niruda-; B<sup>2</sup>. niroda-.<sup>4</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khemantabhūmiṃ.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. evam eva.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sattha.<sup>7</sup> S. sabba-.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* vā.<sup>9</sup> Sp.Bp. Maṇḍuka-.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* hi.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhamme desiyamāne.<sup>12</sup> Sp.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. maṇḍuko.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tassa sīse.<sup>14</sup> S. sannirumbhitvā; B<sup>1</sup>. sannirujjhitvā.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kana-.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *omits* ca.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* 'smi.<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvajjanto.<sup>19</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na aññaṃ.<sup>20</sup> Bp. adassaṃ.

so tāvad eva saha vimānena āgantvā bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>1</sup> vandi, bhagavā jānanto 'va pucchi: ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jaḷaṃ abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayam disāti. maṇḍuko<sup>2</sup> 'haṃ pure āsiṃ udake vārigocaro, tava dhammaṃ sunantassa<sup>3</sup> avadhivacchapālako<sup>4</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup> bhagavā tassa dhammaṃ desesi.<sup>5</sup> desanāvasāne<sup>6</sup> caturāsītiyā pāna-sahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, devaputto pi sotā-pattiphale patitṭhāya sitaṃ katvā pakkāmīti.<sup>7</sup>

yaṃ pana kiñci atthi neyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāma tassa<sup>9</sup> sabbassa bud-dhattā vimokkhaṇṭikañāṇavasena *buddho*, yasmā vā cattāri saccāni attanāpi bujji aññe pi satte bodhesi tasmā evamādīhi pi<sup>10</sup> kāraṇehi *buddho*, imassa c' atthassa viññāpānattham<sup>11</sup> bujjihitā<sup>12</sup> saccānīti buddho bodhetā pajāyā 'ti buddho ti evaṃ pavatto sabbo pi niddesanayo paṭisambhidānayo ca<sup>13</sup> vā vitthāretabbo.

*bhagavā* ti idaṃ pan' assa guṇavisitṭhasattuttamagaru-gāravādhivacanam, tenāhu porāṇā: bhagavā ti vacanam setṭham bhagavā ti vacanam uttamam, garugāravayutto so bhagavā tena pavuccatīti.<sup>14</sup> catubbidham vā<sup>15</sup> nāmaṃ āvat-thikaṃ lūngikaṃ nemittikaṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ<sup>16</sup> ti, adhic-casamuppannaṃ nāma lokiyavohārena yadicchakan<sup>17</sup> ti vut-tam hoti, tattha vaccho dammo balivaddo ti evamādi āvat-thikaṃ, daṇḍi chattī sikhī karīti evamādi lūngikaṃ, tevijjo chalabhiñño<sup>18</sup> ti evamādi nemittikaṃ, sirivaḍḍhako dhana-vaḍḍhako ti evamādi vacanattham anapekkhitvā pavattaṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ ti,<sup>19</sup> idaṃ pana bhagavā ti nāmaṃ nemittikaṃ na Mahāmāyāya na Suddhodanamahārājena na asītiyā ñāṭisahassehi kataṃ, na Sakkasantusitādīhi devatā-visesehi, vuttaṃ c' etaṃ<sup>20</sup> Dhammasenāpatinā<sup>21</sup>: bhagavā ti pan' etaṃ nāmaṃ na mātaraṃ kataṃ<sup>22</sup>—pe—vimokkhanti-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sirasā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. maṇḍuko.

<sup>3</sup> S. sunantassa avadhivacchapālako.

<sup>4</sup> V.V. 51, 1, 2.

<sup>5</sup> S. desehi.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits desanāvasāne; B<sup>2</sup>. desanāpariyosāne.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. pakkamīti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ñeyyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit tassa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. viññāpānattham.

<sup>12</sup> S. bujjihitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuccatīti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hi for vā.

<sup>16</sup> S. adhimucca-.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yadicchakan.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. chalā°.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ti.

<sup>20</sup> Bp. vuttañ h' etaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> S. -patinā.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhagavā 'ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ.

kam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha  
sabbaññutañānaṃsa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ  
bhagavā ti, yaṃ guṇanemittikaṃ c' etaṃ nāmaṃ tesāṃ  
guṇānaṃ pakāsanattham imaṃ gāthaṃ vadanti:

bhagī bhajī bhāgi<sup>1</sup> vibhattavā iti  
akāsi bhaggaṇ ti garū 'ti bhāgyavā  
bahūhi nāyehi subhāvitattano  
bhavantago so bhagavā ti vuccatīti.

niddese<sup>2</sup> vuttanayen' eva c' ettha tesāṃ tesāṃ padānaṃ  
attho dāṭṭhabbo. ayaṃ pana aparō nayo:

bhāgyavā bhaggavā<sup>3</sup> yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā  
bhattavā vantaṃmano bhavesu bhagavā tato ti.

tattha vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyāyo<sup>4</sup> ti etaṃ<sup>5</sup> niruttalak-  
khaṇaṃ gaheṭvā<sup>6</sup> saddanayena vā pi sodarāḍipakkhepalak-  
khaṇaṃ gaheṭvā yasmā lokiyalokuttarasukhābhiniḍḍatta-  
kaṃ dānaṣilāḍipārappattam bhāgyam assa atthi tasmā  
bhāgyavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccatīti ātābbaṃ. yasmā  
pana lobhadosaṃmoha - viparītamanasikāra - ahirikānottappa-  
kodhūpanāha-makkhapalāsa<sup>7</sup>-issāmacchariya-māyā-sāṭṭheyya-  
thambhasārambha<sup>8</sup> - mānātimāna - madappamāda - taṇhāvijjā-  
tividhākusalāmūla - duccharitasāṅkilesamāla - visamasāññā - vi-  
takkaṇḍapaṇa - catubbidhāvipariyesa - āsavagandha<sup>9</sup> - oghayo-  
gāgati - taṇhupādapādāna<sup>10</sup> - paṇḍacetokhila - vinibandhaniva-  
raṇābhiniḍḍana<sup>11</sup> - chavivādaṃmūla - taṇhākāya - sattānusaṃsa -  
atṭhamicchatta - navataṇhāmūlaka - dasākusalakammaṇḍapaṭṭha-  
dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata - atṭhasataṇhāvicaritaṇḍapabbha - sabba-  
darathaparilāhākilesasatasahassāni<sup>12</sup> saṅkhepato vā paṇa  
kilesakhandha<sup>13</sup> - abhisāṅkhāramaccudevaputtamāre abhañji,  
tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ bhaggavā ti<sup>14</sup> vattabbe  
bhagavā ti vuccati, āha c' ettha:

bhaggarāgo<sup>15</sup> bhaggadoso bhaggamōho anāsavo.

bhaggāssa pāpakā dhammā bhagavā tena pavuccatīti.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhāgi.

<sup>2</sup> Nid. 142.

<sup>3</sup> Sp. bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vaṇṇavipariyāyo ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. ādikaṃ etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. gaheṭvā by mistake. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. makkhapalāsa. <sup>8</sup> S. tambha.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āsavagandha. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. taṇhupādāna. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -nandana.

<sup>12</sup> S. parilāha. <sup>13</sup> S. bandha; Bp. kilesa-abhisāṅkhāra-khandha.

<sup>14</sup> Sp. bhagavā ti. <sup>15</sup> S. bhaggarāgo.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vuccatīti.

bhāgyavatāya<sup>1</sup> c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa<sup>2</sup> rūpakāyasampatti<sup>3</sup> dīpitā<sup>4</sup> hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti,<sup>5</sup> tathā lokikaparikkhakānam<sup>6</sup> bahumatabbhāvo gaḥaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamaniyatā abhigatānañ ca tesam<sup>6</sup> kāyacittadukkhāpanayane paṭibalabbhāvo, āmisadānadhammadānehi upakāritā lokiya lokuttarasukhehi ca saññojanasamatthata<sup>7</sup> dīpitā hoti, yasmā ca loke issariyadhammayasasirikāmappayatanesu<sup>8</sup> chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo vattati, paramañ c' assa sakacitte issariyaṃ aṇimalaghimādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo lokattayavyāpako yathābhuccaguṇādhipagato<sup>10</sup> ativiya parisuddho yaso rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭajanānayanamanappasāda janānasamatthā<sup>11</sup> sabbākāraparipūrā sabbaṅgapaccāṅgasirī<sup>12</sup> yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitapattihitaṃ<sup>13</sup> attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā tassa tassa tatheva abhinippannattā<sup>14</sup> icchitathanippattisaññito<sup>15</sup> kāmo sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasaṅkhāto payatano vā atthi,<sup>16</sup> tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattāpi bhagā assa santīti iminā atthena bhagavā ti vuccati, yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabba-dhamme khandhāyatanadhātusaccaindriyapaṭiccasamuppādaḍḍhī vā kusalādidhamme pīḷanasaṅkhatasantāpavipariṇāmatṭhena<sup>17</sup> vā dukkham ariyasaccam, āyūhananidānasamyo-gapalibodhatṭhena<sup>18</sup> samudayaṃ, nissaranavivekasaṅkhatamatatṭhena<sup>19</sup> nirodham, nīyyānikahetudassanādhipateyyatṭhena<sup>20</sup> maggaṃ, vibhattavā vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhāgyavantatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. satapuññalakkhaṇa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sampattiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dīpitā hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. -parikkhakānam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lokiya-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nesam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. samyojana-; Bp. sampayojana-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -payattesu.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aṇimā-laṅghimādikaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. yathābhuttaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. -jananayanappasāda janānasamatthā.

<sup>12</sup> S. sabbaṅgapaccasirī; B<sup>2</sup>. sabbaṅgapaccāṅgasirī; Bp. sabbaṅgapaccāṅgasirī.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. icchitam pa°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abhinipphannattā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. icchitathanippattisaññito; Bp. icchiticchitathanippattisaññito.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. payatto ca atthi.

<sup>17</sup> S. pīḷanasaṅkhāta-.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pali-.

<sup>19</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -viveka-.

<sup>20</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nīyyānika-.

vuccati, yasmā ca esa dibbabrahmaariyavihāre kāyacitta-upadhiviveke suññatāppaṇihitānimittavimokhe aññe ca lokiyalokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulam akāsi tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati, yasmā pana tīsu bhavesu tanhāsaṅkhātāṃ gamanam anena vantam, tasmā bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakāraṃ gamanasaddato gākāraṃ vantasaddato vakāraṇ ca dīgham katvā ādāya bhagavā ti vuccati. yathā loke mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe mekhalā ti vuccati.

so *imaṃ lokan* ti so bhagavā imaṃ lokam idāni vattabbam nidasseti, *sadevakan* ti saha devehi sadevakam, evam saha mārena *samārakan*, saha brahmunā<sup>1</sup> *sabrahmakam*, saha samanabrāhmaṇehi *sassamanabrāhmaṇiṃ*,<sup>2</sup> pajātattā pajā, tam *pajam*, saha devamanussehi *sadevamanussam*, tattha sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇam<sup>3</sup> veditabbam, samārakavacanena chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevagahaṇam,<sup>4</sup> sabrahmavacanena<sup>5</sup> brahmakāyikādibrahmagahaṇam, sassamanabrāhmaṇavacanena<sup>6</sup> sāsanassa paccatthikapaccāmitasamanabrāhmaṇagahaṇam samitapāpabāhitapāpasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇaṇi ca, pajāvacanena sattalokagahaṇam, sadevamanussavacanena sammutidevaavasesamanussagahaṇam, evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsaloko dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahito ti veditabbo. aparo nayo: sadevakagahaṇena arūpāvacaraloko<sup>7</sup> gahito, samārakagahaṇena chakāmāvacaradevaloko, sabrahmakagahaṇena rūpibrahmaloko, sassamanabrāhmaṇādīgahaṇena<sup>8</sup> catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vā saha manussaloko avasesasabbasattaloko vā. api c' ettha sadevakavacanena ukkaṭṭhaparicchato sabbasāpi lokassa sacchikatabbhāvaṃ sāvento<sup>9</sup> tassa bhagavato kittisaddo abbhuggato, tato yesam siyā māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavattī<sup>10</sup> kim so pi etena sacchikato ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto samārakan ti abbhuggato, yesam pana siyā brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṅguliya ekasmim cakkā-

<sup>1</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. brahmunā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -brāhmaṇi.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. -ggahaṇam, *sic passim*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *adds* veditabbam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabrahmaka-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sassamanabrāhmaṇiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vacaradevaloko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -brahmaṇā°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sādhento.

<sup>10</sup> S.Sp. vasavattī.

vālasahasase ālokaṃ pharati. dvīhi—pe—dasahi aṅgulihi dasasu cakkavālasahassesu ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṇ ca jhānasamāpattisukhaṃ paṭisaṇvedeti kiṃ so pi sacchikato ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto sabrahmakāna ti abbhuggato, tato yesam siyā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>1</sup> sāsanaṇapaccatthikā kiṃ te pi sacchikatā ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim<sup>2</sup> pajaṇa ti abbhuggato, evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭhānaṃ sacchikatabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammutideve avasesamaṇusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena sassaṭṭhalokassa sacchikatabhāvaṃ pakāseto sadevamaṇussaṇa ti abbhuggato, ayaṃ ettha anusandhikkamo.

*sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti* ettha pana *sayan* ti sāmāṇaṃ aparaneyyo hutvā, *abhiññā* ti abhiññāya adhikena ñāṇena ñatvā ti attho, *sacchikatvā* ti paccakkhaṃ katvā etena anumānādiṇaṃ paṭikkhepo kato hoti, *pavedetīti* bodheti ñāpeti pakāseti, *so dhammaṃ deseti ādi*—pe—*pariyosānakalyāṇaṇa* ti so bhagavā sattesu kārūṇiṇaṃ paṭicca hitvāpi anuttaraṃ vivekasukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti taṇ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāraṃ eva deseti. kathaṃ. eka-gāthāpi hi samantabhadrakattā dhammassa paṭhamapādena *ādikalyāṇaṃ*<sup>3</sup> dutiyatatiyapādehi *majjhekalyāṇaṃ*<sup>3</sup> pacchima-pādena *pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ*,<sup>3</sup> ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidāṇena ādikalyāṇaṃ nigamaṇena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sesena majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, nānānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ paṭhamānusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ pacchimena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sesehi majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, sakalo pi sāsanaḍḍhammo attano attabhūtena silena ādikalyāṇo samathavipassanāmaggaḍḍhalehi majjhe kalyāṇo nibbāṇena pariyosānakalyāṇo, silasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo vipassanāmaggehi majjhekalyāṇo phalaṇibbāṇehi pariyosānakalyāṇo, buddhasubodhitāya vā ādikalyāṇo dhammasudhammatāya majjhe<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇo saṅghasuppaṭipattiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, taṃ sutvā tathattāya paṭipannaṇa adhiḡantaḍḍhāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo paccekabodhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo sāvakabodhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, suyyamaṇo c' esa nīvaraṇāṇi vikkhaṇḍhaṇato<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -brahmaṇā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -brahmaṇi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kalyāṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts vā before majjhe-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nīvaraṇavikkhaṇḍhaṇato.



savaṇena pi kalyāṇam eva āvahaṭṭi ādikalyāṇo, paṭipajjiyamāno samathavipassanās ukhāvahanato paṭipattiyāpi kalyāṇam eva āvahaṭṭi majjhe kalyāṇo, tathā paṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite tādibhāvāvahanato paṭipattiphaleṇa pi kalyāṇam eva āvahaṭṭi pariyosānakalyāṇo, nāthappabhavattā ca pabhavasuddhiyā ādikalyāṇo atthasuddhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo kiccasuddhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, tasmā eso bhagavā appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva desetṭi veditabbo.

*sāttham sabyañjanam* ti evamādisu pana yasmā imaṃ dhammaṃ desento sāsanabrahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ ca pakāseti nānāyehi dīpeti, taṃ ca yathānurūpaṃ atthasampattiyā sāttham, byañjanasampattiyā<sup>1</sup> sabyañjanam, saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaravibhajanauttānikaraṇapaññattiatthapadasamāyo<sup>2</sup> gato sāttham, akkharapadavyañjanākāraniruttiniddesasampattiyā sabyañjanam, atthagambhīratāpaṭivedhagambhīratāhi sāttham, dhammagambhīratādesanāgambhīratāhi sabyañjanam, atthaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisamsāttham, dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato sabyañjanam, paṇḍitavedanīyato parikkhakajanappasādakan ti sāttham, saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakan ti sabyañjanam, gambhīrādhippāyato sāttham, uttānapadato sabyañjanam, upanetabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena kevalaparipuṇṇam, apanetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena parisuddham, sikkhāttayapariggahitattā<sup>3</sup> brahmabhūtehi seṭṭhehi caritabbato tesam<sup>4</sup> cariyabhāvato brahmacariyaṃ, tasmā *sāttham sabyañjanam—pe—brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti* ti vuccati. api ca: yasmā sanidānam sauppattikaṃ ca desento ādikalyāṇam deseti, veneyyānam anurūpato atthassa aviparitatāya ca hetu udāharanayuttato ca *majjhekalyāṇam* sotūnam saddhāpaṭilābhena nigamanena ca *pariyosānakalyāṇam* deseti, evaṃ desento ca parisuddham<sup>5</sup> brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ ca paṭipattiyā adhigamavyattito *sāttham*, pariyattiyā āgamavyattito *sabyañjanam*, sīlādipañcadhammakhandhayuttato *kevalaparipuṇṇam*, nirupakkilesato nittha-

<sup>1</sup> S. sabyañjanasampattiyā.<sup>2</sup> Bp. -uttānikaraṇa-.<sup>3</sup> S. pariggahitattā; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sikkhattayapariggahitattā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit parisuddham.

raṇatthāya pavattito lokāmisānirapekkhato ca *parisuddham*,  
 seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmabhūtānaṃ buddhapaccekabuddhabud-  
 dhasāvakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> cariyam<sup>2</sup> brahmacariyaṃ ti vuccati, tasmā pi  
 so *dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ*—pe—*brahmacariyaṃ pakā-*  
*seti* ti vuccati. *sādhū kho paṇā* 'ti sundaraṃ kho paṇa atthā-  
 vahaṃ sukhāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ*  
 ti yathārūpo so bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpānaṃ yathābhuc-  
 caguṇādhigamena<sup>3</sup> loke arahanto ti laddhasaddhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ara-  
 hataṃ. *dassanaṃ hoti* pasādasommāni akkhāni ummīletvā  
 dassanamattam pi sādhū hoti. || 1 ||

evam ajjhāsayaṃ katvā, *atha kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo yena*  
*bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami*.<sup>5</sup> *yeṇā* 'ti bhūmmatthe<sup>6</sup> karaṇava-  
 canaṃ tasmā yattha bhagavā tattha upasaṅkamīti evam  
 ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, yena vā kāraṇena bhagavā deva-  
 manussehi upasaṅkamitabbo tena kāraṇena upasaṅkamīti  
 evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. kena ca kāraṇena bhagavā  
 upasaṅkamitabbo. nānappakāraguṇavisesādhigamādhippā-  
 yena sādupalūpa<sup>7</sup>bhogādhippāyena dvijagaṇehi<sup>7</sup> nīcapha-  
 litamahārūkkho viya, upasaṅkamīti ca gato ti vuttaṃ  
 hoti, *upasaṅkamitvā* ti upasaṅkamaṇapariyosānadīpanaṃ,<sup>8</sup>  
 atha vā evam gato tato āsannataraṃ tṭhānaṃ bhagavato  
 samīpasaṅkhātāṃ gantvā ti<sup>9</sup> vuttaṃ hoti.

*bhagavatā saddhim sammodīti* yathākhamaṇīyādīni pucchan-  
 to bhagavā tena evam so pi bhagavatā saddhim samappa-  
 vattamado ahosi sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ  
 ekibhāvaṃ agamāsi, yāya ca kacci bho Gotama khamaniyaṃ  
 kacci yāpaniyaṃ kacci bho ca<sup>10</sup> Gotamassa Gōtamasāva-  
 kānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ  
 phāsuvihāro ti ādikāya kathāya sammoditaṃ pītipāmujjasaṅ-  
 khātasammodajanānato<sup>12</sup> sammoditum yuttabhāvato ca *sam-*  
*modanīyaṃ*, atthabyañjanamadhuratāya suciraṃ<sup>13</sup> pi kālaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -paccekabuddhasāvakānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cariyato.

<sup>3</sup> S. yathā bhumma-. See p. 124, note 10.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. laddhasaddhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add iti.

<sup>6</sup> S.Bp. bhummatthe. <sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dijagaṇehi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -paridīpanaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. put ca after Gotamassa.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti Gotama before sāvakānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pītipāmojjasaṅkhātāṃ sammodaṃ janānato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. suciraṃ.

sāretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ araharūpato saritabbabhā-  
vato ca *sārāṇīyaṃ*,<sup>1</sup> suyyamānasukhato ca<sup>2</sup> sammodanīyaṃ  
anussariyamānasukhato<sup>3</sup> sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā byañjanaparisud-  
dhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṃ ti  
evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ*<sup>4</sup>  
*vītisāretvā* pariyosāpetvā *niṭṭhāpetvā* yen' atthena āgato  
taṃ pucchitukāmo *ekamantaṃ nisīdi*. *ekamantaṃ* ti bhāva-  
napumsakaniddeso visamaṃ candimasuriyā<sup>5</sup> parivattantīti<sup>6</sup>  
ādisu<sup>7</sup> viya, tasmā yathā nisinno pana<sup>8</sup> ekamante<sup>9</sup> nisinno  
hoti, tathā *nisīdīti*<sup>10</sup> evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, bhummatthe  
vā etaṃ upayogavacanam. *nisīdīti* upāvisi, paṇḍitā hi  
purisā garuṭṭhāṇīyaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āsanakusalatāya eka-  
mantaṃ nisīdanti, ayañ ca tesam aññataro tasmā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. kathaṃ nisinno pana ekamantaṃ nisinno hotīti.  
cha nisajjadose vajjetvā, seyyathīdaṃ: atidūram accāsa-  
naṃ uparivātaṃ unnatappadesaṃ atisammukham atipac-  
chā ti, atidūre nisinno hi sace kathetukāmo hoti uccāsaddena  
kathetabbam hoti, accāsanne nisinno saṅghaṭṭanaṃ karoti,  
uparivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādhati, unnatappadese  
nisinno agāraṃ pakāseti, atisammukhā nisinno sace daṭ-  
ṭhukāmo hoti cakkhunā cakkhum āhacca daṭṭhabbam hoti,  
atipacchā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti gīvaṃ pasāretvā  
daṭṭhabbam hoti, tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisajjadose vajjetvā  
nisīdi, tena vuttaṃ *ekamantaṃ nisīdīti*. *ekamantaṃ nisinno*  
*kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo*<sup>12</sup> *bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocā* 'ti<sup>13</sup> etan ti  
idāni vattabbam atthaṃ dasseti, dakāro padasandhikaro.  
*avocā* 'ti abhāsi, *sutaṃ metan* ti sutam me etaṃ, etaṃ mayā  
sutan ti idāni vattabbam atthaṃ dasseti, *bho Gotamā* 'ti bha-  
gavantaṃ gottena<sup>14</sup> ālapati. idāni yaṃ tena sutam taṃ  
dassento *na samaṇo Gotamo* ti evaṃ ādim āha, tatrāyaṃ  
anuttānapadavannanā: *brāhmaṇe* ti jātibrahmaṇe,<sup>15</sup> *jīṇṇe* ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sārāṇīyaṃ, sic passim.<sup>2</sup> Bp. vā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca.<sup>4</sup> Bp. omits sārāṇīyaṃ.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sūriyā.<sup>6</sup> S. pavattantīti.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ādisu.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti pana.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekamantaṃ.<sup>10</sup> S. nisīdi.<sup>11</sup> S. garuṭṭhāṇīyaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. garuṭṭhāṇīyaṃ.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. brahmaṇo. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. avoca, omits ti. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gottavasena.<sup>15</sup> S. brāhmaṇo ti jātibrāhmaṇo; B<sup>2</sup>. brahmaṇe ti jātibrahmaṇe.

jajjaribhūte<sup>1</sup> jarāya khaddhiccādibhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpādite, vuddhe<sup>3</sup> ti aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ vuddhimariyādappatte,<sup>4</sup> mahallake ti jātimahallakatāya samannāgate cirakālappasute<sup>5</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti. *addhagate* ti addhānaṃ gate dve tayo rājaparivaṭṭe atīte ti adhippāyo, *vayo anuppatte* ti pacchimavayaṃ sampatte, pacchimavayo nāma vassasatassa pacchimo tatiyabhāgo. api ca *jinne* ti<sup>6</sup> porāṇe cirakālappavattakulanvaye<sup>7</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti, *vuddhe* ti silācārādiguṇavuddhiyutte.<sup>8</sup> *mahallake* ti vibhavamahantatāya<sup>9</sup> samannāgate<sup>10</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge, *addhagate* ti maggapatīpanne brāhmaṇānaṃ<sup>11</sup> vatacariyādimariyādaṃ avītikkamma caramāṇe,<sup>12</sup> *vayo anuppatte* ti jātivuddhabhāvaṃ<sup>13</sup> antimavayaṃ anuppatte ti evaṃ p' ettha yojanā veditabbā.

idāni *abhivādeti* ti evamādini na samaṇo Gotamo ti ettha vuttanakārena yojetvā evaṃ atthato veditabbāni: na vandati nāsanā vuṭṭhahati nāpi idha bhonto nisīdantū 'ti evaṃ āsanena vā upanīmantetīti. ettha hi vāsaddo<sup>14</sup> vibhāvano<sup>15</sup> nāma attho<sup>16</sup> rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ādisu viya, evaṃ vatvā atha attano abhivādanādini akarontam bhagavantam disvā āha: *tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' evā* 'ti, yaṃ taṃ mayā sutam taṃ tath' eva, taṃ savaṇaṃ ca me dassanaṃ ca samsandati sameti atthato ekibhāvaṃ gacchati na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>17</sup>—pe—āsanena vā nīmantetīti evaṃ attanā sutam diṭṭhena nigametvā nīdanto<sup>18</sup> āha: *tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā* 'ti, taṃ abhivādanādinaṃ akaraṇaṃ ayutam<sup>19</sup> eva. ath' assa bhagavā attukkamaṇaparavambhanadosaṃ anupagamma karuṇāsītalahadayena taṃ aññānaṃ vidhamitvā<sup>20</sup> yuttabhāvaṃ dassetukāmo āha: *nāhun taṃ brah-*

<sup>1</sup> S. jinno ti jajjaribhūte.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. vuḍḍhe, sic passim.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cirakāla-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cirakala°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mahattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. brahma°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi; Bp. jātivuḍḍha-.

<sup>8</sup> S. na vāsaddo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atthe.

<sup>10</sup> S. nidanto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vidhametvā.

<sup>12</sup> Bp. khaṇḍiccādi-.

<sup>13</sup> Bp. vuḍḍhi-, sic passim.

<sup>14</sup> S. jinno ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. -yutto.

<sup>16</sup> S. samannāgato.

<sup>17</sup> S. caramāno.

<sup>18</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vibhāvane.

<sup>19</sup> S. bho Gotamo.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na yuttam.



n' atthi, tasmā arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo arasajātiko arasa-sabbhāvo ti. ath' assa bhagavā cittaṃ mudubhāvajanānattthaṃ ujuvipaccanikabhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> pariharanto aññathā tassa vacanas-sa 'ttham attani sandassento *atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa*<sup>2</sup> *pariyāyo* ti ādim āha, tattha *pariyāyo* ti kāraṇaṃ; ayam hi pariyāyasaddo desanāvārakāraṇesu vattati, madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo tv<sup>3</sup> eva naṃ<sup>4</sup> dhārehīti ādisu hi esa desanāyaṃ vatatti. kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum ti ādisu<sup>5</sup> vāre. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu<sup>6</sup> yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṅṭhaheyyā 'ti ādisu kāraṇe. sv āyaṃ idha kāraṇe vatatti, tasmā ettha evam attho daṭṭhabbo: atthi kho brāhmaṇa etaṃ kāraṇaṃ yena kāraṇena maṃ arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo ti vadamāno puggalo sammā vadeyya avitathavādīti saṅkham<sup>7</sup> gaccheyya, katamo pana so ti. *ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā*—pe—*phoṭṭhabbarasā te tathāgatassa pahīṇā*<sup>8</sup> ti, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti. ye te jātivasena<sup>9</sup> uppatṭivasena<sup>10</sup> vā seṭṭhasammatānaṃ pi puthujjanānaṃ rūpārammaṇādīni assādentānaṃ abhinandantānaṃ rajjantānaṃ uppajjanti kāmasukhassādasāṅkhātā<sup>11</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā<sup>12</sup> ye imaṃ lokam gīvāya bandhitvā viya āviñjanti<sup>13</sup> vatthārammaṇādī-sāmaggiyaṃ ca uppannattā sāmaggirasā ti vuccanti te sabbe pi tathāgatassa pahīṇā,<sup>14</sup> mayham pahīṇā ti vattabbe pi mamaṃ<sup>15</sup> kārena attānaṃ anukkipanto<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, desanāvilāso vā esa bhagavato. tattha pahīṇā ti cittasantaṇato vigatā jahitā vā etasmiṃ pan' atthe<sup>17</sup> kāraṇe sāmivacanāṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ, ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnāṃ taṇhā-vijjāmayam mūlam ete santi *ucchinnamūlā*, tālavatthu viya nesam vatthu katan ti *tālā vatthukatā*,<sup>17</sup> yathā hi tālarukkham

<sup>1</sup> S.Bp. ujuvipaccanika-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -brahmaṇa, sic passim.

<sup>3</sup> M. i, 114.

<sup>4</sup> S. tvenam. tveva naṃ for ti-eva naṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. iii, 270.

<sup>6</sup> S. ācikkhitu. Loc. cit.?

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkhyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pahīṇā, sic passim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert vā here.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapattivasena.

<sup>11-12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rūparasasaddagandharasapoṭṭhabbarasā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āviñchanti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pahīṇā ti, sic passim.

<sup>14</sup> Bp. mamākarena.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anukkipento.

<sup>16</sup> S. pan' etthe.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). vatthukathā; Bp. tālavatthukatā.

samūlaṃ uddharitvā<sup>1</sup> tassa vatthuma  
na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāy  
satthena samūle rūpādirase uddharitv.  
pubbabhāvena vatthumatte cittasan  
tālā vatthukatā ti vuccanti, avirūhi  
kacchinnatālo viya katā ti tālā va  
evam tālā vatthukatā anabhāvakat.  
pacchābhāvo na hoti tathā katā hor  
vakatā<sup>3</sup> ti. ayam h' ettha padacch  
anabhāvakatā, *anabhāvaṅgatā*<sup>4</sup> ti pi  
vam gatā ti attho, tattha padacch  
*anabhāvaṅgatā* ti yathā anuaccha  
*āyatim anuppādadhammā* ti anāgate  
ye hi abhāvaṅgatā<sup>6</sup> te puna kathan  
anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>7</sup> *āyatim anuppādadham*  
*mana pariyāyo* ti idaṃ kho brāhmaṇ  
sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya *arasarūpo*  
*ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesīti* yañ  
vadesi so pariyāyo na hoti. kasmā pi  
nanu evam vutte so brāhmaṇena v  
attani<sup>8</sup> vijjamaṇatā anuññatā hotīti v  
taṃ sāmaggirasam kātum bhabbo h  
abhāvena arasarūpo ti vattabbo bha  
abhabbo 'va taṃ<sup>9</sup> kātum, ten' assa k  
kāsentō āha: nō ca kho yaṃ tvam s.  
pariyāyam sandhāya tvam maṃ a  
amhesu n' eva vattabbo ti.

evam brāhmaṇo attanā adhippetan  
tum asakkonto athāparam *nibbhogo*  
sabbapariyāyesu c' ettha vuttanayen'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). uddharetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. a.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anabhāvam katā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). anubhāvam katā ti; Sp. anabhā  
vam katā ti.

<sup>5</sup> Sp. anu-accariyā.

<sup>6</sup> After this some 48 leaves of S. are missing.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anabhāvam gatā.

<sup>8</sup> Bp.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etaṃ for taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Bp.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. yojanakkamaṃ.

viditvā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ evaṃ veditabbam: brāhmaṇo tam eva vayo vuddhānam<sup>1</sup> abhivādanakammādiṃ loke sāmaggiparibhogo ti maññamāno tad abhāvena bhagavantam nibbhogo ti āha, bhagavā<sup>2</sup> yv āyaṃ rūpādisu<sup>3</sup> sattānaṃ chandarāgaparibhogo tad abhāvaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. puna brāhmaṇo yaṃ loke vayo vuddhānam abhivādanādi kulasamudācārakammaṃ lokiyā karonti tassa akiriyaṃ sampassamāno bhagavantam *akiriya vādo* ti āha, bhagavā pana yasmā kāyaduccaritādīnaṃ akiriyaṃ vadati tasmā taṃ akiriya vādaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>5</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. tattha ca *kāyaduccaritaṃ* ti paṇātipātādinānāmicchācāracetanā veditabbā, *vacāduccaritaṃ* ti musāvādapisunāvācapharusāvācasapphappalāpacetanā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā, *manoduccaritaṃ* ti abhihiṃhābyāpādamicchādītihiyo veditabbā, *ṭhapetvā* te dhamme avasesā akusaladhammā *anekavihiṭṭā pāpakā akusalā dhammā* ti veditabbā. puna brāhmaṇo tam eva abhivādanādīkammaṃ bhagavati apassanto imaṃ āgamma ayaṃ lokatanti lokapaveni<sup>7</sup> ucchiṃjati ti maññamāno bhagavantam *uccheda vādo* ti āha. bhagavā pana yasmā aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatacittesu uppajjamānassa<sup>8</sup> pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa dvīsū akusalacittesu uppajjamānakadosassa ca anāgāmi maggena ucchedaṃ vadati, sabbākusalasambhavassa pana niravasesassa mohassa arahattamaggena ucchedaṃ vadati, *ṭhapetvā* te tayo avasesānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathānurūpaṃ catūhi maggehi ucchedaṃ vadati, tasmā taṃ uccheda vādaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>9</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. puna brāhmaṇo jigucchati maññe samaṇo Gotamo idaṃ vayo vuddhānam abhivādanādīkulasamudācārakammaṃ tena naṃ<sup>10</sup> na karotīti maññamāno bhagavantam *jegucchīti* āha. bhagavā pana yasmā jigucchati kāyaduccaritādīhi, kim vuttaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sp. -vuddhānam, *sic passim*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pana *after* bhagavā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rūpādisu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pi *after* aparaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. piṃsuṇavācāpharusavācāsamphappalāpacetanā; Bp. -piṃsuṇavācāpharusavācāsamphappalāpacetanā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lokatantiṃ lokapaveniṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* uppajjamānassa. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Ep. *add* pi. <sup>10</sup> Bp. taṃ.



hoti. yañ ca tividham kāyaduccaritam yañ ca catubbidham vaciduccaritam yañ ca tividaṃ manoduccaritam yā ca ṭha-  
petvā tāni duccaritāni avasesānaṃ lāmakatṭhena pāpakā-  
naṃ akosallasambhūtatṭhena akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sa-  
māpatti samāpajjanā samaṅgibhāvo<sup>1</sup> taṃ sabbam pi gūṭhaṃ  
viya maṇḍanakajātiyo puriso jīgucchati hiriyati tasmā taṃ  
jīgucchitaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>2</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujā-  
nāti, tattha kāyaduccaritenā 'ti upayogatthe karaṇavacanāṃ  
daṭṭhabbam. puna brāhmaṇo taṃ eva abhivādanādikam-  
maṃ bhagavati apassanto ayaṃ imaṃ lokajetṭhakakammaṃ  
vineti vināseti, athavā yasmā etam sāmīcikkammaṃ na karoti  
tasmā ayaṃ vinetabbo niggāṇhitabbo ti maññaṃāno bhaga-  
vantaṃ *venayiko* ti āha. tatrāyaṃ padattho: vinayātīti  
vinayo, vināsetīti vuttam hoti, vinayo eva venayiko vinayaṃ  
vā arahatīti venayiko niggahaṃ arahatīti vuttam hoti, bha-  
gavā pana yasmā rāgādīnaṃ vinayāya vūpasamāya dham-  
maṃ desetī tasmā venayiko hoti, ayaṃ eva c' ettha padattho  
vinayāya dhammaṃ desetīti venayiko, \*vicitrāhi taddhita-  
vutti, sv āyaṃ taṃ venayikabhāvaṃ attani sampassamāno  
aparaṃ<sup>3</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. puna brāhmaṇo yasmā abhi-  
vādanādīni sāmīcikkammāni<sup>4</sup> karontā vayovuddhe tosentī  
hāsentī akarontā pana tāpenti vihesentī domanassaṃ nesam  
uppādentī bhagavā ca tāni na karoti tasmā ayaṃ vayovuddhe  
tapatīti maññaṃāno sappurisācāravirahitattā vā kapaṇa-  
puriso ayaṃ ti maññaṃāno bhagavantaṃ *tapassīti* āha.  
tatrāyaṃ padattho: tapatīti tapo rosetī<sup>5</sup> vihesetīti vuttam  
hoti, sāmīcikkammākaraṇass<sup>6</sup> etam nāmaṃ, tapo assa atthīti  
tapassī, dutiye atthavikappe vyañjanāni avicāretvā loke  
kapaṇapuriso tapassīti vuccati, bhagavā pana ye akusalā  
dhammā lokaṃ tapanato tapanīyā ti vuccanti tesam hi<sup>7</sup> pa-  
hīnattā yasmā tapassīti saṅkhaṃ<sup>8</sup> gato, tasmā taṃ tapassi  
taṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>9</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujānāti.  
tatrāyaṃ padattho: tapantīti tapā, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. samaṅgibhāvo.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sāmīci-, sic passim.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. doseti.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sāmīci-.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti hi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkhyam.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

etaṃ addivacanam. vuttam pi h' etaṃ: idha tappati pecca<sup>1</sup> tappatīti,<sup>2</sup> tathāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> te tape assi nirassi pahāsi vidhamsīti<sup>4</sup> tapassī. puna brāhmaṇo taṃ abhivādanādikammam deva-lokagabbhasampattiyaṃ deva-lokapaṭhisandhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattatīti maññamāno bhagavati c' assa abhāvaṃ disvā bhagavantam *apagabbho* ti āha, kodhavasena vā bhagavato mātukucchismim paṭisandhigahane dosaṃ dassento pi evam āha. tatrāyaṃ padattho: gabbhato apagato ti apagabbho, abhabbo deva-lokūpapattim pāpunitun ti adhippāyo. hīno vā gabbho assā 'ti apagabbho, deva-lokagabbhaparibāhiraṭṭā āyatim hīnagabbhapaṭilābhābhāgīti hīno vāssa mātukucchismim<sup>5</sup> gabbhavāso ahoṣīti adhippāyo. bhagavato pana yas-mā āyatim gabbhaseyyā apagatā tasmā sotam apagabbhatam attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>6</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. tatra ca yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti *pahīnā* ti etesaṃ padānam evam attho daṭṭhabbo: brāhmaṇa yassa puggalassa anāgate gabbhaseyyā punabbhave ca abhinibbatti anuttarena maggena vigatakāraṇattā<sup>7</sup> *pahīnā*,<sup>8</sup> gabbhaseyyāgahaṇena c' ettha jalābujayoni gahitā, punabbhavābhiniḃbattigahaṇena itarā tisso pi, api ca gabbhassa seyyā gabbhaseyyā, punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhiniḃbattīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. ya-thā ca viññāṇaṭṭhitīti vutte pi na viññāṇato aññā ṭhiti atthi evam idhāpi na gabbhato aññā seyyā veditabbā. abhinibbatti ca nāma yasmā punabbhavabhūtāpi apunabbhava-bhūtāpi atthi idha ca punabbhavabhūtāpi<sup>9</sup> adhippetā tasmā vuttam punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhiniḃbattīti. || 3 ||

evam āgatakālato paṭṭhāya arasarūpatādihi aṭṭhahi akkosavatthūhi akkosantam pi brāhmaṇam bhagavā dhammissaro dhammarājā dhammassāmi tathāgato anukampāsitaleneva<sup>10</sup> cakkhunā brāhmaṇam olovento yaṃ dhammadhātum paṭivijjhivā desanāvilāsappatto hoti tassā dhammadhā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pacca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tathā.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. -kucchimihi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vihata-kāraṇattā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti pi.

<sup>2</sup> Dhammapada, v. 17.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vidhamsesīti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aparaṃ pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anukampāya sitaleneva.

tuyā suppaṭividdhattā vigatavalāhake antalikkhe samabhuggato punnacando viya saradakālasuriyo<sup>1</sup> viya ca brāhmaṇassa hadayandhakāraṃ vidhamanto tāni yeva akkosavattḥūni tena tena pariyāyena aññathā dassetvā puna pi attano karuṇāvippahāraṃ aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi akampiya-bhāvena paṭiladdhaṃ<sup>2</sup> tādiguṇalakkaṇaṃ paṭhavisamacittatam<sup>3</sup> akuppadhammatañ ca pakāsento ayaṃ brāhmaṇo kevaḷaṃ palitasirakhaṇḍadantavalittacatādihi attano vuḍḍhabhāvaṃ sañjānāti no ca kho jānāti attānaṃ jātiyā anugataṃ jarāya anusaṭṭhaṃ vyādhinā abhibhūtaṃ maraṇena abbhāhataṃ<sup>4</sup> vaṭṭakhaṇubhūtaṃ ajjamaritvā puna sv eva uttānasayanadāra-kabhāvagamaniyaṃ, mahantena kho paṇ'assa ussāhena<sup>5</sup> mama santikaṃ āgato tad assa āgamaṇaṃ sātthakaṃ hotū 'ti cintetvā imasmim loke attano appaṭisa-maṃ purejātabhāvaṃ dassento *seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā* 'ti ādinā nayena brāhmaṇassa dhammaḍesaṇaṃ vaḍḍhesi. tattha *seyyathāpīti*<sup>6</sup> opammatthe nipāto, pīti sambhāvanatthe, ubhayenāpi yathā nāma *brāhmaṇā* 'ti dasseti. *kukkuṭiyā anḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā* ti ettha pana kiñcāpi kukkuṭiyā vuttappakārato ūnādhikāni pi anḍāni honti atha kho vacanasiliṭṭhatāya evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. evaṃ hi loke siliṭṭhaṃ vacanaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti. *tān' assū* 'ti tāni assu, bhaveyyun ti vuttaṃ hoti. *kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitānīti* tāya janettiyā kukkuṭiyā pakkhe pasāretvā tesam upari sayantiyā sammā adhisayitāni. *sammā pariseditānīti* kālena kālaṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpentiyā suṭṭhu samantato seditāni, usmikatānīti vuttaṃ hoti. *sammā paribhūvitānīti* kālena kālaṃ suṭṭhu samantato bhūvitāni, kukkuṭagandhaṃ gāhāpitānīti vuttaṃ hoti. idāni yasmā tāya kukkuṭiyā evaṃ tihi pakārehi tāni anḍāni paripāliyamānāni na pūṭini honti. yo pi nesam allasineho so pariyādānaṃ gacchati, kapālaṃ tanukaṃ hoti, pādanakhasikhā<sup>8</sup> ca mukhatuṇḍakañ ca kharaṃ hoti, kukkuṭapotakā pariṇāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> gacchanti, kapālassa tanukattā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saradakāle sūriyo.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭiladdha-.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavi-.<sup>4</sup> Bp. abbhāhataṃ.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pana ussāhena.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. seyyathā 'ti; Bp.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. siliṭṭhavacanaṃ.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. khasikhā.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pariṇāmaṃ.

bahiddhā āloko anto paññāyati. atha te kukkuṭapotaḥ, ciraṃ vata mayam samkucitahattapādā<sup>1</sup> sambādhe sayimha ayam ca bhi āloko dissati ettha dāni no sukhavihāro bhavissatīti nikkhamitukāmā hutvā kapālam pādena paharanti gīvaṃ pasārenti. tato taṃ kapālam dvedhā bhijjati, kukkuṭapotaḥ pakkhe vidhūnantā taṃ khaṇānūrupam viravanta nikkhamanti. evam nikkhamantānaṃ ca tesam<sup>2</sup> yo paṭhamataram nikkhamati so jeṭṭho ti vuccati, tasmā bhagavā tāya upamāya attano jeṭṭhabhāvam<sup>3</sup> sādhetukāmo brāhmaṇam pucchati<sup>4</sup> *yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭacchāpakānam—pe—kinti sv āssa<sup>5</sup> vacanīyo* ti. tatra<sup>6</sup> kukkuṭacchāpakānam ti kukkuṭapotaḥ kanti sv āssa<sup>5</sup> vacanīyo ti so kinti vacanīyo assa, kim<sup>7</sup> vattabbo bhaveyya jeṭṭho vā kantiṭṭho vā ti sesam uttānattham eva.

tato brāhmaṇo āha: *jeṭṭho* ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo ti bho Gotama jeṭṭho<sup>8</sup> iti assa vacanīyo, kasmā iti<sup>9</sup> ce so hi nesam jeṭṭho ti.<sup>10</sup> yasmā<sup>11</sup> so nesam vuḍḍhataro ti attho. ath' assa bhagavā opannam sampatipādentō āha: *evam eva kho<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> yathā so kukkuṭacchāpako<sup>14</sup> evam aham pi avijjāgatāya pajāyā<sup>15</sup>* 'ti ādi, tattha avijjāgatāya 'ti avijjā vuccati aññānam, tattha gatāya pajāyā 'ti sattādhivacanam etam, tasmā ettha avijjāṇḍakosassa<sup>16</sup> anto pavitṭhesu sattesū 'ti evam attho datṭhabbo. *añḍabhūtāyā* 'ti añḍe bhūtāya jātāya sañjātāya, yathā hi añḍe nibbattā ekacce sattā añḍabhūtā ti vuccanti. evam ayam sabbāpi pajā avijjāṇḍakose nibbatattā añḍabhūtā ti vuccati. *pariyonaddhāyā* 'ti tena avijjāṇḍakosena samantato onaddhāya baddhāya veṭhitāya.<sup>17</sup> *avijjāṇḍakosam padāletvā<sup>18</sup>* ti taṃ avijjāmayam āṇḍakosam chin-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkuṭitahattāpādā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jeṭṭhaka.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. pucchi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sv āssa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tatta.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. kin ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bho Gotama so jeṭṭho.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. kasmā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. tasmā nesam; Bp. tasmā so nesam.

<sup>12</sup> Bp. kho aham.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. brahmaṇa 'ti ādi; Bp. brāhmaṇa 'ti ādi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert here jeṭṭho ti saṅkhyam gacchati.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pajāya, and omīti ti ādi, tattha. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. avijjākosassa.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vedhitāya.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. padāletvā, sic passim.

ditvā. *eko 'va loke ti sakale pi lokasannivāse aham eva eko adutiyo. anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti anuttaran ti uttaravirahitaṃ sabbaseṭṭhaṃ, sammāsambodhin ti sammā sāmaṇ ca bodhiṃ, atha vā pasatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> sundaraṇ ca bodhiṃ, bodhīti rukkho pi maggo pi sabbaññutañāṇaṃ pi nibbānaṃ pi, bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho ti ca antarā ca Bodhiṃ antarā ca Gayāṃ ti<sup>2</sup> āgataṭṭhānesu hi rukkho bodhi.<sup>3</sup> bodhīti vuccati catūsu<sup>4</sup> maggesu ñāṇaṃ ti āgataṭṭhāne maggo. pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhaso ti āgataṭṭhāne sabbaññutañāṇaṃ. patvāna bodhiṃ amataṃ asaṅkhatāṃ ti āgataṭṭhāne nibbānaṃ. idha pana bhagavato arahattamaggañāṇaṃ adhippetāṃ. sabbaññutañāṇaṃ ti pi vadanti, aññesaṃ arahattamaggo anuttarā bodhi hoti na hotīti. na hoti. kasmā. asabbagunadāyakattā, tesāṃ hi kassaci arahattamaggo arahattaphalaṃ eva deti kassaci tisso vijjā kassaci cha abhiññā kassaci catasso paṭisambhidā kassaci sāvaka-pāramiñāṇaṃ,<sup>5</sup> paccekabuddhānaṃ pi paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ eva deti, buddhānaṃ pana sabbagūṇasampattim deti. abhiseko viya rañño sabbalokissariyabhāvaṃ, tasmā aññassa kassaci pi anuttarā bodhi na hotīti. abhisambuddho ti abbhañāsīm pativijjhim, patto 'mhi adhigato 'mhīti vuttaṃ hoti.*

*idāni yad etaṃ bhagavatā evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇā 'ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ opammasamapātipādanāṃ taṃ evaṃ atthēna samsandētvā<sup>6</sup> veditabbam: yathā hi tassā kukkuṭiyā attano aṇḍesu adhisayanādi<sup>7</sup> tividhakiriyā<sup>8</sup> karanāṃ. evaṃ bodhipallaṅke nisinnassa bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato attano santāne<sup>9</sup> aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tividhānupassanā karanāṃ. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā sampādanena aṇḍānaṃ apūtibhāvo viya bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa aparihāni. kukku-*

<sup>1</sup> Bp. pasatṭhasundaraṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ca antarā ca Gayāṃ antarā ca Bodhiṃ ti ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti bodhi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. put bodhi vuccati again before catūsu.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. pāramiñāṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saddhiṃ samsanditvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. adhisayamānādi.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. -kuriyā, sic passim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cittasantāne.

tiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena aṇḍānaṃ allasinehapariyādānaṃ viya bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena bhavattayānugatanikantisinehapariyādānaṃ. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena aṇḍakapālānaṃ tanubhāvo viya bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena avijjāṇḍakosassa tanubhāvo. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena kukkuṭacchāpakassa pādanakhatuṇḍakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> thaddhakharabhāvo viya bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena vipassanāñānaṃ tikkhakharavipassannasūrabhāvo. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena kukkuṭacchāpakassa parināmakālo viya bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena vipassanāñānaṃ parināmakālo<sup>2</sup> vaḍḍhitakālo gabbhagahaṇakālo ti<sup>3</sup> veditabbo. tato kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena kukkuṭacchāpakassa pādanakhasikhāya<sup>4</sup> vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā<sup>5</sup> pakkhe papphotvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjanakālo<sup>6</sup> viya tassa<sup>7</sup> bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena vipassanāñānaṃ<sup>8</sup> gabbhāṃ gaṇhāpetvā anupubbādhigatena arahattamaggena avijjāṇḍakosam papadāletvā<sup>9</sup> abhiññāpakke papphotvā sotthinā sakalabuddhagūṇasacchikatakālo veditabbo. *sv āhaṃ brāhmaṇa jettḥo seṭṭho lokassa* 'ti so ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yathā tesam kukkuṭapotakānaṃ paṭhamataram aṇḍakosam padāletvā abhinibbato<sup>10</sup> kukkuṭapotako jettḥo hoti—evam avijjāgatāya pajāya taṃ avijjāṇḍakosam padāletvā paṭhamataram ariyāya jātiyā jātattā jettḥo vuddhatamo<sup>11</sup> ti saṅkham<sup>12</sup> gato, sabbagūṇehi pana appaṭṭisamattā seṭṭho ti. || 4 ||

evam bhagavā attano anuttaram jettḥaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa pakāsetvā idāni yāya paṭipadāya taṃ adhigato taṃ paṭipadam pubbhāgato ppabhūti dassetuṃ āradḍham *kho pana me brāhmaṇā* 'ti ādim āha. imam vā bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pādanakhasikhātuṇḍakānaṃ; Bp. pādanakhasikhātuṇḍakānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bp. paripākakālo. <sup>3</sup> Bp. *omits* ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -khasikhāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. padāletvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. abhinibbidakālo; Bp. abhinibbidakālo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. bodhisattabhūtaṃ *instead of* tassa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vipassanāñānaṃ gabbham; Bp. vipassanāñānagabbham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. padāletvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. abhinibbido; Bp. abhinibbhido.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vuḍḍhataro.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. saṅkhyam.

anuttaram jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇassa cittaṃ eva<sup>1</sup> uppannam kāya nu kho paṭipadāya imaṃ patto ti, tassa cittaṃ aññāya imāyāhaṃ paṭipadāya imaṃ anuttaram jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ patto ti dassento evam āha. ettha<sup>2</sup> āradham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam<sup>3</sup> ahoṣīti brāhmaṇa na mayā ayaṃ anuttaro jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvo kusitena muṭṭhassatinā sāraddhakāyena vikkhittacittena adhigato, api ca kho tad adhigamāya āradham kho pana me viriyam ahoṣi, bodhimande nisinnena mayā caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyam āradham ahoṣi paggaḥitaṃ<sup>4</sup> asithilappavattitan ti vuttaṃ hoti. āradhattā yeva ca me taṃ asallīnaṃ ahoṣi, na kevalaṇ ca viriyam eva sati pi me ārammaṇābhi mukhībhāvena upaṭṭhitā ahoṣi upaṭṭhitattā eva<sup>5</sup> ca apammuttā.<sup>6</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho ti kāyacittapassaddhivasena kāyo pi me passaddho ahoṣi, tattha yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo<sup>7</sup> passaddho yeva hoti, tasmā nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ti avisesetvā va passaddho kāyo ti vuttaṃ. asāraddho ti so ca kho passaddhattā yeva asāraddho, vigatadaratho ti vuttaṃ hoti. samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggan ti cittaṃ pi me sammā āhitaṃ suṭṭhapitaṃ<sup>8</sup> appitaṃ viya ahoṣi, samāhitattā eva ca ekaggam acalaṃ nipphandaṃ.<sup>9</sup> ettāvata jhānassa pubba-bhāga-paṭipadā kathitā hoti.

idāni imāya paṭipadāya adhigataṃ paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam ādim katvā vijjāttayapariyosānam<sup>11</sup> visesaṃ dassento so kho ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti ādim āha, tattha vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti ādinam kiñcāpi, tattha katame kāmā, chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo, ime vuccanti kāmā, tattha katame akusalā dhammā kāmaccchando—pe—vicikicchā, ime vuccanti akusalā dhammā, iti imehi<sup>13</sup> kāmehi imehi ca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tattha.<sup>3</sup> Bp. viriyam, sic passim.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paggaḥitaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Bp. yeva.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. asammuttā; Bp. asammuttā.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suṭṭhapitaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nipphandanaṃ ti.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭhamajjhānam; Bp. paṭhamajjhānam.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vijjattaya-.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. so ca kho ahaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

mehi vivitto hoti pavivitto, tena vuccati, *vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge yeva attho vutto,<sup>1</sup> tathāpi aṭṭhakathānayam vinā na suṭṭhu pākaṭo hoti aṭṭhakathānayen' eva nam pakāsayissāmi. seyyathidam. *vivicc'eva kāmehi* ti kāmehi viviccitvā vinā hutvā apasakkitvā,<sup>2</sup> yo panāyam ettha evakāro so niyamatto ti veditabbo. yasmā ca niyamatto tasmā tasmim paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāṇasamaye avijjamānānam pi<sup>3</sup> kāmānam tassa paṭhamajjhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaṃ kāmāpariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamam dipeti. katham *vivicc'eva kāmehi* ti evam hi niyame kayiramāne<sup>4</sup> idam paññāyati nūnam assa<sup>5</sup> jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā yesu sati idam na ppavattati andhakāre sati padīpo viya, tesam pariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamo hoti orimatīrapariccāgena<sup>6</sup> pārimatīrass' eva, tasmā niyamam karotīti. tattha siyā: kasmā pan' esa pubbapade yeva vutto na uttarapade kim akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi jhānam upasampajja vihareyyā 'ti, na kho pan' etam evam daṭṭhabbam, tam nissaraṇato hi pubbapade eva<sup>7</sup> vutto kāmādhātusamatikkamaṇato hi kāmāragapaṭipakkhato ca idam jhānam kāmānam eva nissaraṇam. yathāha: kāmānam etam nissaraṇam yadidaṃ nekkhamman ti, uttarapade pi pana yathā, idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo<sup>8</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati evam vattabbo, na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusaladhammehi<sup>9</sup> avivicca jhānam upasampajja viharitum, tasmā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' eva akusalehi dhammehi evam padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo. padadvaye pi ca kiñcāpi viviccā 'ti iminā sādharāṇavacanena tadanāgavivekādayo kāyavivekādayo ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgaham gacchanti, tathāpi kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti tayo eva idha daṭṭhabbo. kāmehi iminā pana padena ye ca Niddese, katame vatthukāmā manāpiyā rūpā ti ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā yeva,<sup>10</sup> tatth' eva Vibhaṅge ca,

<sup>1</sup> Vbh. 256 f.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. pi omitted.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nanv imassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add esa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. akusalehi dhammehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. apasakketvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kariya-.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. -pariccāgen' eva.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhamo samaṇo.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ye ca.



chando kāmo ti ādinā nayena kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icc' eva datṭhabbā. evaṃ hi sati vivicc' eva kāmehīti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' eva 'ti attho yujjati, tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti. *vivicca akusalehi dhammehīti* kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā<sup>1</sup> viviccā 'ti attho yujjati, tena citta-viveko vutto hoti. purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanatato yeva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanatato nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti. evaṃ vatthukāmakilesakānavivekavacanatato yeva ca etesaṃ paṭhamena saṃkilesavatthupphāṇaṃ, dutiyena saṃkilesappahāṇaṃ, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa<sup>2</sup> hetu pariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa, paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayaposaṇaṃ vibhāvitam hotīti viññātabbaṃ. esa tāva nayo kāmehīti ettha vuttakāmesu vatthukāmapakkhe, kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādihi anekabhedo kāmaccchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. so ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno, tattha katamo kāmaccchando kāmo ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapāṭipakkhato visum vutto, kilesakāmattā vā purinapade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade, anekabhedato c' assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehīti vuttam. aññesaṃ pi ca dhammānaṃ akusalabhāve vijjamaṇe, tattha katame akusalā dhammā kāmaccchando ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge uparijhānaṅgānaṃ paccaṇikapaṭipakkhabhāvadassanato<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇān' eva vuttāni nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccaṇikāni, tesam jhānaṅgāne va paṭipakkhā,<sup>4</sup> viddhamsakāni vighātakānīti<sup>5</sup> vuttam hoti, yathā hi samādihi kāmaccchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti byāpādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa,<sup>6</sup> sukham uddhaccakukkucassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā 'ti Peṭake vuttam—evaṃ ettha *vivicc' eva kāmehīti* iminā kāmaccchandassa vikkhambhaṇa-viveko vutto hoti. *viviccākusalehi<sup>7</sup> dhammehīti* iminā pañcannam pi nīvaraṇānaṃ, agahitagaṇaṇa<sup>8</sup> paṭhamena kāmaccchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaṃ, tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa,

<sup>1</sup> Bp. dhammehi vā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. lolabhāvassa.<sup>3</sup> Bp. paccanika-, sic *passim*.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. paṭipakkhāni.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. omīti vighātakāni.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. thīnamiddhassa.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vivicca akusalehi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add pana.

dutiyena āghātavatthubhedādivisayānam dosamohānam, oghādisu<sup>1</sup> vā dhammesu paṭhamena kāmoghakāmayogakāmāsavakāmūpādānaabhijjhākāyaganthakāmarāgasamyojanānam,<sup>2</sup> dutiyena avasesaoghayogāsavaupādānaganthasamyojanānam,<sup>2</sup> paṭhamena ca tanhāya tam sampayuttakānañ ca, dutiyena avijjāya tam sampayuttakānañ ca, api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayuttaatṭhacittuppādānam, dutiyena sesānam catunnam akusalacittuppādānam vikkhambhaṇaviveko vutto hotīti veditabbo. ayaṃ tāva vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ettha atthappakāsanā.

ettāvata ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahānaṅgaṃ dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaṃ dassento savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ ti ādim āha. tattha vitakkaṇaṃ vitakko ūhanan<sup>3</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti. sv āyaṃ ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropaṇalakkhaṇo, āhananapariyāhananaraso, tathā hi tena yogāvacaro ārammaṇaṃ vitakkāhatam vitakkapariyāhatam karotīti vuccati, ārammaṇe cittassa āṇayanapaccupaṭṭhāno. vicaraṇaṃ vicāro, anusañcaranaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti, sv āyaṃ ārammaṇānumajjanalakkhaṇo, tattha saha-jātānuyojanaraso, cittassa anuppa-bandhanapaccupaṭṭhāno,<sup>4</sup> sante pi ca tesam<sup>5</sup> katṭhaci avippa-yoge olārikaṭṭhena ghaṇṭābhaghātasaddo<sup>6</sup> viya cetaso paṭhamābhini-pāto vitakko, sukhumaṭṭhena anurāvo<sup>7</sup> viya anup-pabandho vicāro, vipphāravā c' ettha vitakko paripphanda-bhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumābhimukhapāto viya ca gandhānubaddha-cetaso<sup>8</sup> bhamarassa, santavutti vicāro na<sup>9</sup> atiparipphanda-bhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaṃ viya paribbhamanaṃ viya ca padumābhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge, so pana nesam viseso paṭhamadutiyajjhānesu pākaṭo hoti, iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā 'ti idam jhānaṃ savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pana iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto

<sup>1</sup> Bp. oghādisu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. uhanan ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nesam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anuravo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nātipari-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -gandha- for -gantha-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anubandha°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ghaṇṭā-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -bandha-.

hoti samupeto hotīti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayaena puggalādhittiṭṭhānā desanā katā, attho pana tatrāpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

*vivekajan* ti ettha vivitti viveko, nīvaranānam<sup>2</sup> vigamo ti attho, vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaranā vivitto jhānasampayutta-dhammarāsīti attho, tasmā vivekā tasmim vā viveke jātan ti vivekajam. *pītisukhan* ti ettha pīnayatīti pīti, sā sampiyā-yanalakkhaṇā kāyacittapīnanarasā pharaṇarasā vā, odagya-paccupaṭṭhānā, sukhanam sukham, suṭṭhu vā khādati khaṇati ca kāyacittābādhan ti sukham, tam sātālakkhaṇam sampayuttānam<sup>3</sup> upabrūhaṇarasam anuggahapaccupaṭṭhānam, sati pi ca nesam katthaci avippayoge iṭṭhārammanapaṭilābhatuṭṭhi pīti, paṭiladdharasānubhavanam sukham, yattha pīti tattha sukham, yattha sukham tattha na niyamato pīti, saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahītā pīti, vedanākkhandhasaṅgahī-ṭam sukham, kantārakhinnassa vanantūdakadassanasava-ṇesu<sup>4</sup> viya pīti, vanacchāyāpavesaudakaparibhogesu<sup>5</sup> viya sukham. tasmim tasmim samaye pākāṭabhāvato c' etam vuttan ti veditabbam. ayañ ca pīti idañ ca sukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthīti idam jhānam pītisukhan ti vuccati, athavā pīti ca sukhañ ca pītisukham dhammavina-yādayo viya. -vivekajam pītisukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthīti evam vivekajam<sup>6</sup> pītisukham. yatheva hi jhānam evam pītisukham p' ettha vivekajam eva hoti, tañ c' assa atthīti tasmā ekapaden' eva vivekajam pītisukhan ti pi vattum yujjati. Vibhaṅge pana, idam sukhañ imāya pītiyā sahaḡatam ti ādinā nayan' etam vuttam, attho pana tatrāpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo. *paṭhaman* ti gaṇanānupubbato paṭhamam, idam paṭhamam samāpajjatīti<sup>7</sup> paṭhamam. pac-canikadhamme<sup>8</sup> jhāpetīti *jhānam*, iminā yogino jhāyantīti pi jhānam, paccanikadhamme dahanti gocaram vā cinten-tīti attho. sayam vā tam jhāyati upanijjhāyatīti jhānam, ten' eva upanijjhāyanalakkhaṇan<sup>9</sup> ti vuccati. tad etam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nīvaranavigamo,

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sampayuttakānam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vanantodaka.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vanacchāyāpavesanaudaka.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vivivekajam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. paccanika-, sic passim.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. upanijjhāna.

ārammaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ ti duvidham  
 hoti. tattha ārammaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ ti saha upacārena aṭṭha  
 samāpattiyo vuccanti. kasmā. kasiṇārammaṇūpaniijjhāya-  
 nato,<sup>1</sup> lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ ti vipassanāmaggaṭṭhāni vuc-  
 canti. kasmā. lakkhaṇūpaniijjhāyanato, ettha hi vipassanā  
 aniccalakkhaṇādīni upaniijjhāyati. vipassanāya upaniijjhā-  
 nakiccam<sup>2</sup> pana maggena sijjhatīti maggo lakkhaṇū-  
 paniijjhānaṃ ti vuccati. phalaṃ pana nirodhassa tathālak-  
 khaṇaṃ upaniijjhāyati lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ ti vuccati,  
 imasmim paṇ' atthe ārammaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ eva jhānaṃ ti  
 adhippetam. etthāha: katamaṃ pana jhānaṃ nāma yaṃ  
 savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ—pe—pītisukhaṃ ti evaṃ apadesaṃ  
 arahatīti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> yathā sadhano saparijano ti ādisu ṭhapetvā  
 dhaṇaṃ ca parijanaṃ ca añño apadesāraho na<sup>4</sup> hoti evaṃ  
 ṭhapetvā vitakkādiddhamme aññaṃ apadesārahaṃ n' atthi,  
 yathā pana sarathā sapattisenā ti vutte senaṅgesu eva senā  
 sammuti—evaṃ idha pañcasu aṅgesu yeva jhānasammuti  
 veditabbā. katāmesu pañcasu. vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ  
 cittaṅkaggatā ti, etesu etān' eva hi 'ssa<sup>5</sup> savitakkaṃ savicā-  
 ran ti ādinā nayena aṅgabhāvena vuttāni. avuttattā ekag-  
 gatā aṅgaṃ na hotīti ce. tañ ca na. kasmā. vuttattā eva,  
 sāpi hi Vibhaṅge, *jhānaṃ* ti vitakko vicāro pītisukhaṃ cittass'<sup>6</sup>  
 ekaggatā 'ti evaṃ vuttā yeva, tasmā yathā savitakkaṃ  
 savicāraṃ ti evaṃ sacittaṅkaggatan ti idha avutte pi iminā  
 Vibhaṅgavacanena cittaṅkaggatāpi aṅgaṃ evā 'ti veditabbā,  
 yena hi adhippāyena bhagavatā uddeso kato so evānena<sup>7</sup>  
 Vibhaṅge pi pakāsito ti. *upasampajjā* 'ti upagantvā, pā-  
 punītvā ti vuttaṃ hoti, upasampādayitvā<sup>8</sup> vā nipphādetvā  
 ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vibhaṅge pana, upasampajjā 'ti paṭhamassa  
 jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti passanā<sup>9</sup> sacchikiri-  
 yā upasampadā ti vuttaṃ, tassāpi evaṃ ev' attho veditabbo.  
*vihāsin* ti bodhimāṇe nisaṃjāsāṅkhātena<sup>10</sup> iriyāpathavivāharena,

<sup>1</sup> Bp. kasiṇādi āramma°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kiccam, and omits upaniijjhāna; Bp. upaniijjhāyanakiccam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuccate.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit na.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits 'ssa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cittassa eka°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva anena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. upasampādayitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. phusanā samphusanā for passanā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nisaṃja-.

iti vuttappakārajhānasamaṅgī hutvā attabhāvassa irīyaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> vuttim pālaṇaṃ yapaṇaṃ yāpaṇaṃ cāraṇaṃ viharāṇaṃ abhinipphādesin ti attho. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Vibhaṅge, viharatīti irīyati<sup>2</sup> vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti. kiṃ pana katvā bhagavā imaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihasīti.<sup>3</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā. kataraṃ. ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ, aññena tadatthikena kiṃ kātābbaṇ ti. aññena pi etaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhavikasiṇādīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā aññātaraṃ bhāvetabbam, tesam bhāvanānayo Visuddhimagge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.<sup>5</sup> idha pana vuccamāne atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ hoti, tasmā pāliya<sup>6</sup> atthappakāsaṇamattam eva karomā' ti. paṭhamajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

*vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā* ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā' ti imesaṃ dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā, dutiyajjhānakhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi. aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo aññe idha, olārikassa olārikassa pana<sup>7</sup> aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ adhigamo hotīti dipanattam vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. *ajjhattan* ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetam, Vibhaṅge pana ajjhattam paccattam ti ettakam eva vuttaṃ, yasmā pana niyakajjhattam adhippetam, tasmā attani jātam attano santāne nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho. *sampasādanan* ti sampasādanam vuccati saddhā, sampasādanayogato jhānaṃ pi sampasādanam nilavaṇṇayogato nilavattham<sup>8</sup> viya, yasmā vā taṃ jhānaṃ sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobhavūpasamanena<sup>9</sup> ceto sampasādayati tasmā<sup>1</sup> sampasādanan ti vuttaṃ, imasmiṃ ca atthavikappe sampasādanam cetaso ti evaṃ padasambandho<sup>10</sup> veditabbo. purimasmim pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etaṃ ekodibhāvena saddhim yojetabbam. tatrāyaṃ atthayojanā: eko udetīti ekodī vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūḥhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. iriyaṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. viharatīti.

<sup>5</sup> Vism. p. 122 f.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. olārikassa pana olārikassa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vūpasamena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. iriyati, sic *passim*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāliya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nilavattham.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sambandho.

udetīti attho, seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati, vitakkavicāra-virahato<sup>1</sup> vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vaṭṭati,<sup>2</sup> athavā sampayuttadhamme udāyatīti udi, utṭhāpetīti attho, seṭṭhatṭhena eko ca so udi cā 'ti ekodi, samādhiss' etaṃ adhivacanam, iti imaṃ ekodiṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhayatīti idaṃ dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam, so paṇāyam ekodi yasmā cetaso na sattassa na jīvassa tasmā etaṃ cetaso *ekodibhāvan* ti vuttam. nanu cāyam saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi ayañ ca ekodināmakko samādhi, atha kasmā idaṃ eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ cā 'ti vuttam.<sup>3</sup> vuccatte: aduṃ hi paṭhamam jhānam<sup>4</sup> vitakkavicārakkhobhena vīcitarāṅgasamākulam iva jaḷam na suppasannam hoti tasmā satiyāpi saddhāya *sampasādanan* ti na vuttam, na suppasannattā yeva c' ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttam, imasmim paṇa jhāne vitakkavicārapalibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā, balavasaddhāsahāya paṭilābhen' eva ca samādhi pi<sup>5</sup> pākaṭo tasmā idaṃ eva<sup>6</sup> evaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbam. Vibhaṅge paṇa *sampasādanan* ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo, *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti—pe—sammāsamādhīti ettakam eva vuttam, evaṃ vuttena paṇ' etena<sup>7</sup> saddhim ayam attha-vaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati aññadatthu samsandati c' eva sameti ca evaṃ vedītabbo. *avittakkaṃ avicāran* ti bhāvanāya pahīṇattā etasmim etassa vā vitakko n' atthīti avittakkaṃ, iminā 'va nayena avicāram. Vibhaṅge pi vuttam, iti ayam ca vitakko ayam ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbhātthaṅgatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikātā, tena vuccati *avittakkaṃ avicāraṃ* ti. etthāha: nanu ca vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ti imināpi ayam attho siddho atha kasmā puna vuttam avittakkaṃ avicāran ti. vuccate: evaṃ etaṃ siddho vāyam attho na paṇ' etaṃ tad atthadīpakam nanu avocumha, olārikassa olārikassa paṇa<sup>8</sup> aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -virahito.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ti pi vattum vaṭṭati.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuttan ti.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭhamajjhānam; Bp. paṭhamajjhānam.<sup>5</sup> Bp. omits vi.<sup>6</sup> R<sup>2</sup> R<sup>n</sup> *add* ca.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṇa tena.

nādinam adhigamo hotīti dīpanattham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttam ti. api ca vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam sampasādanam na kilesakālussiyassa vitakkavicārānam ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvam na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahānā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamajjhānam iva ca aṅgapātubhāvā ti, evaṃ sampasādanaekodibhāvānam hetuparidīpakam idam vacanam. tathā vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam avitakkam avicāram na tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuvīññānādini viya ca abhāvā ti. evaṃ avitakkaavicārābhāvassa hetuparidīpakaṇ ca na vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam, vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana avitakkam avicāran ti idam vacanam, tasmā purimam vatvā pi vattabbam evā<sup>2</sup> ti. *samādhijan* ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho. tattha kiñcāpi paṭhaman pi sampayuttasamādhito jātam atha kho ayam eva samādhīti vattabbatam arahati vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā suppasannattā ca, tasmā imassa vanna-bhaṇanattam<sup>2</sup> idam eva samādhijan ti vuttam. *pītisukham* ti idam vuttanayam eva. *dutiyam* ti gāṇanānupubbato dutiyam, idam dutiyam samāpajjatīti<sup>3</sup> dutiyam. *jhānam* ti ettha pana yathā paṭhamajjhānam<sup>4</sup> vitakkādīhi pañcāṅgikam hoti evam idam sampasādādīhi caturaṅgikan ti vedittabbam. yathāha: *jhānam* ti sampasādo pītisukham cittassa<sup>5</sup> ekaggatā ti, pariyāyo yeva, cetaso<sup>6</sup> sampasādam<sup>7</sup> pana tḥa-petvā nippariyāyena tivaṅgikam ev<sup>8</sup> etam hoti. yathāha: katamam tasmim samaye tivaṅgikam jhānam hoti pītisukham cittassa ekaggatā ti, sesam vuttanayam evā<sup>9</sup> ti. dutiyajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

*pītiyā ca virāgā* ti ettha vuttatthā yeva pīti, virāgo ti tassā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā, ubhinnaṃ antarā ca saddo sampiṇḍanattho, so<sup>8</sup> vūpasamam vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicāravūpasamam vā, tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā virāgā ca kiñca bhīyyo<sup>9</sup> vūpasamā cā<sup>9</sup> ti evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ppahānā.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. -bhaṇattham.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭhamam jhānam.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. cittass' ekaggatā 'ti, sic passim.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ceso.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sampasādanam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. so hi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhīyyo, sic passim.

yojanā veditabbā. imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchānattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā jigucchānā ca vūpasamā cā 'ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. yadā pana vitakkavicārāvūpasamaṃ sampiṇḍeti, tadā pītiyā ca virāgā kiñca bhīyyo vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. kāmañ c' ete vitakkavicārā dutiyajjhāne yeva vūpasantā, imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanattham vaṇṇabhānanatthañ c' etaṃ vuttaṃ. vitakkavicārānañ ca<sup>1</sup> vūpasamā ti hi vutte idaṃ paññāyati: nūna<sup>2</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā 'ti, yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi sakkāyaditṭhādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahānā ti<sup>5</sup> vuccamānaṃ vaṇṇabhānaṃ hoti, tad adhigamāya ussukkānaṃ ussāhajanakaṃ,<sup>6</sup> evaṃ evaṃ<sup>7</sup> idha avūpasantānaṃ pi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamo vuccamāno vaṇṇabhānaṃ hoti, tenāyam attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti.

*upekkhako ca vihāsin* ti ettha uppattito<sup>8</sup> ikkhatīti upekkhā samaṃ passati apakkkhatitā 'va hutvā passatīti attho. tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya<sup>9</sup> samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī upekkhako ti vuccati. upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti, chalaṅgupekkhā brahmavihārupekkhā bojjhaṅgupekkhā viriyūpekkhā<sup>10</sup> saṅkhārupekkhā vedanūpekkhā<sup>11</sup> vipassanūpekkhā<sup>12</sup> tatra majjhattupekkhā jhānupekkhā pārisuddhiupekkhā<sup>13</sup> ti, evaṃ ayam dasavidhāpi tattha tattha āgatanayato bhūmipuggalacittārammanato<sup>14</sup> khandhasaṅga-haekakkhanakusalattikasaṅkhepavasena ca<sup>15</sup> Atthasāliniyā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na nu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vicārāvūpasamo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. appahīnānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add evaṃ pahānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -jananattham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. evaṃ eva.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uppapattito.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. thāgamatāya.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. viriyupekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. vedanup°. <sup>12</sup> Bp. vipassanup°. <sup>13</sup> Bp. pārisuddhiupekkhā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -rammaṇakkhandha-; Bp. -rammaṇakhandha-.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. after ca inserts Papañcasūdanīyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya, Saka-  
bheravasuttavaṇṇanāya (? Bhayabherava°, p. 109 f.). The Chinese  
here only mentions Atthasālinī (Dhammasaṅgaṇi-ṭṭhakathā) and  
Visuddhimagga.



Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena<sup>1</sup> veditabbā, idha pana vuccamānā vinayanidānaṃ atibhāriyaṃ karotīti na vuttā. lakkaṇādito pana idha adhippetupekkhā majjhatakkhaṇā anābhogarasā abyāpārapaccupatthānā<sup>2</sup> pīti-rāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. etthāha: nanu cāyaṃ atthato tatra majjhattupekkhā 'va hoti sā ca paṭhamadutiya-jjhānesu pi atthi tasmā tatrāpi upekkhako ca vihāsin ti evaṃ ayaṃ vattabbā siyā, sā kasmā na vuttā ti. aparivyattakiccato,<sup>3</sup> aparivyattam hi tassā tattha kiccaṃ vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā, idha paṇāyaṃ vitakkavicārapītihi anabhibhūtattā ukkhittasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā tasmā vuttā 'ti. niṭṭhitā ca<sup>4</sup> upekkhako ca vihāsin ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

idānī sato ca sampajāno ti ettha saratīti sato, sampajānātīti sampajāno, puggalena sati ca sampajāññāṇi ca vuttam, tattha saraṇalakkaṇā sati apammussanarasā<sup>5</sup> ārakkhapaccupatthānā, asammohalakkaṇam sampajāññam tīraṇarasam pavīcayapaccupatthānam. tattha kiñcāpi idam satisampajāññam puri majjhānesu pi atthi, muṭṭhassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam<sup>6</sup> pi na sampajjati pageva appanā olārikattā pana tesam jhānaṇam bhūmiyaṃ viya purisassa cittassa gatisukhā hoti, aparivyattam<sup>7</sup> tattha satisampajāññakiccaṃ, olārikangappahāṇena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa purisassa " " " " viya satisampajāññakiccapariggahitā yeva cittassa gati icchitabbā ti idh' eva vuttam. kiñca bhīyyo yathāpi dhenūpago<sup>8</sup> vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenum upagacchati. evaṃ idam tatiyajjhānasukham pītito apanītam tam<sup>9</sup> satisampajāññarakkheṇa<sup>10</sup> arakkhiyamānam punad eva pītiṃ upagaccheyya pītisampayuttam eva siyā, sukhe cāpi<sup>11</sup> sattā rajjanti idam ca atimadhuraṃ sukham tato param sukha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -nayan' eva.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. abyāpāda.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aparivyatta-, sic passim.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit this ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. asammussa-; Bp. asammussa-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. upacārajhānamattam; Bp. upacārajjanamattam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abyattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pako.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. apanītam pi, and omit tam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -jaññāarakkheṇa.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vāpi.

bhāvā,<sup>1</sup> satisampajaññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārajanā hoti no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesaṃ dassetuṃ idaṃ idh' eva vuttan ti veditabbam. idāni *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesin* ti ettha kiñcāpi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukha-paṭisaṃvedanābhogo<sup>2</sup> n' atthi evaṃ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttam sukham yaṃ vā tam nāmakāyasampayuttam sukham tam samuṭṭhānen' assa yasmā atipaṇitena rūpeṇa rūpakāyo phuto yassa phuṭattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukham paṭisaṃvedeyya, tasmā etam attham dassento sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesin ti āha. idāni *yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti* ettha yaṃ jhānahetu yaṃ jhānakāraṇā tam tatiyajjhānasamaṅgipuggalam buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni karonti pakāsentī pasamsantīti adhippāyo. kin ti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tam tatiyajjhānam upasampajja vihāsin ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā, kasmā pana tam te evaṃ pasamsantīti. pasamsārahato, ayaṃ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukha-pāramippatte<sup>4</sup> pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhiyati, yathā ca pīti na uppajjati evaṃ upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā. yasmā ca ariyakantaṃ ariyajānasevitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭhasukham<sup>5</sup> nāmakāyena paṭisaṃvedeti tasmā pasamsāraho, iti pasamsārahato nam ariyā te evaṃ pasamsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsentā<sup>6</sup> *upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti* evam pasamsantīti veditabbam. *tatiyaṃ* ti gaṇanānupubbato tatiyaṃ. idaṃ tatiyaṃ samāpajjatīti tatiyaṃ.<sup>7</sup> *jhānan* ti ettha ca yathā dutiyaṃ sampasādadāhi caturaṅgikam evam idaṃ upekkhādāhi pi<sup>8</sup> pañcaṅgikam. yathāha: *jhānan* ti upekkhā satisampajaññam sukham cit-tassa ekaggatā ti, pariyāyo 'va' c' eso, upekkhā satisampajaññāni<sup>10</sup> ṭhapetvā nippariyāyena duvaṅgikam eva<sup>11</sup> tam hoti. yathāha: katamam tasmim samaye duvaṅgikam jhānam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sukhābhāvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sukham pati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññāpenti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pāramī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asaṅkiliṭṭham sukham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pi tatiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pakāsento.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pariyāyo yeva.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pana.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ev' etam.

hoti, sukham cittass' ekaggatā ti,<sup>1</sup>  
tatiyajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

*sukhassa ca pahāṇā dukkhassa ca*  
*ca kāyikadukkhassa ca pahāṇā.* 2  
beva na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe.  
*atthagamā*<sup>2</sup> ti cetasikasukhassa<sup>3</sup>  
imesam pi dvinnam pubbe yeva<sup>4</sup> 5  
vuttam hoti. kadā pana nesam  
jhānānam upacārakkhaṇe, soman  
nassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīy  
khāni paṭhamadutiyatatiyānam u  
sam pahāṇakkamena avuttānar  
indriyānam uddesakkamen' eva ic  
khasomanassadomanassānam pa  
pan' etāni tassa tassa jhānass' ū  
yanti. atha kasmā: kattha c' uppe  
risesam nirujjhati, idha bhikkhav  
mehi—pe—paṭhamam jhānam u  
uppannam dukkhindriyam apar  
c' uppannam domanassindriyam  
driyam aparisesam nirujjhati, id  
khassa ca pahāṇā—pe—catutthajj  
ti, etth' uppannam somanassindri  
evam jhāne sv' eva nirodho vu  
atisayanirodho hi nesam paṭha  
yeva pana<sup>5</sup> upacārakkhaṇe, nāti  
nāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre  
yassa dāmsamakasādisamphassen  
vā siyā uppatti na tv eva anto ap  
dham p' etam na suṭṭhu niruddh  
hatattā, anto appanāya<sup>9</sup> pana  
sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantak  
hoti dukkhindriyam paṭipakkhe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cittassa ekaggatā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pubb' eva.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jhānassa upa-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na nirodho yeva, nirodho ye

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. appanāyam.

eva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassāpi<sup>1</sup> domanassindriyassa, yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārappaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittūpaghāte ca sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca<sup>2</sup> n' eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārābhāve, appahīnā<sup>3</sup> eva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth' assa siyā uppatti appahīnapaccayattā, na tv eva dutiyajjhāne pahīnapaccayattā, tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassāpi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhānapañitarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti na tv eva tatiyajjhāne, tatiyajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti, tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīnassāpi somanassindriyassā āsannattā appaṇāppattāya upekkhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti na tv eva catutthajjhāne, tasmā eva ca etth' uppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhatīti tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇam katan ti. etthāha: ath' evaṃ tassa tassa jhānass' ūpacāre pahīnāpi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāharīti. sukhagahaṇattham. yāhi ayaṃ adukkhamasukhan ti ettha adukkhamasūkhavedanā<sup>4</sup> vuttā, sā sukhumā duviññeyyā<sup>5</sup> na sakkā sukhena gaheṭum, tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā gaheṭum asakkuneyyassa gonassa<sup>7</sup> gahaṇattham gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā<sup>8</sup> gāvo samāharati ath' ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ ayaṃ so gaṇhātha<sup>9</sup> nam ti tam pi gāhayati<sup>10</sup> evaṃ evaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhagavā sukhagahaṇattham sabbā etā samāhari, evaṃ hi samāhaṭā etā dassetvā yaṃ n' eva sukham na dukkham na somanassam na domanassam ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayitum. api ca adukkhamasukhāya ceto vimuttiyā paccayadassanattham cā 'ti pi<sup>12</sup> etā vuttā ti veditabbā, sukhappahānādayo hi tassā paccayā. yathāha: cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpatiyā idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā—pe—catutthaj-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pahīnassa, and omit api.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -asukhāvedanā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yathā vā tathā vā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gāhāpayati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cāpi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. appahīnā, sic passim.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atiduvīññeyyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gonassa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gaṇhatha.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. evaṃ eva.



risuddhā hoti, tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātāpi satiādayo aparisuddhā 'va<sup>1</sup> honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsati-pārisuddhī*<sup>2</sup> na vuttam. idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhābhavā<sup>3</sup> sabhā-gāya<sup>4</sup> ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā ayaṃ tatra majjhatupekkhā candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhāppabhā<sup>5</sup> viya saha-jātāpi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā, tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsati-pārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbam. *catutthan* ti gaṇanānupubbato<sup>6</sup> catuttham, idam catuttham samāpajjati<sup>7</sup> catuttham. *jhānan* ti ettha yathā tatiyaṃ upekkhādīhi pañcaṅgikaṃ evam idam upekkhādīhi tivaṅgikaṃ. yathāha: *jhānan* ti upekkhā sati cittass' ekaggatā ti, pariyāyo eva c' eso, ṭhapetvā pana sati<sup>8</sup> upekkhāvedanam eva gahetvā nippariyāyena duvaṅgikaṃ etaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. yathāha: katamaṃ tasmim samaye duvaṅgikajhānam hoti, upekkhā cittass' ekaggatā ti, sesaṃ vuttanayam evā 'ti. *catutthajjhānakathā* niṭṭhitā.

iti imāni cattāri jhānāni kesañci cित्तेkaggatatthāni honti, kesañci vipassanāpādakāni, kesañci abhiññāpādakāni, kesañci nirodhapādakāni, kesañci bhavokkamanatthāni. tattha khīṇāsavānam cित्तेkaggatatthāni honti. tehi, samāpajjitvā ekaggacittā sukhaṃ divasaṃ viharissāmā 'ti icc' evam kasinaparikkammaṃ katvā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattenti. sekhaputhujjanānaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhāya samāhitena cittena vipassissāmā<sup>10</sup> 'ti nibbattentānaṃ vipassanāpādakāni honti. ye pana aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā abhiññāpādakam jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotīti vuttanayā abhiññāyo patthentā nibbattenti tesam abhiññāpādakāni honti. ye pana aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā sattāhaṃ acittā<sup>11</sup> hutvā diṭṭh' eva dhamme nirodham nibbānaṃ patvā sukhaṃ viharissāmā 'ti nibbattenti, tesam niro-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits 'va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pārisuddhin ti.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. -paccanika-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds bhāvā before sabhā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. parisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. gaṇanānupubbatā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. satim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. duvaṅgikaṃ ev' etaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. visamissāmā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. acittakā.

dhapādakāni honti. ye pana aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā aparihīṇajjhānā brahmaloke<sup>1</sup> uppajjissāmā 'ti nibbattenti, tesam bhavokkamanatthāni honti. bhagavatā pan' idam catutthajjhānam bodhirukkhamūle nibbattitam tam tassa vipassanāpādakaṇ c' eva ahosi abhiññāpādakaṇ ca nirodhapādakaṇ ca sabbakiccasādhakaṇ ca, sabbalokiyalokuttaragunadāyakan ti veditabbam. || 5 ||

yesaṇ ca guṇānam dāyakam ahosi tesam ekadesam dasento so evaṃ samāhite citte ti ādim āha. tattha so ti so aham. evaṃ ti catutthajjhānakkamanidassanam etaṃ, iminā kkamena<sup>2</sup> catutthajjhānam paṭilabbhitvā ti vuttam hoti. samāhite ti iminā catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite. parisuddhe ti ādisu pana upekkhāsati parisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe. parisuddhattā yeva pariyodāte, pabhassare ti vuttam hoti. sukhādīnam paccayānam ghātena vihatarāgādi aṅganattā anāṅgane. anāṅganattā yeva<sup>3</sup> vigatūpakkīlese, aṅganena hi cittam upakkilissati. subhāvitattā mudubhūte vasībhāvappatte ti vuttam hoti, vase<sup>4</sup> vaṭṭamānam hi cittam mudū 'ti vuccati. muduttā eva ca ' <sup>5</sup> kammak-khame kammayogge ti vuttam hoti. mudūhi cittam kammaniyam<sup>5</sup> hoti suddhantam iva suvaṇṇam, tad ubhayam pi ca subhāvitattā eva. yathāha: nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahu-likataṃ muduṇ ca<sup>6</sup> hoti kammaniyaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cittam ti, etesu parisuddhabhāvādisu<sup>7</sup> ṭhitattā ṭhite. ṭhitattā yeva ānejjappatte<sup>8</sup> acale niriñjane ti<sup>9</sup> vuttam hoti. mudukammaññabhāvena vā attano vase ṭhitattā. ṭhite, saddhādihi pariggahītattā ānejjappatte saddhāpariggahitam hi cittam assaddhiyena na iñjati, viriyapariggahitam<sup>10</sup> kosajjena na iñjati, satipariggahitam pamādena na iñjati, samādhīpariggahitam uddhaccena na iñjati, paññāpariggahitam avijjāya na iñjati, obhāsagataṃ kilesandhakārena na iñjati,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hutvā brahma-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kamena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva ca.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. vasīvasena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kammaniy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. mudu ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -disu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ānejjapatte, sic passim; Old. has ānañjapatte.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). niccale ti.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. viriyaparigahitam, sic passim.

imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahītaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti, evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya. aparo nayo: catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite, nīvaraṇadūribhāvena parisuddhe, vitakkādisamatik-kamena pariyodāte, jhānapaṭilābhapaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pāpakānaṃ icchāvaccarānaṃ abhāvena anaṅgaṇe, abhijjhādīnaṃ cittū-pakkilesānaṃ vigamena vigatūpakkilese, ubhayam pi c' etaṃ Anaṅgaṇavatthasuttānusārena<sup>3</sup> veditabbam. vasippattiyā mudubhūte, iddhipādabhāvūpagamena<sup>4</sup> kammaniye, bhāva-nāpāripūriyā paṇītabhāvūpagamena<sup>5</sup> ṭhite ānejjappatte, yathā anejjabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> ānejjappattaṃ hoti evaṃ ṭhite ti attho. evaṃ pi aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya pādakaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ ti.<sup>7</sup>

*pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāyā* 'ti evaṃ abhiññāpādake jāte etasmiṃ citte pubbenivāsānussatiṃ hi yaṃ ñānaṃ tad atthāya. tattha *pubbenivāso* ti pubbe atītajātīsu nivutthak-khandhā, nivutthā ti ajjhāvutthā anubhūtā attano santāne uppajjitvā niruddhā, nivutthadhammā vā, nivutthā ti goca-ranivāsena nivutthā attano viññāṇena viññātā paricchinṇā paraviññāṇaviññātāpi vā, chinnavatūmakānussaraṇādisu *pubbenivāsānussati* ti yāya satiyā pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,<sup>8</sup> pubbenivāsānussati, *ñāṇaṃ* ti tāya satiyā sampayuttaṃ ñānaṃ,<sup>9</sup> evaṃ imassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa atthāya pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya, etassa ñāṇassa adhigamāya pat-tiyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *abhininnāmesin* ti abhiharim.<sup>10</sup> *so* ti so aham. *anekavīhitaṃ* ti anekavidham, anekehi vā pakārehi pavattitaṃ samvaṇṇitaṃ ti attho. *pubbenivāsaṃ* ti sama-nantarātītaṃ bhavaṃ ādim katvā tattha nivutthasan-tānaṃ. *anussarāmī* ti ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ti evaṃ jātipaṭipāṭim<sup>11</sup> anugantvā anugantvā sarāmi, anudeva vā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add cittaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anaṅgaṇavatthusu°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vūpagamanena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add attho.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. sampayuttañānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. -paṭipāṭiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. -paccanīyānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vūpagamanena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āneṇja-.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add sā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abhinīharim.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add sarāmi after vā.



citte abhininnāmitamatte eva sarāmīti dasseti, pūritapāra-  
mīnaṃ hi mahāpurisānaṃ parikkammakaraṇaṃ n' atthi, tena  
te cittam abhininnāmetvā 'va saranti, ādikammikakulaputtā  
pana parikkammaṃ katvā<sup>1</sup> saranti, tasmā tesam vasena pa-  
rikammaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, tam pana vuccamānaṃ atibhā-  
riyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ karoti tasmā tam na vadāma. atthi-  
kehi pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena<sup>2</sup> gahetabbaṃ, idha  
pana pālim eva vaṇṇayissāma. *seyyathīdan* ti āradhappa-  
kāradassanatto nipāto. ten' eva yv āyaṃ pubbenivāso  
āradhho tassa pakāraṃ<sup>3</sup> pabhedam dassento ekam pi jātin  
ti ādim āha. tattha ekam pi jātin ti ekam pi paṭisandhimū-  
laṃ cutipariyosānaṃ ekabhavapariyāpannaṃ khandhasan-  
tānaṃ, esa nayo dve pi jātiyo ti ādisu. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-  
kappe ti ādisu pana parihāyamāno kappo saṃvaṭṭakappo,  
vaḍḍhamāno<sup>4</sup> vivaṭṭakappo ti veditabbo. tattha saṃvaṭ-  
ṭena saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī gahito hoti tam mūlakattā, vivaṭṭena  
ca vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī, evam hi sati yāni tāni: cattārimāni bhik-  
khava kappassa asaṅkheyyāni,<sup>5</sup> katamāni cattāri, saṃvaṭṭo  
saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī vivaṭṭo vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyīti vuttāni, tāni sabbāni  
pariggahitāni honti. tattha tayo saṃvaṭṭā tejosamvaṭṭo  
āposamvaṭṭo vāyosamvaṭṭo ti, tisso saṃvaṭṭasīmā ābhassarā  
subhakiṇhā vehapphalā ti, yadā kappo tejena saṃvaṭṭati  
ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā dayhati, yadā udakena saṃvaṭṭati  
subhakiṇhato heṭṭhā udakena viliyati, yadā vātena saṃ-  
vaṭṭati vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhamsiyati. vitthā-  
rato pana sadāpi ekam buddhakkhettaṃ vinassati. buddhak-  
khettaṃ nāma tividdhaṃ hoti, jātikkhettaṃ ānakkhettaṃ  
visayakkhettañ ca. tattha jātikkhettaṃ dasasahassacakkavā-  
lapariyantaṃ hoti, yaṃ tathāgatassa paṭisandhiādisu<sup>6</sup> kam-  
pati. ānakkhettaṃ<sup>7</sup> koṭisatasahassacakkavālapariyantaṃ  
yathā ratanaparittaṃ khandhaparittaṃ dhajaggaparittaṃ  
āṭānāṭiyaparittaṃ<sup>8</sup> moraparittan ti imesaṃ parittānaṃ ānu-  
bhāvo pavattati. visayakkhettaṃ<sup>9</sup> anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -nayan' eva. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pakārappabhedam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vaḍḍhamānokappo; Bp. vaḍḍhamānakappo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asaṅkheyyāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pathavī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ānakkhettaṃ, sic passim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āṭānādiya.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. adds pana

yam yāvatā vā pana ākaṅkheyyā 'ti<sup>1</sup> vuttam, yattha yam yam ākaṅkhati tam tam anussarati, evam etesu tisu buddhak-khettesu ekam ānakkhettam vinassati, tasmim pana vinas-sante jātikkhettam vinaṭṭham eva hoti, vinassantañ ca ekato va vinassati, saṇṭhahantañ ca<sup>2</sup> ekato va saṇṭhahati, tassa vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca<sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagge vuttam,<sup>4</sup> atthikehi tato gahetabbam. ye pana<sup>5</sup> te samvattavivaṭṭā vuttā— etesu bhagavā bodhimande sammāsambodhim abhisambuj-jhanatthāya nisinno aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe sari.<sup>6</sup> katham. amutrāsin ti ādinā nayena, tattha amutrāsin ti amumhi samvattakappe aham amumhi bhava vā yoniyā vā gatiyā vā viññānaṭṭhitiyā vā sattāvāse vā sattanikāye vā ahosim. evamnāmo ti Vessan-taro vā Jotipālo vā. evamgotto ti Bhaggavo vā Gotamo vā. evamvanño ti odāto vā sāmo vā. evamāhāro ti sālimam sodanāhāro vā pavattaphalabhojano vā. evamsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedī<sup>7</sup> anekappakārena kāyikacetasikānaṃ sāmisa-nirāmisāḍippabhedānaṃ vā sukhadukkhanāṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>8</sup> evamāyupariyanto ti evam vassasataparamāyupariyanto vā caturāsītikappasahassaparamāyupariyanto.<sup>9</sup> so tato cuto amutra uppādin ti<sup>10</sup> so 'ham<sup>11</sup> tato bhavato yonito gatito viñ-ñānaṭṭhitito sattāvāsato vā<sup>12</sup> sattanikāyato vā cuto puna amukasmim nāma bhava yoniyā gatiyā viññānaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā uppādim.<sup>13</sup> tatrāp' āsin ti atha ta-trāpi bhava yoniyā gatiyā viññānaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattani-kāye vā puna ahosim. evamnāmo ti ādivuttanayam eva. athavā yasmā amutrāsin ti idam anupubbena ārohanassa yāvadicchakam saraṇam. so tato cuto ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhanam, tasmā idhūpapanno ti imasmā<sup>14</sup> idhūpa-pattiyā anantaram amutra uppādin ti Tusitabhavanam<sup>15</sup> sandhāyā 'ti<sup>16</sup> veditabbo.<sup>17</sup> tatrāp' āsim evam nāmo ti tatrāpi

<sup>1</sup> Bp. ākaṅkheyyā 'ti.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. saṇṭhāhanañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sarim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vedim.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. udapādin ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī vā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. imissā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sandhāyāhā 'ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṇṭhahantam pi.

<sup>4</sup> Vism. 414.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pan' ete.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dukkham paṭisaṃvedin ti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aham.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. udapādim, sic passim.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Tussita-

<sup>17</sup> Bp. veditabbam.

Tusitabhavane<sup>1</sup> Setaketu nāma devaputto ahosiṃ. evaṃgotto ti tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ ekagotto. evaṃvanṇo ti suvaṇṇavanṇo. evamāhāro ti dibbasudhāhāro. evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedīti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ dibbasukhapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>3</sup> dukkhaṃ pana saṃkhāradukkhamaṭṭhaṃ eva. evamāyupariyanto ti evaṃ sattapaññāsavassakoṭṭisaṭṭhivassasatasahassāyupariyanto. *so tato cuto* ti so ahaṃ tato Tusitabhavanato<sup>4</sup> cuto, *idh' ūpapanno* ti idha Mahāmāyāya deviyā kucchismiṃ<sup>5</sup> nibbatto. *itṭhi* evaṃ. *sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ* ti nāmagottavasena sauddesaṃ vaṇṇādivasena sākāraṃ, nāmagottena hi satto<sup>6</sup> Tisso Gotamo ti uddisiyati<sup>7</sup> vaṇṇādihi odāto sāmo ti nānattato paññāyati, tasmā nāmagottaṃ<sup>8</sup> ud-deso, itare ākāra. kiṃ pana buddhā eva<sup>9</sup> pubbenivāsaṃ sarantīti. vuccate, na buddhā yeva, paccekabuddhabuddhasāvakaṭṭhiyāpi no ca kho avisesena, tiṭṭhiyā hi cattālisaṃ yeva kappe saranti na tato paraṃ. kasmā. dubbalapaññattā, tesam hi nāmarūpaparicchedavirahato dubbalā paññā hoti, sāvakesu pana asītimahāsāvakā satasahassaṃ<sup>10</sup> saranti, dve aggasāvakā ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ<sup>11</sup> satasahassaṃ ca, paccekasambuddhā<sup>12</sup> dve asaṅkheyyāni satasahassaṃ ca, ettako hi tesam abhinīhāro, buddhānaṃ pana paricchedo n' atthi, yāva icchanti tāva saranti, tiṭṭhiyā ca khandhapaṭipāṭiṃ eva saranti paṭipāṭiṃ muñcitvā cutipaṭisaṇḍhivasena saritum na sakkonti, tesam hi andhānaṃ viya icchitapadesokkamaṇaṃ n' atthi, sāvakā ubhayathāpi saranti, tathā paccekabuddhā, buddhā pana khandhapaṭipāṭiyāpi cutipaṭisaṇḍhivasena pi sīhokkanta vasena pi anekāsu kappakoṭṭisu heṭṭhā vā upari vā yaṃ yaṃ ṭhānaṃ ākaṅkhanti taṃ sabbam saranti yeva.

*ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu, me ti mayā. *vijjū* ti vidi-takaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā. kim veditaṃ karoti, pubbenivāsaṃ. *avijjū* ti tass' eva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena tappaṭicchādakamo<sup>12</sup> vuccati. *tamo* ti sv eva moho paṭicchāda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Tussita.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vedin ti.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vedin<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kucchimhi.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add datto.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uddisiyati.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gottauddeso.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yeva.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kappasatasahassaṃ.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asaṅkheyyaṃ, *sic passim*.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paccekabuddhā.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tapaṭicchā°.

kaṭṭhena tamo ti vuccati. āloko ti sā yeva vijjā obhāsakara-  
 naṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> āloko ti vuccati. ettha ca vijjā adhigatā ti ayam  
 attho, sesaṃ pasamsāvacaṇaṃ, yojanā paṇ' ettha ayam kho  
 me brāhmaṇa vijjā adhigatā tassa me adhigatavijjassa avijjā  
 vihatā vinaṭṭhā ti attho. kasmā. yasmā vijjā uppannā,  
 esa nayo itarasmim pi padadvaye. yathā taṇ ti ettha yathā  
 ti opamme,<sup>2</sup> taṇ ti nipāto. satiyā avippavāseṇa appamattassa,  
 viriyatāpena atāpino,<sup>3</sup> kāye ca jivite ca anapekkhatāya pahi-  
 tattassa pesitattassā 'ti attho, idaṃ vuttam hoti: yathā  
 appamattassa atāpino pakittattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya  
 vijjā uppajjeyya tamo vihaññeyya āloko uppajjeyya. evam  
 evaṃ<sup>4</sup> mama avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihatō āloko  
 uppanno, etassa me padhānānuyogassa anurūpaṃ eva phalaṃ  
 laddhaṇ ti. ayam kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbhidā<sup>5</sup>  
 ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā ti ayam kho mama  
 brāhmaṇa pubbenivāsānussatiññānamukhatuṇḍakena pubbe  
 nivutthākkhandhapaticchādakaṃ avijjandakosam padāletvā  
 paṭhama abhinibbhidā paṭhamā nikkhanti paṭhamā ariyā  
 jāti ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva mukhatuṇḍakena vā pāda-  
 nakhasikhāya<sup>6</sup> vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā tamhā aṇḍakosamhā  
 abhinibbhidā nikkhanti kukkuṭanikāye paccājātīti. pub-  
 benivāsakaṭṭhā niṭṭhitā. || 6 ||

so evaṃ—pe—cutūpapātaññāyā 'ti cutiyā ca upapāte ca  
 ñāṇāya, yena ñāṇena sattānaṃ cuti ca upapāto ca ñāyati  
 tad atthan ti vuttam hoti. cittaṃ abhininnāmesin ti  
 parikammacittaṃ niharim. so dibbena—pe—passāmīti ettha  
 pana pūritapāraṃaṇaṃ mahāsattānaṃ parikammakaraṇaṃ  
 n' atthi, te hi citte abhininnāmitamatte yeva<sup>7</sup> dibbena cak-  
 khunā satte passanti, ādikammikakulaputtā pana parika-  
 maṃ katvā, tasmā tesam vasena parikammaṃ vattabbam  
 siyā, taṃ pana vuccamaṇaṃ atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ  
 karoti tasmā taṃ na vadāma. atthikehi pana Visuddhi-  
 magge<sup>8</sup> vuttanayena gahetabbam, idha pana pāḷim eva vaṇ-  
 nayissāma. so ti so aham. dibbenā 'ti ādisu dibbasadisattā

<sup>1</sup> Bp. okāsakaraṇaṭṭhena. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. opammaṃ; Bp. opammatthe.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. viriyatāpena atāpino.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. evam eva.

<sup>5</sup> Oldenberg, Vinaya iii, p. 5, °bbidhā; see V.R. at the end.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sikhāya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. eva.

<sup>8</sup> Vism. p. 423.

dibbam, devatānaṃ hi sucaritakammanibbattaṃ pittasemharuhirādihi<sup>1</sup> apalibuddham<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttatāya<sup>3</sup> dūre pi ārammaṇasampañcicchanasamattham dibbam pasādacakkhum<sup>4</sup> hoti. idaṇ cāpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaṃ nānacakkhum<sup>5</sup> tādisam evā 'ti dibbasadisattā dibbam, dibbavihāravasena paṭiladdhattā attanā ca dibbavihārasannissittattāpi dibbam, ālokaapariggahena mahājutikattāpi dibbam, tirokuḍḍādigatarūpadassanena mahāgatikattāpi dibbam, taṃ sabbam saddasatthānusārena veditabbam. dassanaṭṭhena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakaraṇena<sup>6</sup> cakkhum ivā 'ti pi cakkhu. cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddham, yo hi cutimattaṃ eva passati na upapātam so ucchedadiṭṭhim gaṇhāti, yo upapātamaṭṭam eva passati na cutim so navasattapātubhāvadiṭṭhim gaṇhāti, yo pana tad ubhayam passati so yasmā duvidham pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ anivattati,<sup>7</sup> tasmāssa taṃ dassanaṃ diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti, tad ubhayam<sup>8</sup> bhagavā addasa, ten' etaṃ vuttaṃ cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan ti, ekādaśa upakkilesavirahato vā visuddham, bhagavato hi ekādasupakkilesavirahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> dibbacakkhu. yathāha: so kho ahaṃ Anuruddhā<sup>10</sup> vicikicchā cittaṃ upakkilesa ti iti veditvā vicikiccham cittaṃ upakkilesam pajahim, amanasikāro cittaṃ,<sup>11</sup> thinamiddham<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ, chambhitattaṃ cittaṃ, ubbillaṃ<sup>13</sup> cittaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ cittaṃ, accāraddhaviriyaṃ cittaṃ, atilīnaviriyaṃ cittaṃ, abhijappā cittaṃ, nānattasaññā cittaṃ, atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesa ti iti veditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesam pajahim, so kho ahaṃ Anuruddhā<sup>14</sup> appamatto ātāpi<sup>15</sup> pahitatto viharanto obhāsam hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsam sañjānāmi itī evaṃ ādi, tad evaṃ ekādasupak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pisemharuhi°; Bp. pittasemharuhi°.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. apali°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upakkilesavinimu°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -cakkhu hoti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -cakkhu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -karaṇaṭṭhena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ativattati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -bhayañ ca.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekādasupakkilesa-.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Anuruddha. M. iii, 162.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add upakkilesa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. thinamiddham.

<sup>13</sup> Bp. uppillavaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. uppillam.

<sup>14</sup> Bp. Anuruddha.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ātāpi.

kilesavirahato<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> visuddham. manussūpacāraṃ<sup>3</sup> atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakam,<sup>4</sup> mānusakam vā mamsacakkhum atikkantattā *atikkantamānusakam* ti veditabbam, tena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena. *satte passāmīti* manussamamsacakkhunā viya satte passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi. *cavamāne uppajjamāne*<sup>5</sup> ti ettha cutikkhane vā uppattikkhane<sup>6</sup> vā dibbacakkhunā datṭhum na sakkā, ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissantīti te cava-mānā, ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampati nibbattā vā te uppajjamānā<sup>5</sup> ti adhippetā, te evarūpe cavamāne uppajjamāne<sup>5</sup> ca passāmīti dasseti. *hīne* ti mohanissandayuttattā hīnānam jātikulabhogādīnam vasena hīlite ohīlite oñāte<sup>7</sup> avañāte. *pañāte* ti amohanissandayuttattā tabbiparīte. *suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavaṇṇayutte. *dubbanne* ti dosanissandayuttattā anīṭṭhākantaamanāpavaṇṇayutte,<sup>8</sup> abhirūpavirūpe ti<sup>9</sup> pi attho. *sugate* ti sugatigate alobhanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane. *duggate* ti duggatigate lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde<sup>10</sup> appannapāne. *yathākammūpage* ti yaṃ yaṃ kammam upacitam tena tena upagate. tattha purimehi cavamāne ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccam vuttam, iminā pana padena yathā kammūpagañāṇakiccam,<sup>11</sup> tassa ca ñāṇassa ayam uppattikkamo; heṭṭhā<sup>12</sup> nira-yābhimukham ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayikasatte passati mahantam dukkham anubhavamāne, tam dassanam dibbacakkhukiccam eva. so evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammam katvā ime sattā evaṃ<sup>13</sup> dukkham anubhavantīti, ath' assa idaṃ nāma katvā ti tam kammārammaṇam ñāṇam uppajjati, tathā uparidevalokābhimukham ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavana-Missakavana-Phārusakavanādisu satte passati mahāsampattim anubhavamāne, tam pi dassanam dibbacakkhukiccam eva. so evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammam katvā ime sattā etaṃ sampattim anubhavantīti, ath' assa

<sup>1</sup> Bp. ekādasupa°.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits vā; Bp. ca for vā.<sup>3</sup> Bp. manussupa°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mānussakam, sic passim.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapajja°.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapatti-.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. uññāte; Bp. oññāte.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kantāmanāpa-.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abhirūpe virūpe ti.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dalidde.<sup>11</sup> Bp. -gaññāṇa-.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. so heṭṭhā.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etaṃ.

idaṃ nāma kammam<sup>1</sup> katvā ti taṃ kammārammaṇaṃ ñānaṃ uppaṇṇati, idaṃ yathā kammūpagaññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma, imassa viṣuṃ parikkammaṃ nāma n' atthi, yathā c' imassa evaṃ anāgataṃ saññāpassāpi,<sup>3</sup> dibbacakkhupādaḥ' eva hi imāni dibbacakkhunā sah' eva ijjhanti. *kāya-duccaritenā* 'ti ādisu duṭṭhu-caritaṃ duṭṭham<sup>4</sup> vā caritaṃ kilesapūtikattā 'ti duccaritaṃ, kāyena duccaritaṃ kāyato vā uppannaṃ duccaritaṃ ti kāya-duccaritaṃ, evaṃ vacīmanoduccaritaṃ pi daṭṭhabbāni. *samannāgata* ti samaṅgibhūtā, *ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ* ti buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakaṇaṃ ariyānaṃ antamaso gihisotāpannānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi anattakāmaṃ hutvā antimavatthunā vā guṇaparidhamśanena vā upavādaḥ, akkosakā garahakā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha n' atthi imesaṃ samaṇadhammo assamaṇā ete ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati, n' atthi imesaṃ jhānaṃ vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalaṃ vā ti vadante, guṇaparidhamśanena upavadatīti veditabbo. so ca jānaṃ vā upavadeyya ajānaṃ vā, ubhayathāpi ariyūpavādo 'va hoti bhāriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kammam saggāvaraṇaṃ maggāvaraṇaṃ ca, tassa ca āvibhāvattaṃ idaṃ vatthum udāharanti: aññatarasmim kira gāme ekō therō ca daharabhikkhu ca piṇḍāya caranti, te pathamaghare yeva ulūkamattaṃ uṇhayāguṃ labhiṃsu, therassa ca kucchivāto atthi, so cintesi ayam yāgu mayhaṃ sappāyā yāva na sītālā hoti tāva naṃ pivāmīti, so manussehi ummāratthāya āhaṭe dārukhaṇḍe nisiditvā taṃ pivi. itaro taṃ jigucchi, aticchāto vatāyaṃ mahallako amhākaṃ lajjitabbakam akāsīti. therō gāme caritvā vihāraṃ gantvā daharabhikkhuṃ āha: atthi te āvuso imasmim sāsane patitṭhā 'ti. āma bhante sotāpanno aham ti. tena h' āvuso<sup>7</sup> upari maggatthāya vāyāmaṃ mā akāsi khīṇāsavo tayā upavadito ti. so taṃ khamāpesi, ten' assa taṃ pākatikaṃ ahosi, tasmā yo añño pi ariyaṃ upavadati<sup>8</sup> tena gantvā sace attanā buddhataro hoti: aham āyasmantaṃ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacaṃ taṃ me khamāhīti khamāpetabbo, sace navakataro

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti kammam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kammupa°; Bp. -pagaññānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saññāpassāpi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gihiso°.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. tena āvuso.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. duṭṭham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atibhāriyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. upavadi.

hoti vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā<sup>1</sup>: ahaṃ bhante tumhākam<sup>2</sup> idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacaṃ tam me khamathā 'ti khamāpetabbo, sace so na kkkhamati<sup>3</sup> disā pak-kanto vā hoti, ye tasmim vihare bhikkhū vasanti tesam santikam gantvā sace attanā buddhataro hoti ʔhitaken' evā, sace navakataro ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā<sup>1</sup> khamāpetabbam<sup>4</sup>: ahaṃ bhante asukam nāma āyasantam idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacaṃ khamatu me so āyasmā ti evaṃ vādantena khamāpetabbam,<sup>5</sup> sace so parinibbuto hoti parinibbutamañcaṭṭhānam gantvā yāva sīvathikam<sup>6</sup> gantvā pi khamāpetabbam,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ kate saggāvaraṇaṃ ca maggāvaraṇaṃ ca na hoti pākatikam eva hoti.

*micchādīṭṭhikā* ti viparītadassanā,<sup>7</sup> *micchādīṭṭhikammasamā-dānā* ti micchādīṭṭhivasena samādinnaṇānavidhakammā, ye ca micchādīṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti, tattha vacīduccaritagaḥaṇe' eva ariyūpavāde manoduccaritagaḥaṇena ca micchādīṭṭhiyā saṅgaḥitāya pi imesaṃ dvinnam puna vacanam mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbam, mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo ānantariyasadisō,<sup>8</sup> yathāha: seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno dīṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadam idam Sāriputta vadāmi, tam vācam appahāya tam cittaṃ appahāya tam dīṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti, micchādīṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjataram nāma aññam n' atthi. yathāha: nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjataram yathayidaṃ micchādīṭṭhi, micchādīṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave vajjāniti. *kāyassa bheda* ti upādinnakkhandhapariccāgā, *param maraṇā* ti tad anantaram abhinibbattakkhandhagaḥaṇe. athavā kāyassa bheda ti jīvītindriyass' upacchedā,<sup>9</sup> param maraṇā ti cuticittato uddham. *apāyan* ti evaṃ ādi sabbam nirayavevacanam, nirayo hi saggamokkhaḥetubhūtā puññasammatā ayā apetaṭṭā su-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paggaḥitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. khamati.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. -tabbo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. viparita-.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. jīvitindraya°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tumhe.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī khamāpetabbam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sīvathikam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ananta°.



khānam vā āyassa abhāvā apāyo, dukkhassa gati paṭisaraṇan ti duggati, dosabahulatāya vā duṭṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatīti *duggati*, vivasā nipatanti tattha dukkatakarino<sup>1</sup> ti vini-pāto, vinassantā vā ettha nipatanti sambhijjamānaṅgapaccaṅgā ti *vinipāto*, n' atthi ettha assādasasūñito ayo ti *nirayo*. athavā apāyagahaṇena tiracchānayoṇim dīpeti, tiracchānayoṇi hi apāyo sugatito apētattā na duggati mahesakkhānam nāgarājādīnam sambhavato, duggatigahaṇena pettivisayam dīpeti, so hi apāyo c' eva duggati ca sugatito apayātattā<sup>2</sup> dukkhassa ca gatibhūtatā, na tu vinipāto asurasadisam avinipatitattā,<sup>3</sup> petamahiddhikānam hi vimānāni pi nibbattanti, vinipātigahaṇena asurakāyam dīpeti, so hi yathāvutten' atthena apāyo c' eva duggati ca, sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattā<sup>3</sup> vinipāto ti vuccati, nirayagahaṇena aviciādim anekappakāram nirayam eva dīpeti. *uppannā*<sup>4</sup> ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo. vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo, ayam pana viseso. ettha sugatigahaṇena manussagati<sup>5</sup> pi saṅgayhati, saggagahaṇena devagati yeva, tattha sundarā gatīti sugati, rūpādī hi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti saggo, so sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanatṭhena loko ti ayam vacanattho. *vijjā* ti dibbacakkhuñāṇavijjā. *avijjā* ti sattānam cutipaṭisandhicchādikā avijjā. sesam vuttanayam evā 'ti.<sup>6</sup> dibbacakkhukathā niṭṭhitā.<sup>7</sup> || 7 ||

ayam eva h' ettha viseso. yathā pubbenivāsakathāya pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇamukhatuṇḍakena pubbenivutthakhandhapaticchādakam avijjaṇḍakosam padāletvā<sup>8</sup> ti vuttaṃ, evam idha cutūpapātañāṇamukhatuṇḍakena cutūpapātapaticchādakam avijjaṇḍakosam padāletvā ti vattabbam.<sup>9</sup> so evaṃ samāhite citte ti idha vipassanāpādakam catutthajjhānaccittam veditabbam. *āsavānam khayañāṇāyā* 'ti arahattamagañānatthāya, arahattamaggo hi āsavavināsanato āsavānam khayoti vuccati, tatra c' etam ñāṇam tattha<sup>10</sup> pariyaṇattā

<sup>1</sup> Bp. dukkaṭa°.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. apētattā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. avinipātattā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapannā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -gatiṃ pi.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti ti.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti this sentence.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. padāletvā, sic passim.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ti. dibbacakkhuñāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tappariyā° for tattha pariya°.

ti. *cittam abhininnāmesin* ti vipassanācittam abhinīharim. *so idaṃ dukkhan* ti evaṃ ādisu ettakam dukkham na ito bhīyyo ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccam sarasalakkaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim jānim paṭivijjhim, tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikam taṇham *ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo* ti tad ubhayam pi yaṃ tṛānam patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavatti nibbānam *ayaṃ dukkhanirodho* ti tassa ca sampāpakam ariyamaggam *ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā* ti sarasalakkaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim jānim paṭivijjhin ti evaṃ attho veditabbo. evaṃ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha, *tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato* ti tassa mayham evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa saha vipassanāya koṭippattam maggam katheti. *kāmāsavā* ti kāmāsavato. *vimuccitthā* ti iminā phalakkhaṇam dasseti, maggakkhaṇehi cittam vimuccati phalakkhaṇe vimuttam hoti. *vimuttasmim vimuttam*<sup>1</sup> *iti ñāṇan* ti iminā paccavekkhaṇāñānam dasseti. *khīṇā jātī* ti ādihi, tassa bhūmim, tena hi ñāṇena bhagavā paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādinā<sup>2</sup> abbhaññāsi, katamā pana bhagavato jāti khīṇā kathaṃ ca nam abbhaññāsīti. vuccate: na tāv' assa atītā jātī khīṇā pubbe va khīṇattā na anāgatā anāgate vāyāmābhāvato na paccuppannā vijjāmānattā, yā pana maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya ekacatupañcavokārabhavesu ekacatupañcakkhandhappabhedā jātī, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammatam āpajjanena khīṇā, taṃ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve vijjāmānam pi kammam āyatim appaṭisandhikam hotīti jānanto abbhaññāsi. *vusitan* ti vuttham parivuttham katam caritam niṭṭhitan ti attho. *brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyam, puthujjanakalyāṇakena hi saddhim sattasekhā brahmacariyavāsam vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vutthavāso, tasmā bhagavā attano brahmacariyavāsam paccavekkhanto vusitam brahmacariyan ti abbhaññāsi. *katam karanīyan* ti catusu<sup>3</sup> saccesu catuhi<sup>4</sup> maggehi pariññāpahānasacchikiriya bhāvanāvasena<sup>5</sup> solasavidham pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitan ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vimuttamhīti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ādini.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūhi.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kiriya.

attho, puthujjanakalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ<sup>1</sup> kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo katakaraṇiyo tasmā bhagavā attano karaṇiyaṃ paccavekkhanto katam karaṇiyaṃ ti abbhaññāsi. *nāparam itthattāyā* 'ti idāni puna itthabhāvāya evaṃ soḷasakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanākiccaṃ me n' atthiti abbhaññāsi. idāni evaṃ paccavekkhaṇaṇānapariggahitaṃ taṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṇānādhigamaṃ brāhmaṇassa<sup>2</sup> dassento *ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇā*<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādim āha. tattha *vijjā* ti arahat-tamaggaṇānavijjā. *avijjā* ti catusaccapaṭicchādikā avijjā, sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva. ayaṃ pana vireso: *ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa*<sup>2</sup> *tatiyā abhinibbhidā*<sup>3</sup> *ahosīti* ettha ayaṃ kho mama brāhmaṇa<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayaṇānamukhatuṇḍakena catusaccapaṭicchādakam<sup>5</sup> avijjāṇḍakosam padāletvā tatiyā abhinibbhidā tatiyā nikkhanti tatiyā ariyajāti<sup>6</sup> ahosi<sup>7</sup> kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva mukhatuṇḍakena<sup>8</sup> vā pādanakhasikhāya<sup>9</sup> vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā tamhā aṇḍakosamhā abhinibbhidā nikkhanti kukkuṭanikāye paccājātīti. ettāvata kim dassetīti so hi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭacchāpakas aṇḍakosam padāletvā tato nikkhanto sakid eva jāyati ahaṃ pana pubbe nivutthakkhandhapaticchādakam avijjāṇḍakosam bhinditvā paṭhamam tāva pubbenivāsānussatiṇānavijjāya jāto tato sattānam cutipatisandhipaticchādakam avijjāṇḍakosam padāletvā dutiyaṃ dibbacakkuṇānavijjāya jāto. puna catusaccapaṭicchādakam avijjāṇḍakosam padāletvā tatiyaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṇānavijjāya jāto. evaṃ tīhi vijjāhi tikkhattum jāto 'mhi sā ca me jāti ariyā supārisuddhā ti idam dassesi.<sup>10</sup> evaṃ dassento ca pubbenivāsaṇānena atītaṃsaṇānam dibbacakkhunā paccuppannānāgatāṃsaṇānam āsavakkhayaena sakalalokiyalokuttaragūṇaṃ ti evaṃ tīhi vijjāhi sabbe pi pakāsetvā attano ariyāya jātīyā jeṭṭha-seṭṭhabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa dassesi.<sup>11</sup> āsavakkhayakathā<sup>12</sup> niṭṭhitā. || 8 ||

1 B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. etaṃ.2 B<sup>2</sup>. brahma°.

3 See above, p. 162, note 5.

4 B<sup>2</sup>. brahmaṇa, sic passim.5 B<sup>2</sup>. -paricchādakam.6 B<sup>2</sup>. ariyā jāti.7 B<sup>2</sup>. adds iti.8 B<sup>2</sup>. mūkha-.9 B<sup>2</sup>. -khasikhāya.10 B<sup>2</sup>. dasseti.

11 Bp. adds pi.

12 B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -kkhayaṇānakathā.

*evam vutte Verañño brāhmaṇo* ti *evam* bhagavatā lokānukampakena brāhmaṇaṃ anukampamānena vinigūhitabbe pi attano ariyāya jātīyā jeṭṭhasetṭhabbhāve<sup>1</sup> vijjāttayappakāsikāya<sup>2</sup> dhammadesanāya vutte pītivipphāraparipunnagattacitto Verañño brāhmaṇo tam bhagavato ariyāya jātīyā jeṭṭhasetṭhabbhāvaṃ viditvā, īdisaṃ nāmāhaṃ sabbaloka-jeṭṭhasetṭham<sup>3</sup> sabbaguṇasamannāgataṃ sabbāññuṃ aññesaṃ abhivādanādikammaṃ na karotīti avacaṃ dhiratthu vatāre aññānaṃ ti attānaṃ garahitvā ayaṃ dāni loke ariyāya jātīyā pure jātaṭṭhena jeṭṭho sabbaguṇehi appattisamaṭṭhena setṭho ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: *jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo setṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo* ti, evañ ca pana<sup>4</sup> vatvā puna tam bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ abbhanumodamāno, *abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamā* 'ti ādim āha. tatthāyaṃ abhikkantasaddo khayasundarābhīrūpaabbhanumodanesu dissati. abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto paṭṭhamo yāmo cīranisīno bhikkhusaṅgho ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. ayaṃ imeṣaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatāro cā 'ti ādisu sundare. ko me vandati pādāni, iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ abhikkantaṃ vannaṃ sabbā obhāsayāṃ disā ti ādisu abhīrūpe. abhikkantaṃ bhante ti ādisu abbhanumodane. idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva, yasmā ca abbhanumodane tasmā sādhu sādhu bho Gotamā 'ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ. bhaye kodhe paṣamsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare hāse soke paṣāde ca kare āmenditaṃ buddho ti. iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha paṣādavasena paṣamsāvasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti atikantaṃ<sup>5</sup> atītiṭṭhaṃ atīmanāpaṃ atisundaraṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. tattha ekena abhikkantasaddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano paṣādaṃ, ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo: abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā abhikkantaṃ yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanaṃ āgamaṃ mama paṣādo,<sup>6</sup> bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> *The Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 25a.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vijjāttayapakāsītāya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -jeṭṭhaṃ, and omits setṭhaṃ; Bp. -jeṭṭhasetṭhasabba-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits pana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omits atikantaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ti.

dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi bhoto Gotamassa vacanam  
 abhikkantam dosanāsanato abhikkantam guṇādhigamanato,  
 tathā saddhājananato paññājananato sātthato sabyañjanato  
 uttānapadato gambhīratthato kaṇṇasukhato hadayaṅgamato  
 anattukkamsanato aparavambhanato karuṇāsītalato paññā-  
 vadātato āpātharamaṇiyato vimaddakkhamato suyyamāna-  
 sukhato vimamsiyamānahitato ti evam ādihi yojetabbam.  
 tato param pi catuhi<sup>1</sup> upamāhi desanam yeva thometi.  
 tattha *nikkujjitaṃ* ti adhomukhaṭṭhapitaṃ, heṭṭhā mukhajā-  
 taṃ vā. *ukkujjeyyā* 'ti upari mukham kareyya. *paṭicchana-*  
*nan* ti tiṇapaṇṇādihi paṭicchāditam. *vivareyyā* 'ti ugghāteyya.  
*mūlhassā* 'ti disāmūlhassa. *maggam ācikkheyyā* 'ti hatthe  
 gahetvā esa maggo ti vadeyya. *andhakāre* ti kālāpakka-  
 cātuddasī<sup>2</sup> addharattighaṇavanasaṇḍameghapaṭalehi catu-  
 raṅge<sup>3</sup> tamasi, ayam tāva anuttānapadattho, ayam pana  
 adhippāyayojanā: yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ ukkujjeyya evam  
 saddhammavimukham asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhitaṃ maṃ asad-  
 dhammā uttāpenta<sup>4</sup> yathā paṭicchannam vivareyya evam  
 Kassapassa bhagavato sasanantaradhānā pabhūti (*sic*) micchā-  
 diṭṭhigahanapaṭicchannam<sup>5</sup> sasanam vivarantena yathā mūl-  
 hassa maggam ācikkheyya evam kummaggamicchāmagga-  
 ṭipannassa me saggamokkhamaggam ācikkhantena yathā  
 andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya. evam mohandhakāre<sup>6</sup> ni-  
 muggassa me buddhādiratanarūpāni<sup>7</sup> apassato tappatiṭṭhāda-  
 kamohandhakāraviddhamśakadesanāpajjotadhāraṇena may-  
 haṃ bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi 'pakāsītattā ane-  
 kapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.<sup>8</sup> evam desanam thometvā  
 imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasannacitto pasannākāram  
 karonto *esāhan* ti ādim āha. tattha *esāhan* ti eso aham.  
*bhagavantam*<sup>9</sup> *Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmīti* bhagavantam<sup>9</sup>  
 Gotamam saraṇam ti gacchāmi bhavam me Gotamo saraṇam  
 parāyanam aghassa tātā<sup>10</sup> hitassa ca vidhātā ti iminā adhip-  
 pāyena bhavantam Gotamam gacchāmi bhajāmi sevāmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūhi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. caturaṅga-.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭicchanna-.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ratanattayarūpāni.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhavantam.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -cātūddasī.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuṭṭhāpenta.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kāra-.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* pi.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hatā (tātā = trāṭṭr).

payirupāsāmi<sup>1</sup> evaṃ jānāmi bujjhāmīti, yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho buddhi pi tesam attho tasmā gacchāmīti imassa jānāmi bujjhāmīti ayam pi attho vutto. dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ cā 'ti ettha pana adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu<sup>2</sup> apāyesu apatamāne dhāretīti dhammo, so atthato ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca, vuttam h' etaṃ: yāvata bhikkhave dhammasaṅkhatā<sup>3</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyatīti. vitthāro, na kevalaṃ ariyamaggo c' eva<sup>4</sup> nibbānañ ca api ca kho ariyaphalehi saddhiṃ pariyattidhammo pi. vuttam pi h' etaṃ Chattamānavakavimāne: rāgavirāgam anejaṃ asokaṃ dhammam asaṅkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ paṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.<sup>5</sup> ettha hi rāgavirāgo<sup>6</sup> ti maggo kathito, anejaṃ asokaṃ ti phalaṃ, dhammam asaṅkhatam ti nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ paṇaṃ suvibhattam ti piṭakattayena vibhattasabbadhammakkhanda<sup>7</sup> ti. diṭṭhisīlasaṅghātena saṃhato ti saṅgho; so atthato aṭṭha ariyapuggalasamūho. vuttam h' etaṃ tasmiṃ yeva vimāne: yattha ca dinnamahaphalam āhu catusu sucīsu purisayugesu, aṭṭha ca puggaladhammasā te, saṅgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho *bhikkhusaṅgho*. ettāvata ca brāhmaṇo tīṇi saraṇagamanāni paṭivedesi.

idāni te sv eva tīsu saraṇagamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ saraṇagamanam yo saraṇaṃ gacchati saraṇagamanappabhedo saraṇagamanaphalaṃ saṅkilesa bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi veditabbo. so pana idha vuccamāno atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ karotīti na vutto, atthikehi pana Papañcasūdaniyaṃ vā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ Bhayaḥheravasuttavaṇṇanato,<sup>9</sup> Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyaṃ vā Dīghaṭṭhakathāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> saraṇavaṇṇato gaḥetabbo ti. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretū 'ti maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo upāsako ayaṃ ti evaṃ dhāretū 'ti attho. upāsakavidhikosallattham paṇ' ettha ko upāsako,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. payirupāsāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ca for catusu.

<sup>3</sup> dhammā-asaṅkhatā; Ch. Fa-put-so.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. eva.

<sup>5</sup> V.V., p. 51.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -virāgaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. vibhattā-.

<sup>8</sup> Pap. Sūd. p. 129f.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Dīghanikāyaṭṭha-. Sum. V. i, p. 229 f.



paṭicchhīti vuttam hoti. *attha kho Veraṇṇjo brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā* ti atha Veraṇṇjo brāhmaṇo, sace me samaṇo Gotamo nādhivāseyya kāyena vā vācāya vā paṭikkhipeyya yasmā pana apaṭikkhitvā<sup>1</sup> abbhantare khantim cāresi<sup>2</sup> tasmā me manasā 'va adhivāsesīti evam ākārasallakkhaṇakusalatāya bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, attano nisinnāsanato vuṭṭhāya catusu disāsu bhagavantam sakkaccaṃ abhivādetvā<sup>3</sup> tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā āgatakālaṭo pabhūti<sup>4</sup> jātimahallakabrāhmaṇānaṃ abhivādanādiṇi na karotīti vigarahitvā pi idāni viññātabuddhaguno kāyena vācāya manasā ca anekakkhattum vandanto pi atitto yeva hutvā dasanakhasamodhānasamujjalaṃ anjalim paggayha sirasmim patitṭhapetvā<sup>5</sup> yāva dassanavisayo tāva paṭimukho yeva apakkamitvā<sup>6</sup> dassanavisayaṃ vijahanaṭṭhāne vanditvā pak-kāmi. || 9 || 1 ||

*tena kho pana samayena Veraṇṇjā dubbhikkhā hotīti* yasmim samaye Veraṇṇjena brāhmaṇena bhagavā Veraṇṇjaṃ upanissāya vassāvāsaṃ yācīto tena samayena Veraṇṇjā dubbhikkhā hoti. dubbhikkhā ti dullabhabhikkhā sā pana dullabhabhikkhatā yattha manussā assaddhā honti appasannā tattha susassakāle pi atisamahagghe<sup>7</sup> pi pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇe hoti. Veraṇṇjāyaṃ pana yasmā na tathā ahosi, api ca kho dussassatāya chātakadosena<sup>8</sup> ahosi, tasmā tam attham dassento *dvīhitikā*<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha. tattha dvīhitikā<sup>9</sup> ti dvidhāpavatta ihitikā,<sup>10</sup> ihitikaṃ<sup>11</sup> nāma iriyā dvidhā pavattā cittairiyā<sup>12</sup> cittaiḥ, ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci bhikkhamānā<sup>13</sup> na lacchāma 'ti jīvitum vā sakkhissāma nu kho no ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. athavā dvīhitikā<sup>9</sup> ti dujjīvitikā<sup>14</sup> ihatam<sup>15</sup> iḥā irīyanam<sup>16</sup> pavattanam jīvitam ti ādiṇi pi padāni ekatthāni tasmā dukkhena ihitam ettha pavattatīti<sup>17</sup> *dvīhitikā*<sup>9</sup> ti ayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. apaṭikkhipitvā; Bp. appaṭikkhipitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vicāresi; Bp. dhāresi.

<sup>3</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -metvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. chādaka-.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). ihitikā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). omits cittairiyā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. dujjīvikā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). iriyānipa°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vanditvā.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. patitṭhāpetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. atisamahagge.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). dvīhitikā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. ihitam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). adds pi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). iḥīti; B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. ihitam.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup>(D). pavattitīti.





naṭṭhāne pañcaassasatāni gahetvā diguṇaṃ tigunaṃ lābhaṃ patthayamānā desantaram gacchantā tehi attano vikkāyika-bhaṇḍabhūtehi *pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagatā honti.* kasmā. na hi sakkā tasmim̐ dese vassike cattāro māsē addhānaṃ paṭipajjitum, upagacchantā ca bahinagare udakena anajjhottharaṇiye ṭhāne attano ca vāsā-gārāni assānañ ca mandiram kārāpetvā vatiyā parikkhipimsu,<sup>1</sup> tāni tesam vasanaṭṭhānāni assamaṇḍalikāyo ti paññāyimsu. tenāha: *tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapattthapulakaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *paññattaṃ hotīti,* patthapattthapulakan<sup>2</sup> ti ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapattthapamānaṃ pulakam,<sup>3</sup> pattho nāma nālīmatam hoti ekassa purisassa alaṃ yāpanāya. vuttam pi h' etam, patthodano nālamayaṃ<sup>4</sup> duvinnam ti, pulakam<sup>5</sup> nāma nitthusam katvā ussedetvā gahitayavataṇḍulā vuccanti, yadi hi sathusā honti pāpakā vijjhanti addhānakkhamaṃ na honti tasmā te vāṇijā addhānakkhamaṃ katvā yavataṇḍulam ādāya addhānaṃ paṭipajjanti, yattha assānaṃ khādaniyatiṇaṃ dullabhaṇṇaṃ bhavissati tatthe taṃ assabhattam bhavissatīti, kasmā pana tehi taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paññattan ti. vuccate, na hi te dakkhiṇāpathamanussā viya<sup>6</sup> appasannā te pana saddhā pasannā buddhamāmakā dhammāmāmakā saṅghamāmakā te pubbaṇhasamayam kenacid eva karaṇi-yena nagaram pavisantā<sup>7</sup> dve tayo divase addasaṃsu sattaṭṭhabbhikkhū sunivatthe supārute iriyāpathasampanne sakalam pi nagaram piṇḍāya caritvā kiñci alabhamāne disvāna nesam etad ahoṣi: ayyā imaṃ nagaram upanissāya vassaṃ upagatā chātakañ ca vattati na ca kiñci labhanti ativiya kilamanti, mayaṃ c' amhāgantukā<sup>8</sup> na sakkoma nesam devasikaṃ yāguṇ ca bhattañ ca paṭiyādetum, amhākaṃ pana assā sāyañ ca pāto ca dvikkhattum bhattaṃ labhaṇṇi, yannūna mayaṃ ekamekassa assassa pātarāsabhattato ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapattthapulakam dadeyyāma, evaṃ ayyā ca na kila-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parikkhī°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mūlakam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mūlakam, *sic passim*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). nālī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nāla-; Bp. nālī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add assaddhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pavisantā.

<sup>8</sup> Sp. mayaṃ c' amhā āgantukā; Bp. mayaṃ c' amh' āgantukā.

missanti assā ca yāpessantīti. te bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā etam atthaṃ ārocetvā, bhante tunhe patthapathapulakam paṭiggahetvā yaṃ vā taṃ vā katvā paribhuñjathā<sup>1</sup> 'ti yācitvā devasikam patthapathapulakam paññāpesum.<sup>1</sup> tena vuttam: tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapathapulakam paññattam hotīti. paññattan ti niccabhatta-saṅkhepena ṭhapitam.

idāni bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ti ādisu pubbaṇhasamayam ti divasassa pubbaḥāgasamayam pubbaṇhasamayam ti attho. pubbaṇhe vā samayam pubbaṇhasamayam pubbaṇhe ekam khaṇam ti vuttam hoti, evaṃ accantasamyoge upayogavacanam labbhati. nivāsetvā ti paridāhetvā vihāranivāsanaparivattanavāsen' edam<sup>2</sup> veditabham, na hi te tato pubbe anivattā ahesum. *patlavāraṇā ādāyā*<sup>3</sup> 'ti pattam hatthehi cīvaram kāyehi<sup>3</sup> ādiyitvā sampāṭicchitvā<sup>4</sup> dhāretvā ti attho, yena<sup>5</sup> tena vā hi pakārena gaṇhantā ādāya icc' eva vuccanti, yathā samādāy' eva pakkamantīti.<sup>6</sup> *piṇḍam alabhamānā* ti sakalam pi<sup>7</sup> veraṇjaṃ caritvā tiṭṭhatu piṇḍo antamaso aticchathā<sup>7</sup> 'ti vācam pi alabhamānā. *patthapathapulakam ārāmaṇi haritvā* ti gatagataṭṭhāne laddham ekamekam patthapathapulakam gahetvā ārāmaṇi netvā. *udukkhale kottetvā kottetvā paribhuñjantīti* therānaṃ koci kappiyakārako n' atthi, yo nesam taṃ gahetvā yāgum vā bhattam vā paceyya, sāmam pi pacanam samaṇasārūppam na hoti, na ca vaṭṭati, te evaṃ no sallahukavuttitā ca bhavissati sāmāpākāparimocanaṃ cā<sup>7</sup> 'ti atṭhaṭṭhajanā<sup>7</sup> vā dasadassajanā vā ekato hutvā udukkhale kottetvā kottetvā sakam sakam paṭivimsam udakena temetvā paribhuñjanti. evaṃ paribhuñjitvā appossukkā samaṇadhammam karonti. bhagavato pana te assavānija patthapulakaṃ ca denti tadupiyaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca sappimadhusakkaram,<sup>9</sup> taṃ āyasmā Ānando āharitvā silāyaṃ pimsati puñṇavatā paṇḍitapurisena katam manāpam eva hoti. atha naṃ pimsitvā sappiādīhi samāyojetvā bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ~~~~ paññāpesum.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sen' etam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kāyena. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -paṭicchādetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pakkamantī. <sup>7</sup> Bp. atṭha atṭha.

<sup>8</sup> Generally tadūp°. See Müller, Pāli Grammar, p. 12.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sakkaram.

vato upanāmeti. ath' ettha devatā dibbojaṃ pakkhipanti, tam bhagavā paribhuñjati, paribhuñjitvā phālasamāpattiyā kālaṃ atināmeti, na tato paṭṭhāya piṇḍāya carati. kim pan' Ānandatthero<sup>1</sup> tadā<sup>2</sup> upaṭṭhāko hotīti.<sup>3</sup> no ca kho nibaddha-upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> laddho.<sup>5</sup> bhagavato hi paṭhamabodhiyam vīsativassantare nibaddhupaṭṭhāko nāma n' atthi. kadāci Nāgasamālatthero bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi, kadāci Nāgitatthero, kadāci Meghiyatthero, kadāci Upavānatthero, kadāci Sāgatatthero, kadāci Sunakkhatto<sup>6</sup> Licchaviputto, te attano ruciyā upaṭṭhahitvā yadā icchanti tadā pakkamanti. Ānandatthero tesu<sup>7</sup> upaṭṭhahantesu appossukko hoti, pakkantesu sayam eva vattapaṭivattam karoti, bhagavā pi ca<sup>8</sup> kiñcāpi me ñātiseṭṭho upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ na tāva labhati, atha kho evarūpesu ṭhānesu ayam eva patirūpo ti adhivāseti. tena vuttam: *āyasma<sup>9</sup> Ānando paṭṭhapulakaṃ silāyaṃ piṇṣitvā<sup>10</sup> bhagavato upanāmeti tam bhagavā paribhuñjatīti*. nanu ca manussā dubbhikkhakāle ativiya ussāhajātā puññāni karonti attanā abhūñjitvā pi bhikkhūnaṃ dātabbam maññanti te tadā kasmā kaṭacchubhikkham pi na adadamsu.<sup>11</sup> ayañ ca Verañjo brāhmaṇo mahatā ussāhena bhagavantam vassāvāsam yāci so kasmā bhagavato atthibhāvam pi na jānātīti. vuccate, mārāvaṭṭanāya. Verañjam hi brāhmaṇam bhagavato santikā pakkantamattam eva sakalañ ca nagaram samantā ca yojanamattam yattha sakkā purebhattam piṇḍāya caritvā paccāgantum tam sabbam māro āvaṭṭetvā<sup>12</sup> mohetvā<sup>13</sup> sabbesaṃ asallakkhaṇabhāvam katvā pakkāmi, tasmā na koci antamaso sāmīcikkammam pi kattabbam maññittha. kim pana bhagavā pi mārāvaṭṭanam ajānitvā va tattha vassam upagato ti. no ajānitvā. atha kasmā Campā-Sāvatti-Rājagahādīnam aññatarasmim na upagato ti. tiṭṭhantu Campā-Sāvatti-Rājagahādīni sace pi bhagavā tasmim sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -thero, sic passim. Cf. Pss. of the Brethren, p. 350.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add bhagavato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds na hoti; Bp. adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit nibaddha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. laddhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Sunakkhattatthero.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. repeat tesu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. adds pana.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pisitvā.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. adamsu.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvaṭṭitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mohitvā.



tāpi na pucchanti, yasmā pana buddhānaṃ ajānanam nāma n'atthi tasmā ajānantāpīti na vuttam. kalam viditvā pucchanti sace tassā pucchāya yo kālo hoti evam tam kalam viditvā pucchanti, sace na hoti evam pi kalam viditvā na pucchanti, evam pucchantāpi ca atthasamhitam tathāgatā pucchanti yaṃ atthanissitam<sup>1</sup> kāraṇanissitam tadeva pucchanti no anatthasamhitam. kasmā. yasmā anatthasamhite setuḥhato tathāgatānaṃ, setu vuccati maggo, maggen'eva tādissassa vacanassa ghāto samuccheto ti vuttam hoti. idāni atthasamhitam ti ettha yaṃ atthanissitam<sup>2</sup> vacanam tathāgatā pucchanti tam dassento dvīhi ākārehi<sup>3</sup> ādim āha, tattha ākārehi kāraṇehi, dhammaṃ vā desessāmā<sup>3</sup> 'ti atthupattiyuttam suttaṃ vā pubbacarita-kāraṇayuttam jātakam vā kathayissāma. sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā<sup>4</sup> 'ti sāvakānaṃ vā tāya pucchāya vitikkamaṃ pakaṭam katvā garukaṃ vā lahukaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma ānaṃ ṭhapessāmā<sup>5</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā—pe—etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesīti ettha n'atthi kiñci vattabham pubbe vuttam eva,<sup>4</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>5</sup> patthapattapulakapaṭilābham<sup>6</sup> sallahukavuttitaṃ sāmā<sup>7</sup> pakaparimocanaṃ ca ārocento etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesīti vuccati. sādhu sādhu Ānandā<sup>8</sup> 'ti idaṃ pana bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sampahaṃsento āha. sādhu-kāraṃ pana datvā dvisu ākāresu ekaṃ gaḥetvā dhammaṃ desento āha: tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi vijitaṃ, pacchimā janatā sālīmaṃsodanaṃ atīmaññissatīti. tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo: tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi evam dubbhikkhe dullabhapiṇḍe imāya sallahukavuttitāya iminā ca sallekkena vijitaṃ. kim vijitan ti, dubbhikkham vijitaṃ lobho vijito icchācāro vijito. katham. ayam Verañjā dubbhikkhā samantato pana antarā<sup>8</sup> gāmanigamā phalabhāraṇamitasassā subhikkhā sulabhapiṇḍā evam sante pi bhagavā idh'eva amhe gaṇhitvā vasatīti ekabhikkhussa pi cintā vā vighāto vā n'atthi, evam tāva dubbhikkham vijitaṃ abhibhūtaṃ attano vase vattitaṃ. katham lobho vijito. ayam Verañjā dubbhikkhā samantato pana antarā<sup>8</sup> gāmanigamā phalabhāraṇamitasassā subhikkhā su-

<sup>1</sup> Bp. -nissitam.<sup>2</sup> Bp. atthasannissitam.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. desissāmā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add hi.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. has one pattha.<sup>6</sup> Bp. -lābha-.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sāmāpāka-.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anantarā.

labhapiṇḍā, handa mayam tattha gantvā paribhuñjissāmā<sup>1</sup> 'ti lobhavasena ekabbhikkhunāpi ratticchedo vā pacchimikāya<sup>2</sup> tattha vassam upagacchissāmā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vassacchedo vā na kato, evam lobho vijito. katham icchācāro vijito. ayam Verañjā dubbhikkhā ime ca manussā amhe dvetayo māse vasante pi na kismici<sup>3</sup> maññanti, yan nūna mayam guṇavanijjam<sup>4</sup> katvā asuko bhikkhu paṭhamajjhānassa<sup>5</sup> lābhī—pe—asuko chaḷa-bhiñño<sup>6</sup> ti evam manussānam aññamaññaṃ pakāsetvā kucchim paṭijaggitvā pacchā sīlam adhiṭṭhaheyyāmā<sup>7</sup> 'ti ekabbhikkhunā pi evarūpā icchā na uppāditā, evam icchācāro vijito abhibhūto attano vase vattito ti. anāgate pana pacchimā janatā vihāre nisinnā<sup>7</sup> appakasiren' eva labhivāpi kiṃ idam uttaṇḍulam atikilinnam aḷaṇam<sup>8</sup> atilaṇam<sup>9</sup> anambilaṃ accambilaṃ, ko iminā attho ti ādinā nayaṇā sālīmamsodanaṃ atimaññissati, oñātaṃ<sup>10</sup> avañātaṃ karissati. athavā janapado nāma na sabbakālam dubbhikkho hoti, ekadā dubbhikkho hoti ekadā subhikkho hoti. sv āyam yadā subhikkho bhavissati tadā tumhākaṃ sappurisānaṃ imāya paṭipattiyā pasannā manussā bhikkhūnaṃ yāgukhajjakādippabhedena anekappakāram sālivikatiṃ mamsodanaṃ ca dātābbaṃ maññissanti, taṃ tumhe nissāya uppannaṃ sakkāram tumhākaṃ sabrahmacārisaṅkhātā<sup>11</sup> pacchimā janatā tumhākaṃ antare nisīditvā anubhavamānā ca<sup>12</sup> atimaññissati tappaccayaṃ mānaṃ ca omānaṃ ca karissati. katham. kasmā ettakaṃ pakkaṃ kiṃ tumhākaṃ bhājanāni n' atthi yattha attano santakaṃ pakkipitvā ṭhapeyyathā 'ti. || 1 ||<sup>13</sup>

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ti ādisu, āyasmā ti piyavacanam etaṃ, garugāravasappatissādhivacanam etaṃ. Mahāmoggallāno ti mahā ca so guṇamahantatāya Moggallāno ca gottenā 'ti Mahāmoggallāno. etad avocā 'ti etaṃ avoca idāni vattābbaṃ, etarahi bhante ti ādivacanam dasseti. kasmā avoca. therō kira pabbajitvā sattame divase sāvaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pacchimakāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upagacchāmā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kismiñci.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. guṇavānijaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhamassa jhānassa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. chaḷā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nisinnā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aḷaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. akilaṇam; Bp. atilaṇam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. uññātaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. sabrahmacārī.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. va for ca.

<sup>13</sup> The Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 26b.

pāramiñāṇassa matthakam patto satthārāpi mahiddhikatāya etadagge ṭhapito.<sup>1</sup> so tam attano mahiddhikatam nissāya cintesi: ayam Verañjā dubbhikkhā bhikkhū ca kilamanti yan nūnāham puthaviṃ<sup>2</sup> parivattetvā bhikkhū pappāta-kojam bhojeyyam ti. ath' assa etad ahosi: sace panāham bhagavato santike viharanto bhagavantam āyācitvā evam kareyyam na me tam assa patirūpam, yugaggāho viya bhagavatā saddhim kato bhaveyya,<sup>3</sup> tasmā yācitukāmo āgantvā bhagavantam etad avoca. *hetṭhimam*<sup>4</sup> *talam sampannan* ti paṭhaviyā kira hetṭhimatale paṭhaviṃdo<sup>5</sup> paṭhavojo paṭhavipappāta<sup>6</sup> atthi, tam sandhāya vadati, tattha sampannan ti madhuram sādurasan ti attho. yath' eva hi, tatrāssa rukkho sampannaphalo ca uppannaphalo<sup>7</sup> cā 'ti ettha madhuraphalo ti attho. evam idhāpi sampannan ti madhuram sādurasan ti veditabbam. *seyyathāpi khuddam*<sup>7</sup> *madhum anīlakan*<sup>8</sup> ti idam pan' assa<sup>9</sup> madhuratāya opammanidassanattam vuttam, khuddam<sup>7</sup> madhun ti khuddakamak-  
khikāhi katamadhūm.<sup>10</sup> anīlakan<sup>8</sup> ti nimmakkhikam nimmakkhikaṇḍakam parisuddham etam kira madhum<sup>11</sup> sabba-madhūhi aggañ ca seṭṭhañ ca surasañ ca ojavantañ ca. tenāha: *seyyathāpi khuddam*<sup>12</sup> *madhum anīlakan*<sup>13</sup> *evam assādan* ti. *sādh' āham bhante* ti sādhu aham bhante, ettha ca sādhu 'ti āyācanavacanam etam, puthaviparivattanam<sup>14</sup> āyācanto hi thero bhagavantam evam āha. *parivatteyyan* ti ukkujjeyyam hetṭhimam<sup>15</sup> talam uparimam kareyyam. kasmā. evam hi kate sukhena bhikkhū pappāta-kojam paṭhaviṃdam<sup>16</sup> paribhuñjissanti. atha bhagavā ananuñātukāmo<sup>17</sup> pi theram sihanādam nadāpetum pucchi: *ye pana te*<sup>18</sup> *Moggallāna puthavinissitā pāṇā te katham karissasitī*, ye puthavinissitā gāmanigamādisu pāṇā te paṭhaviyā parivattiyamānāya<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. i, 23.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathaviṃ.<sup>3</sup> Bp. adds ti.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hetṭhimatalam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhavi.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upapanna.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khudda.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anīla°.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pan' assā.<sup>10</sup> Bp. -madhu.<sup>11</sup> Bp. madhu.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khuddamadhūm.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anīlakan.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pathavi-, sic passim.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hetṭhima.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhavi.<sup>17</sup> Bp. ananuñātū.<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ye pan' etc.<sup>19</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. parivattaya.



ākāse saṇṭhātum asakkonte katham karissasi kattha tha-  
pessasīti. atha thero bhagavatā etadagge ṭhapitabhāvānu-  
rūpaṃ attano iddhānubhavaṃ pakāsentō *ekāhaṃ bhante* ti  
ādim āha. tass' attho ekam ahaṃ bhante hattham yathā  
ayaṃ mahāpuṭhavi, evaṃ abhinimminissāmi puṭhavisadisam  
karissāmi, evaṃ katvā ye puṭhavinissitā pāṇā te ekasmiṃ  
hatthatale ṭhite pāṇe<sup>1</sup> dutiyahatthatale saṅkāmento viya  
*tattha saṅkāmessāmīti*. ath' assa bhagavā āyācanaṃ paṭik-  
khipanto<sup>2</sup> *alam Moggallānā* 'ti ādim āha, tattha alan ti paṭik-  
khepavacanaṃ. *vipallāsam pi sattā paṭilabheyyun* ti viparī-  
tagāham pi sattā sampāpuṇeyyūṃ. katham. ayaṃ na kho  
puṭhuvi udāhu na ayan ti, athavā amhākaṃ nu kho ayaṃ  
gāmo udāhu aññesan ti, evaṃ nigamajanapadakhettārāmā-  
disu. na vā esa vipallāso, acinteyyo hi iddhimato iddhi-  
visayo, evaṃ pana vipallāsaṃ paṭilabheyyūṃ, idaṃ dub-  
bhikkham nāma na idāni<sup>3</sup> yeva hoti, anāgate pi bhavissati  
tadā bhikkhū tādisaṃ iddhimantaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ kuto  
labhissanti, te sotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmisukkavipassa-  
kajhānalābhipaṭisambhidappattā khīṇāsāvāpi samānā iddhi-  
balābhāvā parakulāni piṇḍāya upasaṅkamissanti, tatra ca<sup>4</sup>  
manussānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: buddhakāle bhikkhū sikkhāsu  
paripūrakārino<sup>5</sup> ahesuṃ te guṇe nibbattetvā dubbhikkha-  
kāle puṭhuvim parivattetvā pappatakojaṃ paribhuñjimsu,  
idāni pana sikkhāya paripūrakārino<sup>5</sup> n' atthi, yadi siyūṃ  
tath' eva kareyyūṃ, amhākaṃ<sup>6</sup> yaṃ kiñci pakkaṃ vā āmaṃ  
vā khādituṃ na<sup>7</sup> dadeyyun ti, evaṃ te santesu yeva ariya-  
puggalesu n' atthi ariyapuggalā 'ti imaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipallāsaṃ paṭila-  
bheyyūṃ vipallāsavasena ca ariye garahantā upavadantā  
apāyūpagā bhaveyyūṃ, tasmā mā te<sup>9</sup> *rucci puṭhuvim*<sup>10</sup> *pari-*  
*vattetun* ti.

atha thero imaṃ yācanaṃ alabhamāno aññaṃ yācanto  
*sādhu bhante* ti ādim āha. tam pi 'ssa bhagavā paṭikkhipanto<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* tato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. idānimeva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pūri.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *se for* te.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhipento.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kkhipento.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *na before* amhākaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *idam for* imaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. *pathavi*.

alam Moggallānā 'ti ādim āha. tattha kiñcāpi na vuttam vi-  
pallāsam pi sattā paṭilabheyyun ti. atha kho pubbe vuttana-  
yen'eva gahetabbam, attho pi c' assa vuttasadisam eva vedi-  
tabbo. yadi pana bhagavā anujāneyya thero kim kareyyā  
'ti. mahāsamuddam ekena padavītiḥārena atikkamitabbam  
mātikāmattam adhiṭṭhahitvā<sup>1</sup> Nālerupucimandato Uttara-  
kuru-<sup>2</sup> abhimukham maggam nīharitvā Uttarakurum gamanā-  
gamanasampanne ṭhāne katvā dasseyya, yathāpi bhikkhū  
gocaragāmaṃ viya yathā sukham piṇḍāya pavisitvā nikkha-  
meyyun ti. niṭṭhitā<sup>3</sup> Mahāmoggallānassa sīhanādakathā.  
|| 2 || 2 ||

idāni āyasmā Upāli vinayapaññattiyā mūlatoppabhūvū ni-  
dānam dassetum Sāriputtattherassa sikkhāpadapaṭisambhū-  
tam vitakkuppādam dassento *atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtasā*  
'ti ādim āha, tattha *rahogatassā* 'ti rahasi gatassa. *patissali-*  
*nassā* 'ti līnassa<sup>4</sup> ekibhāvam<sup>5</sup> gatassa. *katamesānan* ti atītesu  
Vipassī ādisu buddhesu katamesam ciraṃ<sup>6</sup> assa ṭhiti cirā vā  
assa ṭhitīti *ciraṭṭhitikam*. sesam ettha uttānapadattham eva.  
kim pana thero imam attano parivitakkam sayam vinicchi-  
tum na sakkotīti. vuccate, sakkoti ca na sakkoti ca, ayaṃ  
hi imesam nāma buddhānam sāsanaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikam ahosi  
imesam ciraṭṭhitikan ti ettakam sakkoti vinicchitum, iminā  
pana kāraṇena na ciraṭṭhitikam ahosi iminā ciraṭṭhitikan ti  
etaṃ na sakkoti. Mahāpadumatthero pana āha: etaṃ pi  
solasavidhāya pañnāya matthakam pattassa aggasāvakaṃ  
na bhāriyaṃ, sammāsambuddhena pana saddhim ekaṭṭhāne  
vasantassa sayam vinicchayakaraṇam tulam chaddetvā<sup>7</sup>  
hatthena tulanasadisaṃ hotīti bhagavantam yeva upasaṅka-  
mitvā pucchi.<sup>8</sup> ath' assa bhagavā<sup>9</sup> puccham<sup>10</sup> vissajjento<sup>11</sup>  
*bhagavato ca Sāriputta Vipassissā* 'ti ādim āha, tam uttānat-  
tham eva. || 1 || puna thero kāraṇam pucchanto *ko nu kho*  
*bhante hetū* 'ti ādim āha, tattha ko nu kho bhante ti kāraṇapuc-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -hetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ca.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. ekī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. chaṭṭetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* tam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. visajjento.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kurum.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. salīnassa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ciraṃ, *sic passim*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ti.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. *omits* puccham.



*dittham pātimokkham* ti anvaddhamāsaṃ ānāpātimokkham anuddiṭṭham ahoṣi. ovādapātimokkham eva te uddisimsu, tam pi ca no<sup>1</sup> anvaddhamāsaṃ, tathā hi Vipassī bhagavā channam channam vassānaṃ sakim sakim ovādapātimokkham uddisi, tañ ca kho sāmam yeva, sāvakaṃ pan' assa attano attano vasanaṭṭhānesu na uddisimsu. sakala-Jambudīpe ekasmim yeva ṭhāne bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā<sup>2</sup> kheme Migadāye Vipassissa bhagavato vasanaṭṭhāne sabbo pi bhikkhusaṅgho uposatham akāsi, tañ ca kho saṅghuposatham eva na gaṇuposatham na puggaluposatham na pārissuddhiuposatham na adhiṭṭhānuposatham.<sup>3</sup> tadā kira Jambudīpe catu-rāsiti vihārasahassāni honti ekam ekasmim vihāre abbokiṇṇāni dasa pi vīsatim<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhusahassāni vasanti bhīyyo pi vasanti, uposathārocitakā<sup>5</sup> devatā tattha tattha gantvā ārocenti: mārīsā ekam vassam atikkantaṃ dve tīṇi cattāri pañca vassāni atikkantāni idaṃ chaṭṭham vassam āgāminiyā<sup>6</sup> puṇṇamāsiniyā<sup>7</sup> buddhadassanaṭṭham uposathakaraṇaṭṭhañ ca gantabbam sampatto vo sannipātakālo ti. tato sānubhāvā bhikkhū attano attano ānubhāvena gacchanti, itare devatānubhāvena. katham. te kira bhikkhū pācīnasamuddante<sup>8</sup> pacchimauttaradakkhiṇasamuddante vā ṭhitā gamiyavattaṃ pūretvā pattacīvaram ādāya, gacchāma 'ti cittaṃ uppādentī saha cittuppādā uposathaggaṃ gatā 'va honti. te Vipassī-sammāsambuddham<sup>9</sup> abhivādetvā nisīdanti, bhagavā pi sannisinnāya parisāya idaṃ ovādapātimokkham uddisati:

khantī paramam tapo titikkhā nibbānaṃ paramam  
vadanti buddhā |  
na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī<sup>10</sup> samaṇo hoti param vihe-  
ṭṭhayanto ||  
sabbapāpassa akaraṇam kusalassa upasampadā |  
sacittapariyodapanam etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ. ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. no tam pi ca *for* tam pi ca no.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -tthāniyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vīsatī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āgāminiya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add na; Dhammapada 184 °ghātī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -tthānūpo°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -citā; Bp. -cikā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -māsiyā.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. Vipassim.

anupavādo anupaghāto pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro |  
mattaññutā ca bhattasmim patthañ ca sayanāsanaṃ  
adhicitte ca āyogo etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ||<sup>1</sup>

eten' eva upāyena itaresaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> buddhānaṃ pātimokkhud-  
deso veditabbo, sabbabuddhānaṃ hi imā tisso<sup>3</sup> ovādapāti-  
mokkhagāthā honti, tā dighāyukabuddhānaṃ yāva sāsana-  
pariyantā uddesaṃ āgacchanti, appāyukabuddhānaṃ paṭha-  
mabodhiyaṃ yeva sikkhāpadapaññattikāla<sup>4</sup> pabhūti ānā-  
pātimokkhaṃ eva uddisiyati, tañ ca kho bhikkhū yeva uddi-  
santi na buddhā. tasmā amhākaṃ pi bhagavā paṭhamabo-  
dhiyaṃ vīsativassamattam eva idaṃ ovādapātimokkhaṃ  
uddisi. ath' ekadivasaṃ Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde  
nisinna bhikkhū āmantesi: na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave ito paraṃ  
uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddississāmi, tumhe 'va  
dāni bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kāreyyātha pātimok-  
khaṃ uddiseyyātha, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso  
yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya  
pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā 'ti. tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhū ānāpā-  
timokkhaṃ uddisanti, idaṃ ānāpātimokkhaṃ tesam anuddiṭ-  
ṭhaṃ ahoṣi, tena vuttaṃ anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.

tesaṃ buddhānaṃ ti tesam Vipassī ādināṃ tiṇṇaṃ buddhā-  
naṃ. antaradhānenā<sup>5</sup> 'ti khandhantaradhānena parinibbānenā  
'ti vuttaṃ hoti. buddhānubuddhānaṃ ti ye tesam buddhānaṃ  
anubuddhā sammukhasāvaka tesañ ca khandhantaradhānena.  
ye te pacchimasāvaka<sup>6</sup> ti ye tesam sammukhasāvakaṇaṃ san-  
tike pabbajitā pacchimā sāvakā. nānānāmā ti Buddharak-  
khito Dhammarakkhito ti ādināmasena vividhā nāmā.<sup>6</sup>  
nānāgottā ti Gotamo Moggallāno ti ādigottavasena vividhā  
gottā.<sup>7</sup> nānājaccā ti khattiyo brāhmaṇo ti ādijātivase-  
na nānājaccā. nānākulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitā ti khattiyakulādivase-  
na uccanīkaulārulārabhogādikulavasena vā vividhakulā nik-  
khamma pabbajitā. te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti te pacchimasā-

<sup>1</sup> For the verses see Dhammapada 183, 184, 185. Sp.Bp. panthañ for patthañ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add va.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pacchimā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vividhanāmā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vividhagottā.

<sup>8</sup> Sp. -kulā.

vakā<sup>1</sup> yasmā ekanāmā ekagottā ekajātikā ekakulā pabbajitā, amhākaṃ sāsanam<sup>2</sup> tanti pavenīti attano bhāraṃ katvā brahmacariyaṃ rakkhanti ciraṃ pariyattidhammaṃ pariha-  
ranti, ime ca tādisā na honti, tasmā aññamaññaṃ vihetthentā<sup>3</sup>  
vilomaṃ gaṇhantā, asukho thero jānissati asukho thero jā-  
nissatīti sithilaṃ karontā naṃ<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ khippaṃ yeva.<sup>5</sup>  
antaradhāpesuṃ, saṅgahaṃ āropetvā na rakkhimsu. seyya-  
thāpīti tass' atthassa opammanidassanaṃ. vikirātīti vikkhi-  
pati.<sup>6</sup> vidhamatīti thānantaraṃ neti. viddhamsetīti thitaṭṭhā-  
nato apaneti. yathā taṃ suttana asaṅgahitattā<sup>7</sup> ti yathā  
suttana aganthitattā abaddhattā<sup>8</sup> evaṃ vikirati, yathā  
suttana asaṅgahitāni vikiriyaṃti<sup>9</sup> evaṃ vikirātīti vuttam hoti.  
evaṃ eva kho ti opammasamapātipādanam. antaradhāpesuṃ  
ti vaggasaṅgahapaṇṇāsasaṅgahādihi asaṅgaṇhantā yaṃ  
yaṃ attano ruccati taṃ tad eva gahetvā dassesuṃ sesaṃ  
vināsesuṃ adassanaṃ nayimsu.

akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvakanāṃ<sup>10</sup> cetasā ceto  
paricca ovaditun ti api ca Sāriputta te buddhā attano cetasā  
sāvakanāṃ ceto paricca paricchinditvā ovaditum akilāsuno  
ahesuṃ paracittam ātva anusāsanim na bhāriyato na papañ-  
cato addasaṃsu.<sup>11</sup> bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputtā<sup>12</sup> ti ādi tesam aki-  
lāsuhāvappakāsanattham vuttam. bhimsanake<sup>13</sup> ti bhayā-  
nake, bhayaajanake.<sup>14</sup> evaṃ vitakkethā<sup>15</sup> ti nekkhammavitak-  
kādayo tayo vitakke vitakketha. mā evaṃ vitakkayitthā<sup>16</sup> ti  
kāmaavitakkādayo tayo akusalavitakke mā vitakkayittha.  
evaṃ manasikarothā<sup>17</sup> ti aniccaṃ dukkham anattā asubhan ti  
manasikarotha. mā evaṃ manas' ākatthā<sup>18</sup> ti niccaṃ sukhaṃ  
attā subhan ti mā manasi akattha.<sup>19</sup> idaṃ pajahathā<sup>20</sup> ti aku-  
salam pajahatha. idaṃ upasampajja viharathā<sup>21</sup> ti kusalam  
upasampajja paṭilabbhitvā nipphādetvā viharatha.<sup>22</sup> anupā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pacchimā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sāsaṇa-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vihedhentā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khippaṃ āeva.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vikkhipati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -gahitattā.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suttana asaṅgahitattā agandhitattā abandhattā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vikiriya°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sāvake.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. addaṃsu.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhisana-, sic passim.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhayaajanake.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. manas' ākaritthā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -akaritthā.

<sup>16</sup> Sp. virahatha.

*dāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū* 'ti agahetvā vimuccimsu, tesam hi cittāni yehi āsavehi vimuccimsu, na ca<sup>1</sup> te tāni ga-  
hetvā vimuccimsu, anuppādanirodhena pana nirujjhamānāni<sup>2</sup>  
agahetvā va<sup>3</sup> vimuccimsu, tena vuttam anupādāya āsavehi  
cittāni vimuccimsū 'ti, sabbe pi te arahattappattā<sup>4</sup> sūriyara-  
misamphuṭṭham iva padumavanam vikaṣitacittā ahesum.  
*tatra sudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhim-  
sanakatasmin hoti*, tatrā 'ti purimavacanāpekkham.<sup>5</sup> sudan  
ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto. *Sāriputtā* 'ti ālapanam ayaṃ  
pan' ettha atthayojanā. tatrā 'ti yaṃ vuttam aññatarasmiṃ  
bhimsanake vanasaṇḍe ti, tatra yo so bhimsanako ti vana-  
saṇḍo vutto tassa bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanaka-  
tasmin hoti bhimsanakiriyāya<sup>6</sup> hoti attho. kiṃ hoti.  
idaṃ hoti: *yo koci avītarāgo*—pe—*lomāni haṃsanti*. athavā  
*tatrā* 'ti sāmi atthe bhummam.<sup>7</sup> *su* iti nipāto, kiṃsu nāma  
te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti ādisu viya. idan ti adhip-  
petamattham paccakkham viya katvā dassanavacanāni.  
suidan ti *sudam*,<sup>8</sup> sandhivasena ikāralopo veditabbo, cakkhun-  
driyam itthindriyam anaññātāññassāmitindriyam<sup>9</sup> kiṃsūda  
vittam ti ādisu viya. ayaṃ pan' ettha atthayojanā: tassa  
Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanakatasmin  
idaṃ su hoti, bhimsanakatasmin ti bhimsanakabhāve ti attho.  
ekassa takārassa lopo daṭṭhabbo. bhimsanakattasmin<sup>10</sup> yeva  
vā pāṭho, bhimsanakatāya iti vā vattabbo līṅgavipallāso kato,  
nimittatthe c' etam bhummavacanam,<sup>11</sup> tasmā evaṃ sam-  
bandho veditabbo. bhimsanakabhāve idaṃ su hoti bhimsana-  
kabhāvanimittam bhimsanakabhāvahetu bhimsanakabhāvap-  
paccayā idaṃ su hoti. *yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍam  
pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti* bahutarāni lomāni  
haṃsanti uddhamukhāni<sup>12</sup> sūcisadisāni<sup>13</sup> kaṇṭakasadisāni<sup>14</sup> ca  
huvā tiṭṭhanti appāni na haṃsanti, bahutarānam vā sattā-  
nam haṃsanti appakānam atisūrapurisānam na haṃsanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mānā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit va.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. arahattam pattā; Bp. arahattam patvā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūrima-. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhisanakakiriyāya; Bp. bhimsanakiriyāya.<sup>7</sup> Sp. bhūmmam.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omit sudam.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ssāmi-.<sup>10</sup> Bp. adds ti.<sup>11</sup> Sp. bhūmma-; B<sup>2</sup>. bhūma-.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uddham mukhāni.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. suci-.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kandaka°.

idāni *ayam kho Sāriputta hetū* 'ti ādi nigamanam. yañ c' ettha antarantarā na vuttam tam uttānattham eva tasmā pālikkamen' eva veditabbam. yaṃ pana vuttam na ciraṭṭhitikam ahoṣīti tam purisayugavasena vuttan ti veditabbam. vassagaṇanāya hi Vipassissa bhagavato asītivassasahassāni āyu sammukhasāvakanam pi 'ssa tattakam eva, evaṃ<sup>1</sup> yv' āssa sabbapacchimako sāvako tena saha ghaṭetvā satasa-hassam saṭṭhimattāni ca vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ aṭṭhāsi, purisayugavasena pana yugaparamparāya āgantvā dve yeva purisayugāni aṭṭhāsi, tasmā na ciraṭṭhitikan ti vuttam. Sikhissa pana bhagavato sattativassasahassāni āyu sammukhasāvakanam pi 'ssa tattakam eva, Vessabhussa bhagavato saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu sammukhasāvakanam pi 'ssa tattakam eva, evaṃ tesam pi ye sabbapacchimakā sāvakā tehi saha ghaṭetvā satasahassato uddham cattālīsamattāni<sup>2</sup> vīsatimattāni ca vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ aṭṭhāsi, purisayugavasena pana yugaparamparāya āgantvā dve dve yeva purisayugāni aṭṭhāsi, tasmā na ciraṭṭhitikan ti vuttam. || 2 || evaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto tiṇṇam buddhānam brahmacariyassa na ciraṭṭhitikāraṇam<sup>3</sup> sutvāna<sup>4</sup> itaresam tiṇṇam brahmacariyassa ciraṭṭhitikāraṇam<sup>3</sup> sotukāmo puna bhagavantaṃ *ko pana bhante hetū* 'ti ādinā nayena pucchi, bhagavā pi 'ssa vyākāsi tam sabbam vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbam. ciraṭṭhitikabhāve pi c' ettha tesam buddhānam āyuparimāṇato pi purisayugato pi ubhayathā ciraṭṭhitikatā veditabbā. Kakusandhassa hi bhagavato cattālīsam<sup>5</sup> vassasahassāni āyū, Konāgamanassa<sup>6</sup> bhagavato tiṃsavassasahassāni, Kassapassa bhagavato vīsativassasahassāni, sammukhasāvakanam pi nesam tattakam eva, bahūni ca nesam sāvakayugāni paramparāya brahmacariyaṃ pavattesum, evaṃ tesam āyuparimāṇato pi sāvakayugato pi ubhayathā brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikam ahoṣi. amhākaṃ pana bhagavato Kassapassa bhagavato upadḍhāyuppanāne<sup>7</sup> dasavassasa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. evaṃ yv āyam; Bp. evam assa yv āyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cattālīsa-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -tikakāraṇam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sutvā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cattālīsa-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Konā-, corrected to Koṇā-; Bp. Koṇā-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -yupamāṇe; Bp. -yukappamāṇe.



hassāyukakāle uppajjitabbam siyā, tam asambhūnantena pañcavassasahassāyukakāle ekavassasahassāyukakāle<sup>1</sup> pañcavassasatāyukakāle pi vā uppajjitabbam siyā, yasmā pan' assa buddhattakārake dhamme esantassa pariyasantassa ñānam paripācentassa gabbham gaṇhāpentassa vassasatāyukakāle ñānam paripākam agamāsi, tasmā atiparittāyukakāle uppanno ten' assa sāvakaparamparāvasena ciraṭṭhītikam pi<sup>2</sup> brahmacariyaṃ āyuparimānavasena vassagaṇanāya aciraṭṭhītikam<sup>3</sup> evā 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. || 3 ||<sup>4</sup>

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ti ko anusandhi. evaṃ tiṇṇam buddhānam brahmacariyassa ciraṭṭhītikāraṇam<sup>5</sup> sutvā sikkhāpadapaññatti yeva ciraṭṭhītikabhāvaḥetū 'ti tiṇṇam gantvā bhagavato pi brahmacariyassa ciraṭṭhītikabhāvaṃ icchanto āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantam sikkhāpadapaññattim yāci, tassā yācanavidhi<sup>6</sup> dassanattam etaṃ vuttam: *atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ*—pe—*ciraṭṭhītikā* ti. *tattha addhāniyaṃ* ti *addhānakkhamam* dīghakālīkaṃ ti vuttam hoti, *sesam* uttānattham eva. *ath'* assa bhagavā na tāvāyaṃ sikkhāpadapaññattikālo ti pakāsento *āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. *tattha āgamehi tvaṃ* ti tiṭṭha tāva tvaṃ adhiyāsehi tāva tvaṃ ti vuttam hoti. ādaravasena c' etaṃ dvikkhattum vuttam. etena bhagavā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā sāvakanam visayabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> buddhavisayo sikkhāpadapaññattīti āvikaronto<sup>8</sup> *tathāgato vā* 'ti ādim āha. *ettha ca tatthā* 'ti sikkhāpadapaññattiyācanāpekkham bhumavacanam,<sup>9</sup> tatrāyaṃ yojanā: yaṃ vuttam tayā<sup>10</sup> sikkhāpadam paññāpeyyā<sup>11</sup> 'ti tattha tassā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā *tathāgato yeva*<sup>12</sup> *kālaṃ jānissātīti*. evaṃ vatvā akālaṃ tāva dassetum *na tāva Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. *tattha āsavā tiṭṭhanti etesū* 'ti *āsavattāhānīyā*, yesu diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikā parūpavādavippaṭisāravadhabandhanādayo<sup>13</sup> c' eva apāyadukkhavisesabhūtā ca āsavā tiṭṭhanti yeva, yasmā

<sup>1</sup> Bp. omits eka.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits pi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na ciraṭṭhi°.<sup>4</sup> The Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 27a.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -tikakāraṇam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vidhiṃ.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhipi°.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvikaronto.<sup>9</sup> Sp. bhūmma-.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omiṭ tayā.<sup>11</sup> Bp. paññape°.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. eva.<sup>13</sup> Bp. inserts dukkhāsavā kilesāsavā ca before parū°.

nesaṃ te kāraṇā hontīti attho. te āsavaṭṭhāniyā vītikkamadhamaṃ yāva na saṅghe pātubhavanti, na tāva satthā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetīti<sup>1</sup> ayam ettha yojanā, yadi hi paññāpeyya<sup>1</sup> parūpavādā parūpārambhā garahadosā na parimucceyya. kathaṃ. paññāpentena<sup>2</sup> hi: yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patiseveyyā 'ti ādi sabbamaṃ paññāpetabbamaṃ bhaveyya, adisvā 'va vītikkamadosaṃ imaṃ paññattim ātvā pare evaṃ upavādaṃ ca upārambhaṃ ca garaḥaṇi ca pavatteyyuṃ: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhusaṅgho me anvāyiko vacanakaro ti ettāvata ca sikkhāpadehi paliveṭhessati<sup>3</sup> pārājikaṃ paññāpessati,<sup>2</sup> nanu ime kulaputtā mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham mahantaṃ ca nātiparivaṭṭaṃ hatthagatāni<sup>4</sup> rajjāni pi pahāya pabbajitā, ghāsaṇādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhā sikkhāya tibbagāravā kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhā viharanti, tesu nāma ko lokāmisabhūtaṃ methunaṃ vā patisevissati parabhaṇḍaṃ vā harissati parassa vā iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ atimadhuraṃ jīvitam upacchijjissati<sup>5</sup> abhūtaguṇakathāya vā jīvikam<sup>6</sup> kappessati, nanu pārājike appaṇṇatte pi pabbajjā saṅkhepen' ev' etaṃ pākaṭaṃ kataṃ ti, tathāgatassa ca thāmaṇi ca balaṇi ca satta na jāneyyumaṃ paññattam pi sikkhāpadaṃ kuppeyya na ya-thāṭṭhāne tiṭṭheyya. seyyathāpi nāma akusalo vejjo kañci<sup>7</sup> anuppannagaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ pakkositvā<sup>8</sup>: eh'<sup>9</sup> ambho purisa imasmim te sarirappadesa mahāgaṇḍo uppajjitvā anaya-byasaṇaṃ pāpessati, paṭigacce' eva naṃ tikicchāpehīti vatvā: sādācariya tvaṃ yeva naṃ tikicchassū<sup>10</sup> 'ti vutto,<sup>11</sup> tassa arogaṃ sarirappadesaṃ phāletvā lohitam nīharitvā ālepana-bandhanadhovanādīhi taṃ padesaṃ sacchavim katvā taṃ purisaṃ vadeyya: mahārogo te mayā tikicchito dehi me deyyadhammaṃ ti. so<sup>12</sup> kim ayaṃ bālo<sup>13</sup> vejjo vadati kataro kira me iminā rogo tikicchito nanu me ayaṃ dukkhaṇi ca janesi<sup>14</sup> lohitakkhayaṇi ca pāpesīti, evaṃ upavadeyya c' eva

<sup>1</sup> Bp. paññāpe°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jīvitam.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ehi bho.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vutte.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vālavejjo.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññā°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upacchindissati.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kiñci.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. palivedhissati.<sup>8</sup> Bp. pakkosāpetvā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. tikicchāhīti.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add taṃ.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. janeti.

upārambheyya<sup>1</sup> ca garaheyya ca na c' āssa guṇaṃ jāneyya, evaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> yadi anuppanne vītikkamadose satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeyya parūpavādādihi ca na parimuccēyya na c' āssa thāmaṃ vā balam vā sattā jāneyyum paññattam pi sikkhāpadaṃ kuppeyya na yathāṭṭhāne tiṭṭheyya, tasmā vuttam na tāva Sāriputta satthā sāvakānaṃ—pe—pātubhavantīti.

evaṃ akālaṃ dassetvā puna kālaṃ dassetum yato ca kho Sāriputtā 'ti ādim āha. tattha yato ti yadā yasmim kāle ti vuttam hoti, sesaṃ vuttānusāren' eva veditabbaṃ. ayam vā ettha saṅkhepattho: yasmim nāma<sup>3</sup> kāle āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā ti saṅkhaṅgatā<sup>4</sup> vītikkamadosā saṅghe pātubhavantī, tadā satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti<sup>5</sup> uddissati pātimokkhaṃ. kasmā. tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā ti saṅkhaṅgatānaṃ vītikkamadosānaṃ paṭighātāya evaṃ paññapento,<sup>6</sup> yathānāma kusalo vejjo uppannaṃ gaṇḍaṃ phālanalepanabandhanadhovanādīhi tikicchanto rogaṃ vūpasametvā sacchaviṃ<sup>7</sup> katvā na tv'eva upavādādiraho hoti. sake ca ācariyake veditānubhāvo hutvā sakkāraṃ pāpunāti evaṃ na ca<sup>8</sup> upavādādiraho hoti, sake ca sabbaññuvisaye veditānubhāvo hutvā sakkāraṃ pāpunāti, tañ c' assa sikkhāpadaṃ akuppam hoti yathāṭṭhāne tiṭṭhatīti. evaṃ āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppatti sikkhāpadapaññattiyā akālaṃ uppatti<sup>9</sup> ca kālaṃ ti vatvā idāni tesam dhammānaṃ anuppattikālaṃ ca uppattikālaṃ ca dassetum na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce ti ādim āha. tattha uttānatthāni padāni pālivasen' eva veditabbāni. ayam pana anuttānapadavañṇanā: rattiyo jānantīti rattaññū<sup>10</sup> attano pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya pahūtā<sup>11</sup> rattiyo jānanti cīrapabbajitā ti vuttam hoti. rattaññūhi mahattam rattaññūmahattam,<sup>12</sup> cīrapabbajitehi mahantabbāvan ti attho. tatra rattaññūmahattam<sup>12</sup> patte

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. upārambheyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. samaye for nāma kāle.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññā°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. saṃchaviṃ; Bp. sañchaviṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits ca.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uppattim.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahukā rattiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. evaṃ eva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅkhyam-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññā°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ññū.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. rattaññū-.

saṅghe Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam ārabha sikkhāpadam paññattan ti veditabbam. so h' āyasmā ūnadasavasse bhikkhū upasampādente disvā ekavasso saddhivihāriyam<sup>1</sup> upasampādesi. atha kho<sup>2</sup> bhagavā sikkhāpadam paññāpesi<sup>3</sup>: na bhikkhave ūnadasavassena upasampādetabbo yo upasampādeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.<sup>4</sup> evam paññatte sikkhāpade puna bhikkhū dasavass<sup>5</sup> amha<sup>6</sup> dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā abyattā upasampādenti. atha bhagavā aparam pi sikkhāpadam paññāpesi<sup>3</sup>: na bhikkhave bālena abyattena dasavassena<sup>7</sup> upasampādetabbo yo upasampādeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa, anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena dasavassena vā atirekadasavassena vā upasampādetum<sup>8</sup> ti, rattaññumahattam<sup>9</sup> pattakāle dve sikkhāpadāni paññattāni. *vepullamahattan* ti vipulabhāvena mahattam, saṅgho hi yāva na theranavamajjhimānam vasena vepullamahattam patto hoti, tāva senāsānāni pahonti sāsane ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā na uppajjanti vepullamahattam patte pana te uppajjanti atha satthā<sup>10</sup> sikkhāpadam paññāpeti,<sup>11</sup> tattha vepullamahattam patte saṅghe paññattasikkhāpadāni: yo pana bhikkhu anupasampanna uttarim<sup>12</sup> dvirattatirattam sahasseyyam kapeyya pācittiyam<sup>13</sup>; yā pana bhikkhunī anuvassam vuṭṭhāpeyya pācittiyam; yā pana bhikkhunī ekam<sup>14</sup> vassam dve vuṭṭhāpeyya pācittiyam ti, iminā nayena veditabbāni. *lābhaggamahattan* ti lābhassa aggamahattam, yo lābhassa aggo uttamo mahantabhāvo tam patto hotīti attho. lābhena vā aggamahattam<sup>15</sup> pi lābhena seṭṭhattaṇ ca mahattattaṇ<sup>16</sup> ca patto ti attho. saṅgho hi yāva na lābhaggamahattam patto hoti, tāva<sup>17</sup> lābham paṭicca āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā na<sup>18</sup> uppajjanti, patte pana uppajjanti. atha satthā<sup>19</sup> sikkhāpadam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -rikam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. -vassāmhā. <sup>6</sup> Sp. -amhā.

<sup>8</sup> Mahāvagga, i, 31.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. satthāsāvakaṇam for satthā 'va.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññāpesi.

<sup>13</sup> Pācittiya, 5 (Vin., vol. iv, p. 16).

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. eka.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mahantattaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit na.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit kho.

<sup>4</sup> Vin., Mahā-vagga, i, 31.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit dasavassena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. rattaññū.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uttaridiratta.

<sup>15</sup> Bp. aggam mahanti pi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add na.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add sāvakaṇam.



jāyam vassāvāsam upagatāni pañcabhikkhusatāni imesaṃ  
yo guṇavasena pacchimako sabbaparittagaṇo bhikkhu so  
sotāpanno, *sotāpanno* ti sotaṃ āpanno, soto ti ca maggass'  
etaṃ adhivacanam, sotāpanno ti tena samannāgatassa pug-  
galassa. yathāha: soto soto ti h' idaṃ Sāriputta vuccati  
katamo nu kho Sāriputta soto ti. ayam eva hi bhante ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammā-  
samādi,<sup>1</sup> sotāpanno sotāpanno ti h' idaṃ Sāriputta vuccati,  
katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti. yo hi bhante iminā  
ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati  
sotāpanno, yo yam āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti idha  
pana maggena phalassa nāmaṃ dinnam tasmā phalaṭṭho  
sotāpanno ti veditabbo. *avinipātadhammo* ti vinipātetīti  
vinipāto, nāssa vinipāto dhammo ti avinipātadhammo, na  
attānaṃ apāyesu vinipātanasabhāvo ti vuttaṃ hoti. kasmā.  
ye dhammā apāyagamaniyā tesam parikkhayā,<sup>2</sup> vinipātanam<sup>3</sup>  
vā vinipāto, nāssa vinipāto dhammo ti avinipātadhammo,  
apāyesu vinipātanasabhāvo assa n' atthīti vuttaṃ hoti.  
sammattaniyāmena maggena niyatattā *niyato*. sambodhi-  
param ayanam parā gati assā 'ti *sambodhi parāyano*, upari-  
maggattayam avassam sampāpako ti attho. kasmā. paṭi-  
laddhapāṭhamamaggattā ti. || 4 || 3 ||

evaṃ dhammasenāpatim paññāpetvā Verañjāyam taṃ  
vassāvāsam vītināmetvā vutthavasso mahāpavāraṇāya pa-  
vāretvā, *atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi*.  
āmantesīti ālapi abhāsi sambodhesi. kintī. *āciṇṇam kho  
pan' etan ti*<sup>4</sup> evaṃ ādi. āciṇṇan ti caritam vattaṃ anudham-  
matā taṃ kho pan' etaṃ āciṇṇam duvidham hoti buddhā-  
ciṇṇam sāvakāciṇṇan ti. katamaṃ buddhāciṇṇam. idaṃ  
tāva ekam *yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā  
anāpucchitvā janapadacārikam pakkamanti*, sāvakā pana  
apaloketvā vā anapaloketvā vā yathāsukham pakkamanti.  
aparam pi buddhāciṇṇam vutthavassā pavāretvā janasaṅ-  
gahatthāya janapadacārikam pakkamanti yeva, janapada-  
cārikam carantā ca mahāmaṇḍalam majjhimaṇḍalam anti-  
mamaṇḍalan ti, imesaṃ tiṇṇam maṇḍalānaṃ aṇṇatarasmim

<sup>1</sup> Bp. *uass* 101. S. v. 341.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. vinipatanam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. parikkhara.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pan'ettan ti.



gahanatthañ ca, idam sāvakañnam. idha pana buddhācin-  
nam dassento āha: ācinñam kho pan' etam Ānanda tathā-  
gatānam ti. *āyāmā* 'ti āgaccheyyāma.<sup>1</sup> *apalokessāmā* 'ti  
cārikam caranattāya āpucchissāma. *evan* ti sampatichha-  
natthe nipāto. *bhante* ti gāravādhivacanam etam, satthuno  
paṭivacanadānan ti pi vaṭṭati.<sup>2</sup> *bhagavato paccassosīti* bha-  
gavato vacanam paṭiassosi, abhimukho hutvā suṇi sampa-  
ṭicchi. *evan* ti iminā vacanena paṭiggaheṣīti vuttam hoti.  
*atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā* ti idha pubbaṇhasamayān ti vā  
sāyaṇhasamayān ti vā na vuttam. evam sante pi bhagavā  
katabhattakicco majjhantikam<sup>3</sup> vītināmetvā āyasmanta-  
Ānandam pacchāsamanam katvā nagaradvārato paṭṭhāya  
nagaravithiyo suvaṇṇarasapiṇṇarāhi buddharasmihi<sup>4</sup> samujjo-  
tayamāno yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten'  
upasaṅkami. gharadvāre ṭhitamattam eva c' assa bhagavan-  
tam disvā pariṇāso ārocesi. brāhmaṇo satim paṭilabhitvā  
samvegajāto sahasā vuṭṭhāya mahāraham āsanam paññā-  
petvā<sup>5</sup> bhagavantam paccuggamma ito bhagavā upasaṅ-  
kamatū 'ti āha. bhagavā upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane  
nisīdi. *atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam upa-  
sīditukāmo attanā ṭhitapadesato yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-  
kami, ito param uttānattham eva. yaṃ pana brāhmaṇo  
āha: api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno ti. tatrāyam adhip-  
pāyo: mayā nimantitānam vassam<sup>6</sup> vutthānam tumhākam  
temāsam divase divase pāto yāgukhajjakam majjhantike khā-  
danīyam<sup>7</sup> bhojanīyam sāyaṇhe anekavidhapānavikatigandha-  
pupphādihi pūjāsakkāro ti evam ādiko yo deyyadhammo  
dātabbo assa, so na dinno ti. tañ ca kho no asantan ti ettha  
pana līṅgavipallāso veditabbo, so ca kho deyyadhammo  
amhākam no asanto ti ayam h' ettha attho. athavā yaṃ  
yaṃ mayam<sup>8</sup> tumhākam dadeyyāma tañ ca kho no asantan  
ti evam p' ettha<sup>9</sup> attho veditabbo. no pi adātukamyatā ti*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āgacchayāma.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vadanti.<sup>3</sup> Bp. majjhantikam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -raṃsihi.<sup>5</sup> Bp. paññāpetvā.<sup>6</sup> Bp. vassavutthānam.<sup>7</sup> Bp. khādaniyabhoja°.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yaṃ dānavattum mayham tum°; Bp. yaṃ dānavattum  
mayham tum°.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. evam ettha.





paṇītaṃ dānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā yaṃ divasaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhagavā nimantito tassā rattiyā accayena āsanaṭṭhānaṃ alaṅkārapetvā<sup>2</sup> mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpetvā<sup>3</sup> gandhadhūmavāsakusumavicitramahāpūjam<sup>4</sup> sajjetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi. tena vuttaṃ: *atha kho Veraṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena*—pe—*nitthitaṃ bhattaṃ* ti. bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto tattha agamāsi. tena vuttaṃ: *atha kho bhagavā*—pe—*nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena* 'ti.

*atha kho Veraṇḍo brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ* ti, buddhapamukhaṃ ti buddhaparināyakaṃ buddhaṃ saṅghattheraṃ katvā nisinnaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *paṇītenā* 'ti uttamena. *sahatthā* ti sahatthena. *santappetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripunṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *sampavāretvā* ti suṭṭhu<sup>5</sup> pavāretvā alaṃ<sup>6</sup> alaṇ ti hatthasaññāya mukhasaññāya<sup>7</sup> vacībhedenā ca paṭikkhipāpetvā.<sup>8</sup> *bhūtāvin*<sup>9</sup> ti bhuttavantam. *oṇītapattapāṇin* ti pattato oṇīta-pāṇim, apanīta-hatthān ti vuttaṃ hoti. *ticīvarena acchādesīti* ticivaraṃ bhagavato adāsi, idaṃ pana vohāravacanamatam hoti ticivarena acchādesīti. tasmim<sup>10</sup> ticivare ekameko sāṭako sahasaṃ agghati, iti brāhmaṇo bhagavato tisahasagghaṇakaṃ ticivaraṃ adāsi uttamaṃ Kāsikavatthasadisam. *ekamekaṃ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugenā* 'ti ekamekena dussayugalena, tatra ekasāṭako pañcasatāni agghati, evaṃ pañcannam bhikkhusatānaṃ pañcasatasahasagghaṇakāni dussāni adāsi. brāhmaṇo ettakam pi datvā atuṭṭho puna sattatṭhasahasagghaṇake anekarattakambale ca<sup>11</sup> pattunṇa-paṭṭapaṭe<sup>12</sup> ca phāletvā<sup>13</sup> āyogaṃsavatṭakakāyabandhana-parissāvanādinam<sup>14</sup> atthāya adāsi, satapākasahasapākānaṃ ca bhesajjatelānaṃ tumbāni pūretvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno abbhañjanatthāya sahasagghaṇakaṃ telam adāsi. kim bahunā catusu paccayesu na koci parikkhāro samaṇapari-

<sup>1</sup> Bp. parisam for divasaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. paññāpetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. suṭṭhum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mūkha-.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhuttāvin.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pattaṇṇa-.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. phāletvā twice.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -aṃsabandhaka-; Bp. -aṃsabaddhaka-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. alaṅkārapetvā.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. -vicitraṃ mahā-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit alaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhī°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>12</sup> Bp. -patta°.

bhogo adinno nāma ahosi, pāliyam pana cīvaramattam eva vuttam. evaṃ mahāyāgaṃ yajitvā saputtadāraṃ vanditvā nisinnam atha kho bhagavā Verañjāya brāhmaṇaṃ temāsam mārāvattānena dhammasavaṇāmataṃ asapaṇibhogā parihiṇaṃ ekadivaseṇ' eva dhammāmatavassam vassetvā<sup>1</sup> paripunnasaṅkappam kurumāno dhammiyā kathāya ~~saṃ~~ lassetvā—pe—*utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi*<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo pi saputtadāro 'va<sup>3</sup> bhagavantaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca vanditvā, puna pi bhante amhākaṃ anuggahaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti evaṃ ādini vadanto anupajjitvā<sup>4</sup> assūni pavattayamāno nivatti. *atha kho bhagavā verañjāyaṃ yathābhīrantam viharitvā*<sup>5</sup> yathājjhāsayaṃ yathārucitaṃ vasaṃ vasitvā Verañjāya nikkhamitvā mahāmaṇḍalacārikācaraṇakāle<sup>6</sup> gantabbam buddhavithiṃ pahāya dubbhikkhadoseṇa kilantaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham ujunā 'va maggena gahetvā gantukāmo Soreyyādini anupagamma Payāgapatiṭṭhānam gantvā tattha Gaṅgānadim<sup>7</sup> uttaritvā yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tena avasari tad avasari. tatrāpi yathājjhāsayaṃ yathārucitaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> viharitvā Vesālīṃ agamasī. tena vuttam: *anupagamma Soreyyaṃ*—pe—*Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ* ti. || 4 ||<sup>9</sup>

Samantapāsādikāya vinayasamvaraṇanāya

Verañjakandaṇḍavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.<sup>10</sup>

tatr' idam<sup>11</sup> Samantapāsādikāya Samantapāsādikattasmiṃ:—

ācariyaparamparato, nidānavatthupphadadīpanato |  
parasamayavivajjanato, sakasamayavisuddhito c' eva,  
vyañjanaparisodhanato, padatthato, pāliyojanakkamato |

sikkhāpadanicchayato, vibhaṅganayaḥhedadassanato ||  
sappassatam na dissati kiñci apāsādikam yato ettha |  
viññūnam ayaṃ tasmā Samantapāsādikā tv' eva ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vassitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. pakkami.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti 'va.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. anubandhitvā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -cārikāya caraṇa-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Gaṅgaṃ nadim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti yathārucitaṃ vā.

<sup>9</sup> Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 29b.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omits this sentence here, and puts it at the end.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tatr' idam.

samvannanā pavattā vinayassa vineyyadamanakusalena |  
vuttassa lokanāthena lokam anukampamānenā 'ti.||

ito param tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyā avidūre ti ādi yebhūyyena<sup>1</sup> uttānattham, tasmā anupadavaññanam pahāya yattha yattha vattabbam atthi, tam, tadeva vañṇayissāma. *Kalandagāmo* ti kalandakā vuccanti kālākā tesam vasena laddhanāmo gāmo. *Kalandaputto* ti gāmasena laddhanā-massa rājasammatassa cattālīsakoṭivibhavassa Kalandaseṭṭhino putto. yasmā pana tasmiṃ gāme aññe pi Kalanda-nāmakā manussā atthi tasmā Kalandaputto ti vatvā puna<sup>2</sup> *setthiputto* ti vuttam. sambahulehīti<sup>3</sup> bahulakehi.<sup>4</sup> *sahā-yakehīti* sukhadukkhāni saha āyanti upagacchantīti sahāyā, sahāyā eva sahāyakā, tehi sahāyakehi. *saddhin* ti ekato. *kenacid eva karanīyenā* 'ti kenacid eva<sup>5</sup> bhaṇḍapayojanaud-dhārasāraṇādina kiccena, kattikanakkhattakīlā-kiccenā<sup>6</sup> 'ti pi vadanti, bhagavā hi kattikajunhapakkhe Vesālim sampā-puṇi. kattikanakkhattakīlā c' ettha ulālā hoti tad attham gato ti veditabbo. *addasa*<sup>7</sup> kho ti katham addasa. so kira nagarato bhuttapātarāsam suddhuttarāsaṅgam mālagandha-vilepanahattham<sup>8</sup> buddhadassanattham dhammasavaṇatthañ ca nikkhamantaṃ mahājanam disvā kuhiṃ<sup>9</sup> gacchathā 'ti pucchi. buddhadassanattham dhammasavaṇatthañ cā 'ti. tena hi aham pi gacchāmi<sup>10</sup> gantvā catubbidhāya<sup>11</sup> parisāya parivūtam<sup>12</sup> brahmassarena dhammam desentaṃ bhagavantaṃ addasa. tena vuttam *addasa kho—pe—desentan* ti. *disvān' assā* 'ti disvāna assa. *etad aho*sīti pubbe katapuññatāya codiyamānassa bhabbakulaputtassa etaṃ ahosi. kim ahosi. *yan nūnāham*<sup>12</sup> pi dhammam suṇeyyan ti, tattha yan nūnā<sup>12</sup> 'ti parivittakkadassanam etaṃ, evaṃ kira 'ssa parivittakko uppanno yam ayaṃ parisā ekaggacittā dhammam suṇāti, aho vatāham pi taṃ suṇeyyan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yebhuyyena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pahukehi; Bp. bahukehi.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. -kīlā-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sutthumālā.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. āgacchāmi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. parivutām.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sampahulehīti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adda ca.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. addasā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kva.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. catubbidhāya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yaṃ nūnāham.

*atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto yena sā parisā* ti, idha kasmā yena bhagavā ti avatvā yena sā parisā ti vuttam ti ce. bhagavantam hi parivāretvā ulārulārajanā mahatiparisā<sup>1</sup> nisinnā, tatra na sakkā iminā pacchā āgatenā bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā nisiditum, parisāya pana ekasmim padese sakkā ti so tam parisam yeva upasaṅkanto,<sup>2</sup> tena vuttam *atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto yena sā parisāti. ekamantam nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalanda puttassa etad ahoṣīti* na nisinnamattass' eva ahoṣi, atha kho bhagavato sikkhāttayūpasamhitam<sup>3</sup> thokaṃ dhammakatham sutvā, tam pan' assa yasmā ekamantam nisinnass' eva ahoṣi, tena vuttam *ekamantam nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalanda puttassa etad ahoṣīti. kim ahoṣīti. yathā yathā kho* ti ādi, tatrāyam saṅkhepakathā: aham kho yena yena ākārena bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, tena tena me upapariikkhato evam hoti yad etam sikkhāttayabrahmacariyam ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimakacittam pāpetabbatāya *ekantaparipunṇam* caritabbam ekadivasaṃ pi ca kilesamalena amalīnam<sup>4</sup> katvā carimakacittam pāpetabbatāya *ekantaparīsuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ*<sup>5</sup> likhitasāṅkhasadisam dhotasāṅkhasappaṭibhāgam caritabbam, *idaṃ na sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā*<sup>6</sup> agāramajjhe vasantena ekantaparipunṇam—pe—caritum, yan nūnāham<sup>7</sup> kese ca massuṃ ca ohāretvā kasāyarasapītātāya<sup>8</sup> *kāsāyāni* brahmacariyam carantānam anucchavikāni vatthāni acchādetvā paridahitvā agāramhā<sup>9</sup> nikkhamitvā *anagāriyam*<sup>10</sup> *pabbajeyyam*.<sup>11</sup> ettha ca yasmā agārassa hitam kasivānijjādikammam<sup>12</sup> agāriyan ti vuccati, taṃ ca pabbajjāya n' atthi tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā ti ñātābbā, tam anagāriyam pabbajjam. *pabbajeyyan* ti parivajeyyam<sup>13</sup> *aciravutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīti* Sudinno aciravutthitāya<sup>13</sup> parisāya na bhagavantam pabbajjam yāci. kasmā.

<sup>1</sup> Bp. mahatī.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kamanto.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sikkhattayūpasamhitam; Bp. sikkhattayūpasamhitam.<sup>4</sup> Bp. amalīnam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds ti.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yaṃ nunāham.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kāsāya.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. agārasmā.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anāgāriyam.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -yyan ti.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kasivānijjādi.; Bp. kasivānijjādi.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭipajjeyyam; Bp. paribbajeyyam.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. avuṭṭhitāya.

tatrassa<sup>1</sup> bahuñāti<sup>2</sup> sālohitā mittāmaccā santi. te: tvam mātāpitunnam<sup>3</sup> ekaputtako na labbhā tayā pabbajitum ti bhāhāyam pi gahetvā ākaḍḍheyyum, tato pabbajjāya antarāyo bhavissatīti. sah' eva parisāya vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>4</sup> thokaṃ gantvā puna kenaci sarīrakiccalesena nivattitvā bhagavantam upasaṅkamma pabbajjam yāci. tena vuttam *atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto aciravutthitāya parisāya*—pe—*pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā* 'ti. bhagavā pana yasmā Rāhulakumārassa pabbajjato<sup>5</sup> pabhūti mātāpitūhi ananuññātam puttam na pabbājeti, tasmā tam<sup>6</sup> pucchi, *anuññāto 'si pana tvam Sudinna mātāpitūhi*<sup>7</sup>—pe—*pabbajjāyā* 'ti. ||1|| ito param pāthānusāren<sup>8</sup> eva gantvā tam *karaṇīyam tīretvā* ti ettha evam attho veditabbo: dhuranikkhepen<sup>9</sup> eva tam karaṇīyam niṭṭhapetvā,<sup>9</sup> na hi pabbajjāya tibbacchandassa bhaṇḍapayojanauddhārasāraṇādisu<sup>10</sup> vā nakkhattakīlāya<sup>11</sup> vā cittam namati. *amma tātā* 'ti ettha pana ammā 'ti mātaram ālapati tātā ti pitaram. *tvam kho* 'sīti tvam kho asi. *ekaputtako* ti eko 'va puttako añño te jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā n' atthi. ettha ca ekaputto ti vattabbe anukampāvasena<sup>12</sup> ekaputtako ti vuttam. *piyo* ti pīti-janako. *manāpo* ti manavaḍḍhanako. *sukhedhito* ti sukhena edhito sukhasamvaḍḍhito ti attho. *sukhaparibhaṭo* ti sukhena paribhaṭo jātakālato pabhūti dhātīhi aṅkato aṅkam<sup>13</sup> haritvā dhāriyamāno assakarathakādīhi bālakīlanakehi kīlamāno sādurasabhojanam bhojiyamāno sukhena paribhaṭo. *na tvam tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsīti* tvam tāta Sudinna kiñci appamattakam pi kalabbhāgam dukkhassa na jānāsi, athavā kiñci dukkhena nānubhosīti attho. karaṇatthe sāmivacanam anubhavanatthe ca jānanā, athavā kiñci dukkham na saraṇatthe attho. upayogathe sāmivacanam saraṇatthe ca jānanā. vikappadvaye pi purimapadassa uttarapadena samānavibhattilopo<sup>14</sup> daṭṭhabbo. tam sabbam saddasatthānusārena ñātabbam. *marañena pi mayam te akāmakā vinā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tatrāssa.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahuñāti.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mātāpitūnam; Bp. mātāpitūnam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuṭṭhahitvā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pabbajitato.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nam for tam.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pitūhi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhūra-.<sup>9</sup> Bp. adds ti.<sup>10</sup> Bp. -ppayojana-.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kīlāyam; Bp. -kīlayam.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anukampavasena.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. aṅgato aṅgam.<sup>14</sup> Sp. samana-.



assa mātāpitāro anujānāpema 'ti te tathā akamsu, mātāpitāro pi naṃ anujānimsu. tena vuttaṃ atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sahāyaka yena Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitāro—pe—anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. haṭṭho ti tuṭṭho. udaggo ti pīivasena abbhunnatakāyacitto. katipāhan ti katipayāni divasāni. balaṃ gāhetvā<sup>1</sup> ti sappāyabhojanāni bhuñjanto ucchādanahānādihi<sup>2</sup> ca kāyaṃ pariharanto kāyabalaṃ janetvā. mātāpitāro vanditvā assumukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami—pe—pabbājetu maṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. bhagavā samīpe ṭhitam aṇṇataraṃ piṇḍacārikam bhikkhum āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhu Sudinnaṃ pabbājehi c' eva upasampādehi cā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ Jinadattiyaṃ saddhibivārikaṃ laddhā pabbājesi c' eva upasampādesi ca. tena vuttaṃ: alatta kho Sudinno Kalandaputto bhagavato santi ke pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadan ti.

ettha pana ṭhatvā sabbaatṭhakathāsu pabbajjā ca upasampadā ca kathitā, mayam pana yathā ṭhitapālivasen' eva Khandhake kathayissāma, na kevalaṃ c' etaṃ aṇṇam pi yaṃ Khandhake vā Parivāre vā kathetabbam atṭhakathācariyehi Vibhaṅge kathitaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ sabbam tattha tath' eva kathayissāma, evaṃ hi kathīyamāne pālīkkamen' eva vaṇṇanā katā hoti, tato tena tena vinicchayaena atthikānaṃ pālīkkamen' eva imaṃ vinayasamvaṇṇanam oloketvā, so so vinicchayo suviññeyyo bhavissatīti acirūpasampanno<sup>6</sup> ti aciraṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampanno hutvā, upasampadato na cirakālen<sup>7</sup> evā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. evarūpe ti evaṃ vidhe evaṃ jātike. dhūtaguṇe<sup>8</sup> ti kilesanid-dhunanake guṇe. samādhāya vattatīti samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā vattati carati viharati. ārañṇiko<sup>9</sup> hotīti gāmantasenāsanam paṭikkhipitvā<sup>10</sup> ārañṇakadhutaṅgavasena<sup>11</sup> ārañṇavāsiko<sup>12</sup> hoti. piṇḍapātiko ti atirekalābhapaṭikkhepena cuddasabhattāni

<sup>1</sup> Old. Vin. gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. assumukhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Sam. Vin. 330.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cira-; Bp. cirakāle yevā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ārañṇako.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dhūtaṅga-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. ucchādanahānādihi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭissuṇitvā; Bp. paṭissuṇitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. acir°.

<sup>8</sup> Suttavibhaṅga has dhūtaguṇe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhipitvā, sic passim.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ārañṇa-.



paṭikkhipitvā piṇḍapāṭiyadhutaṅgavasena<sup>1</sup> piṇḍapātiko hoti. *pamsukūliko* ti gahapaticivaram paṭikkhipitvā pamsukūlikadhutaṅgavasena<sup>2</sup> pamsukūliko hoti. *sapadānacāriko*<sup>3</sup> ti loluppacāram<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipitvā sapadānacāriyadhutaṅgavasena<sup>5</sup> sapadānacāriko hoti, gharapaṭipāṭiyā bhikkhāya pavīsati.<sup>6</sup> *Vajjigāman* ti Vajjīnam vā<sup>7</sup> gāmaṃ Vajjīsu vā gāmaṃ. || 4 || *aḍḍhā mahaddhanā* ti ādisu<sup>8</sup> upabhogaparibhogūpakaraṇamahantatāya<sup>9</sup> aḍḍhā ye hi tesam upabhogāyāni ca upabhogūpakaraṇāni<sup>10</sup> tāni mahantāni bahulāni sārakānīti vuttam hoti. nidhetvā ṭhapitadhanamahantatāya<sup>9</sup> mahaddhanā. *mahābhogā* ti divasaparibbayasamkhātābhogamahantatāya<sup>9</sup> mahābhogā. aññehi upabhogehi jātarūparajatass' eva pahūtātāya<sup>10</sup> *pahūtajātarūparajata*. alamkārabhūtassa vittūpakaraṇassa pītipāmujjakaraṇassa<sup>11</sup> pahūtātāya *pahūtavittūpakaraṇā*.<sup>12</sup> vohāravasena parivattentassa dhanadhaññassa pahūtātāya *pahūtadhanadhaññā* ti veditabbā.

*senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā* ti senāsanaṃ paṭisāmetvā yathā na vinassati tathā naṃ suṭṭhu ṭhapetvā ti attho. *saṭṭhimatte thālīpāke* ti ganānaparicchedato saṭṭhi thālīpāke, ekameko c' ettha thālīpāko dasannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ sabbam pi channaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ bhattaṃ hoti. *bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimsū* 'ti ettha abhihariyātīti<sup>13</sup> abhihāro, kim abhihariyati<sup>13</sup> bhattaṃ bhattaṃ eva abhihāro bhattābhīhāro taṃ bhattābhīhāraṃ, abhiharimsū 'ti abhimukhā<sup>14</sup> harimsu, tassa santikaṃ gantvā<sup>15</sup> agamaṃsū 'ti attho. etassa<sup>16</sup> kim pamāṇaṃ ti saṭṭhithālīpākā. tena vuttam *saṭṭhimatte thālīpāke bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimsū* 'ti. *bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā*<sup>17</sup> ti sayam ukkaṭṭhapīṇḍapātikattā sapadānacāram caritukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ paribhogatthāya pariccajitvā datvā. ayam hi āyasmā bhikkhū ca lābham lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmīti, etad attham eva āgato, tasmā attano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pātika-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dhūtanga-<sup>3</sup> Bp. sappadāna-, sic passim.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. loluppa-.<sup>5</sup> Bp. -cārika-.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pavīsati.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit this vā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -bhogupa°.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mahattatāya.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pahuta°.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pāmojja-.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vittupa-.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. abhihariyyati; Bp. abhihariyati.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. abhimūkhā.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gahetvā.<sup>16</sup> Sp. tassa.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. visejjetvā.

āgamanānurūpaṃ karonto bhikkhūnaṃ viśajjettvā<sup>1</sup> sayaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. || 5 || *ñātidāsi*ti ñātakānaṃ dāsi.<sup>2</sup> *ābhidosikaṃ* ti pārivāsikaṃ ekarattātikkantaṃ pūtibhutaṃ, tatrāyaṃ padattho. pūtibhāvadosena abhibhūto ti abhidoso, abhidoso 'va ābhidosiko, ekarattātikkantassa vā nāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> saññā esā yadidaṃ ābhidosiko ti taṃ ābhidosikaṃ. *kummāsaṃ* ti yavakummāsaṃ. *chaḍḍetukāma* hotīti yasmā antamaso dāsakamakarānaṃ pi gorūpānaṃ pi aparibhogāraho tasmā taṃ kacavaraṃ viya bahi chaḍḍetukāmo hoti. *sacetan* ti sace etaṃ. *bhaginī*ti ariyavohārena ñātidāsiṃ ālapati. *chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ*<sup>4</sup> ti chaḍḍetabbasabhāvaṃ. idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti; bhagini<sup>5</sup> sace etaṃ<sup>6</sup> bahi chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> nissatṭha-pariggahaṃ *idha*<sup>7</sup> *me patte ākirā* 'ti. kiṃ pana evaṃ vattum labbhati viññatti vā payuttavācā vā na hotīti. na hoti. kasmā. nissatṭhapariggahattā yaṃ hi chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> nissatṭhapariggahaṃ yattha sāmikā anālayā honti taṃ sabbam detha āharatha idha ākirathā 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. tathā hi aggaariyaṃsiko āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pi chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> kummāsaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti avaca. tasmā yaṃ evarūpaṃ chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññaṃ vā apariggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> vanamūlaphalabhesajjādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> sabbam yathasukhaṃ āharāpetvā paribhuñjitabbaṃ na kukkuccāyitabbaṃ. *hatthānaṃ* ti bhikkhāgahanatthaṃ pattaṃ upanāmayato maṇibandhato pabhuti dvinnam pi hatthānaṃ. *pādānaṃ* ti nivāsanantato paṭṭhāya dvinnam pi pādānaṃ. *sarassā* 'ti sacetaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhaginīti vācam nicchārayato sarassa ca. *nimittaṃ* *aggahesi*ti gihikāle sallakkhitapubbaṃ ākāraṃ aggahesi sañjāni sallakkhesi. Sudinno hi bhagavato dvādasame vasse pabbajito viśatime vasse ñātikulaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭho, sayam pabbajjāya aṭṭhavassiko hutvā tena na sā ñātidāsi disvā 'va na sañjāni, nimittaṃ pana aggahesi. *Sudinnassa mā-taraṃ etad avocā* 'ti atigarunāmapabbajjūpagatena<sup>11</sup> sāmiput-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. viśajjettvā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dāsi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāmasaññā.<sup>4</sup> Old. V.P. chaddaniya.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhaginī.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etaṃ sace for sace etaṃ.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add taṃ before idha.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ggahitaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -jjādi taṃ; Bp. -jjādikaṃ taṃ.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sace for sacetaṃ.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atigarunā pabbajjupa°; Bp. atigarunā pabbajjūpa°.

tena saddhim: tvam nu kho me bhante ayyo Sudinno ti, ādivacanam vattum avisahanti<sup>1</sup> vegena gharam pavisitvā Sudinnassa mātaram etam avoca. yagghe ti ārocanatthe<sup>2</sup> nipāto. sace je saccan ti ettha je ti ālapane nipāto, evam hi tasmim dese dāsijanam<sup>3</sup> ālapanti, tasmā hambho dāsi<sup>4</sup> sace saccam bhaṇasīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. aññataram kuḍḍamūlan ti tasmim kira dese dānapatīnam gharesu sālā honti āsanāni c' ettha paññattāni honti, upaṭṭhāpitam udakakañjiyam tattha pabbajitā piṇḍāya caritvā nisīditvā bhuñjanti, sace icchanti dānapatīnam pi santakam gaṇhanti, tasmā tam pi aññatarassa kulassa idisāya sālāya aññataram kuḍḍamūlan ti veditabbam. na hi pabbajitā kapaṇamanussā viya asāruppe thāne nisīditvā bhuñjantīti. atthi nāma tātā 'ti ettha atthīti vijjamānatthe nāmā 'ti pucchānatthe mañña-natthe ca nipāto. idam<sup>5</sup> vuttam hoti: atthi nu kho tātā Sudinna amhākam dhanam na mayam niddhanā ti vattabbā yesam no tvam idise thāne nisīditvā ābhidosikam kummāsam<sup>6</sup> bhuñjissasi,<sup>7</sup> tathā atthi nu kho tātā Sudinna amhākam jīvitam na mayam matā ti vattabbā yesam no tvam idise thāne nisīditvā ābhidosikam kummāsam paribhuñjissasi, tathā atthi maññe tātā Sudinna tava abbhantare sāsanam nissāya paṭiladdho samanaguno yam tvam subho janarasa-samvaddhito<sup>8</sup> pi imam jigucchaniyam<sup>9</sup> ābhidosikam kummāsam amatam iva nibbikāro paribhuñjissasīti. so pana gahapati dukkhābhituṇṇatāya etam attham paripuṇṇam katvā vattum asakkonto atthi nāma tātā Sudinna ābhidosikam kummāsam paribhuñjissasīti ettakam eva avoca. akkhara-cintakā pan' ettha imam lakkhaṇam vadanti: anokappanāmarisanatthavasena<sup>10</sup> etam atthi nāma sadde upapade paribhuñjissasīti anāgatavacanam katam, tassāyam attho atthi nāma—pe—paribhuñjissasīti idam paccakkham pi<sup>11</sup> aham na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds sā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -natthe.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dāsijanam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. tvam bho dāsi; Bp. tvam bho ti dāsi.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add hi.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kumāsam, sic passim.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paribhuñji°.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vaddhito.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -neyyam.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -nāparisanatthavasen' etam; Bp. -nāparisahanatthavasen' etam.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asi for pi.

saddahāmi na parisayāmiti.<sup>1</sup> *tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko* ti tato tava gehato ayam ābhidosiko kummāso<sup>2</sup> laddho ti attho. tato 'yan ti pi paṭho, tadāyan ti pi paṭhanti tam na sundaram. *yena sakapitu nivesanan* ti yena sakassa pitu attano pitu nivesanan ti attho, thero pitari peṇen' eva subbaco hutvā agamāsi. *adhivāsesīti* thero ukkaṭṭhapinḍapātiko pi samāno sace ekabhattam pi na gaheṣṣāmi ativiya nesam domanasam bhavissatīti nātinam anukampāya adhvāsesi. *opuñjāpetvā* ti upalimpāpetvā. *ekaṃ hiraññassā* 'ti ettha hiraññan ti kahāpaṇo veditabbo. *puriso* ti na atidigho na atirasso<sup>3</sup> majjhimmappamāṇo veditabbo. *tirokaraṇiyan*<sup>4</sup> ti karaṇatthe bhummaṃ<sup>5</sup> sānipākārena parikkhipitvā ti attho. athavā tirokaronti etenā 'ti tirokaraṇiyan<sup>6</sup> tam parikkhipitvā samantato katvā ti attho. *tena hīti* yasmā ajja Sudinno āgamissati tena kāraṇena. hi iti padapūraṇatthe<sup>7</sup> nipāto. tenā 'ti ayam pi<sup>8</sup> uyyojanatthe nipāto yeva. || 6 || *pubbaṇhasamayān* ti ettha kiñcāpi pāliyaṃ kālārocanam na vuttam, atha kho ārocite yeva kāle agamāsīpi veditabbo. *idaṃ te tāta* 'ti te<sup>9</sup> dve puñje dassento āha. *mātu* iti janettiyā. *mattikan* ti mātito āgataṃ, idaṃ te mātāmahiya mātu imam geham āgacchantiyā dinnadhanan ti attho. *itthikāya itthidhanan* ti hīlento āha, itthikāya nāma itthiparibhogānam yeva nahānacuppnādinam<sup>10</sup> atthāya laddham dhanam kittakam bhaveyya tassa<sup>11</sup> pi tāva parimānam passa, athavā idaṃ te tāta Sudinna mātudhanam tañ ca kho mattikam na mayā dinnam tava mātu yeva santakan ti vuttam hoti, tam pan' etam na kasiyā na vanijjāya<sup>12</sup> sambhatam,<sup>13</sup> api ca<sup>14</sup> itthikāya itthidhanam yaṃ itthikāya nātikulato sāmikulam<sup>15</sup> gacchantiyā laddhabbam nahānacuppnādinam<sup>16</sup> atthāya itthidhanam tam tāva ettakan ti evam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sp. marisayāmiti; Bp. parisahāmiti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kumāso.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. nātidigho nātirasso.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -karaṇiyan.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūmam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -karaṇiyan.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -pūraṇamatte.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add vā.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. omit te.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. nhāna-.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. tassāpi.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vāñijjāya; Bp. vāñijjāya.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sambhavati; Bp. sambhūtam.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add kho.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sāmakakulam; Bp. sāmikakulam.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. nhāna-.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. evam ettha.



gahetvā ti pāde gahetvā upayogatthe bhumavacanam,<sup>1</sup> pādesu vā nam<sup>2</sup> gahetvā. *kīdisā*<sup>3</sup> nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo ti kasmā evam āha. tadā kira sambahule<sup>4</sup> khattiyakumāre pi brāhmanakumāre pi seṭṭhiputte pi mahāsampattiyo pahāya pabbajante disvā pabbajjāguṇaṃ aṇānantaṃ kathāṃ samuṭṭhāpentī kasmā ete pabbajantīti. ath' aūṇe vadanti devaccharānaṃ devanāṭakānaṃ kāraṇā ti. sā kathā vitthārikā ahosi taṃ gahetvā ayaṃ evam āhā'ti. therō taṃ paṭikkhipanto<sup>5</sup> na kho ahaṃ bhaginīti āha. samudācaratīti voharati vadeti. *tatth' eva mucchitā papatā* ti taṃ<sup>6</sup> bhaginivādena samudācarantaṃ disvā anattiko dāni mayā<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ yo maṃ pajāpatiṃ<sup>8</sup> samānaṃ attanā saddhiṃ ekamātukucchiyaṃ sayitadārikāṃ viya maññatīti samuppannabalavasokā hutvā tasmim yeva padese mucchitā papatā patitā ti attho. || 7 || *mā no viheṭhayitthā*<sup>9</sup> 'ti mā amhe dhanāṃ dassetvā mātugāmaṇi ca uyyojetvā viheṭhayitthā<sup>9</sup> vihesā h' esā pabbajitānaṃ ti. *tena hi tāta Sudinna bījakaṃ pi dehīti* ettha tena hīti abhiraṭṭiyaṃ uyyojeti. saṃce tvāṃ abhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, cara<sup>10</sup> ākāse nisiditvā parinibbāyitā hoti amhākaṃ pana kulavamsabījakaṃ ekaṃ puttāṃ dehi. *mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpeyyun*<sup>11</sup> ti mayā hi Licchavīnaṃ gaṇarājūnaṃ rajje vasāma te te pituno accayena imaṃ sāpateyyaṃ evam mahantaṃ<sup>12</sup> vibhavaṃ aputtakaṃ kuladhanaṃ<sup>13</sup> rakkhaṇakena puttēna virahitaṃ attano rājantepuraṃ atiharāpessaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti taṃ te mā atiharāpesuṃ mā atiharāpentū'ti. || 8 || *etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātun* ti, kasmā evam āha. so kira cintesi etesaṃ sāpateyyassa ahaṃ eva sāmi aūṇo n' atthi te maṃ sāpateyyarakkhaṇatthāya<sup>15</sup> niccaṃ<sup>16</sup> anubandhisanti tenāhaṃ na lacchāmi appossukko samaṇadhammaṃ kātun, puttakaṃ pana labhitvā oramissanti tato ahaṃ yathāsukhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti iti<sup>17</sup> imaṃ nayaṃ pas-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūma-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. taṃ for nam.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kīdisā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sambahūle.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhipento.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nam for taṃ.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. mayi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pajāpati.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vihedhayitthā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. caritvā.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pesun.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add amhākaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dhana rakkha°.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -peyyun.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -natthāya.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nicca anu-.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit iti.

santo evaṃ āhā 'ti. *pupphan* ti utukāle uppannalohitassa nāmaṃ, mātugāmaṃ hi utukāle gabbhapatiṭṭhānaṭṭhāne lohitavaṇṇā pilakā saṇṭhahitvā sattadivasāni vaḍḍhitvā bhijjanti tato lohitam paggharati tass' etam nāmaṃ pupphan ti. tam pana yāva balavam hoti bahum<sup>1</sup> paggharati tāva dinnā pi patisandhi na tiṭṭhati dosen' eva saddhim paggharati, dose pana paggharite suddhe vatthumhi dinnā patisandhi khippam patiṭṭhāti. *puppham sā uppajjīti* puppham assā uppajji akāralopena saddhim<sup>2</sup> samyogalopo.<sup>3</sup> *purāṇadutiyaikāya bāhāyam gahetvā* ti purāṇadutiyaikāya yā bāhā tatra nam gahetvā ti attho. *appaññatte sikkhāpade* ti paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpade aṭṭhapite. bhagavato kira paṭhamabodhiyam vīsativassāni bhikkhū cittam ārādhayimsu na evarūpam ajjhācāram akāmsu, tam sandhāy' eva idaṃ suttaṃ āha: ārādhayimsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekam samayam cittan ti. atha bhagavā ajjhācāram apassanto pārājikam vā saṅghādisesam vā na paññāpesi,<sup>4</sup> tasmim tasmim pana vatthusmim avasese pañcakhuddakāpattikkhandhe<sup>5</sup> 'va paññāpesi,<sup>6</sup> tena vuttaṃ appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade ti. *anādinavaddasso* ti yam bhagavā idāni sikkhāpadam paññāpento<sup>7</sup> ādinavam dasseti<sup>8</sup> tam apassanto anavajjasāññi hutvā, sace hi ayam idaṃ na karaṇīyan ti vā mūlacchejjāya<sup>9</sup> vā samvattatīti jāneyya saddhāpabbajito kulaputto tato nidānam jīvitakkhayam pāpuṇanto pi na kareyya, ettha pana ādinavam apassanto niddosasaññi ahosi, tena vuttaṃ anādinavaddasso<sup>10</sup> ti. *purāṇadutiyaikāya* 'ti bhumavacanam.<sup>11</sup> *abhiviññāpesīti* pavattesi, pavattanāpi hi kāyaviññātticopanato viññāpaṇā ti vuccati, tikkhattum abhiviññāpaṇam c' esa gabbhasaṇṭhānasanniṭṭhānattham<sup>12</sup> akāsīti veditabbo.

*sā tena gabbham ganhēti* sā ca ten' eva ajjhācārena gabbham ganhi, na aññathā. kim pana aññathāpi gabbhagahaṇam

<sup>1</sup> Bp. bahu.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sandhi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit samyogalopo.<sup>4</sup> Bp. paññāpesi.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kkhandhe eva.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññāpesi.<sup>7</sup> Bp. pañña°.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dassessati.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mulacchajjāya.<sup>10</sup> Bp. anādinavaddasso.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūma-.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ṭṭhānam.

hotīti. hoti. katham. kāyasamsaggena colagahaṇena<sup>1</sup> asucipānena nābhiparāmasanena rūpadassanena saddena gandhena. itthiyo hi ekaccā utusamaye chandarāgarattā purisānam hatthagāhavenigāhaṇapaccaṅgaparāmasanam<sup>2</sup> sadiyantiyo pi gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti, evaṃ kāyasamsaggena gabbhagahaṇam hoti. Udāyittherassa pana purānadutiyikā bhikkhunī taṃ asuciṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena aggahesi ekadesaṃ colaken<sup>3</sup> eva saddhim aṅgaṇāte pakkhipi sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi, evaṃ colagahaṇena<sup>1</sup> gabbhagahaṇam hoti. Migasiṅgatāpasassa mātā migī utusamaye tāpasassa passāvattāhanam āgantvā sa sambhavam passāvam pivi, sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā Migasiṅgaṃ vijāyi, evaṃ asucipānena gabbhagahaṇam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Sāmasa pana vodhisattassa mātāpitunnam<sup>4</sup> cakkhuparihānim ñatvā Sakko puttam dātukāmo Dukulapaṇḍitam āha: vaṭṭati tumhākaṃ methunadhammo ti. anattikā mayam etena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajit' amhā<sup>5</sup> 'ti. tena hi imissā utusamaye aṅguṭṭhena nābhiṃ parāmaseyyathā 'ti. so tathā akāsi, sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā Sāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> tāpasadārakaṃ vijāyi, evaṃ nābhiparāmasanena gabbhagahaṇam<sup>1</sup> hoti. eten' eva nayena Maṇḍavyassa ca Candapajjotassa ca vatthu veditabbam. katham rūpadassanena hoti. idh' ekaccā itthi utusamaye purisaśamsaggaṃ alabhamānā chandarāgavasena antogehagatā 'va purisaṃ upanijjhāyati rājorodhā viya sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ rūpadassanena gabbhagahaṇam hoti. balākāsu pana puriso nāma n' atthi tā utusamaye meghasaddam sutvā gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti, kukkuṭiyo pi kadāci ekassa kukkuṭassa saddam sutvā bahu-kāpi gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti, tathā gāvī usabhassa evaṃ saddena gabbhagahaṇam hoti. gāvī<sup>7</sup> eva kadāci usabhagandhena gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti, evaṃ gandhena gabbhagahaṇam<sup>8</sup> hoti. idha panāyam ajjhācārena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: mātāpitaro<sup>9</sup> ca sannipatitā honti mātā ca utunī hoti gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti evaṃ tinnaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hotīti.

<sup>1</sup> Bp. -ggaha°. <sup>2</sup> Bp. hatthagāhaveniggāha-. <sup>3</sup> Sp. cola°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pītūnam; *infra* pītaro; Bp. pītūnam. <sup>5</sup> Bp. -jitāmbhū.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. Sāmatāpasa-. <sup>7</sup> Sp. gāvo yeva. <sup>8</sup> Bp. gabbhagahaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gabbhassa okkanti; Bp. gabbhassāvokkanti. M. i, 266.



*bhumma*<sup>1</sup> *devā saddam anussāvesun* ti yasmā n' atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato<sup>2</sup> sabbapaṭhamam hi 'ssa tam pāpam attā<sup>3</sup> jānāti tato ārakkhadevatā ath' aññāpi paracittavidūṇiyo devatā, tasmāssa paracittavidū sakalavanasaṇḍanissitā *bhumma*<sup>1</sup> *devā tam ajjhācāraṃ disvā saddam anussāvesum*, yathā aññe pi *devā sunanti tathā nicchāresum*. kinti. *nirabbudo vata bho—pe—ādinavo uppādito* ti, tass' attho Verañjakaṇḍe vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo. *bhumma-nam*<sup>4</sup> *devānam saddam sutvā cātummahārājikā*<sup>5</sup> ti ettha pana *bhummanam*<sup>4</sup> *devānam saddam ākāsaṭṭhā*<sup>6</sup> *devatā assosum*, ākāsaṭṭhānam cātummahārājikā<sup>5</sup> ti ayam anukkamo veditabbo. *brahmakāyikā* ti asaññasatte ca arūpāvacare ca ṭhapetvā sabbe pi brahmāno assosum, sutvā 'va'<sup>7</sup> *saddam anussāvesun* ti veditabbo. *iti ha tena khaṇenā* 'ti evaṃ tena Sudinnassa ajjhācāraṃ khaṇena. *tena muhuttanā* 'ti ajjhācāramuhutten' eva. *yāva brahmalokā* ti yāva akaniṭṭhabrahmalokā. *abhiuggaṇḍhī*<sup>8</sup> *abhiuggaṇḍhī*<sup>9</sup> *abhiuggaṇḍhī*<sup>10</sup> *ekakolāhalam*<sup>11</sup> ahoṣīti. *puttam vijāyīti* suvaṇṇabimbasaḍḍisaṃ pacchima-bhāvikaṣattam janesi. *Bijako ti nāmam akamsū* 'ti na aññam nāmam kātum adamsu, bijakam pi dehīti pitāmahiya<sup>12</sup> vuttabhāvassa pākaṭattā Bijako tv ev' assa nāmam hotū 'ti Bijako ti nāmam akamsu. *puttassa*<sup>13</sup> *nāmavasen* eva ca mātāpitunam<sup>14</sup> pi 'ssa nāmam akamsu. *te aparena samayenā* 'ti Bijakañ ca Bijakamātarañ ca sandhāya vuttam, Bijakassa kira sattaṭṭhavassakāle tassa mātā bhikkhunīsu so ca bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā kalyāṇamitte upanissāya arahatte patiṭṭhahimsu. tena vuttam: *ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsū* 'ti. || 9 || evaṃ mātāputtānam pabbajjā saphalā ahoṣi. *pitā pana vipphaṇḍisārābhībhuṭo vihaṣi*. tena vuttam: *atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkuccan* ti ādi, tattha ahud evā 'ti ahu eva dakāro padasandhikaro, ahoṣi evā 'ti attho. *kukkuccan* ti ajjhācārahetuko pacchānutāpo. *vipphaṇḍisāro* ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūmā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pakubbato.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. attanā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhūmānam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cātumahā-.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -saṭṭha.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. 'va for ca.<sup>8</sup> Bp. -ggacchīti abhiuggacchi.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -uggaṇḍhī.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abhiuggaṇḍhī.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -lam.<sup>12</sup> Bp. mātāmahiya.<sup>13</sup> Bp. adds pana.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pitūnam; Bp. -pitūnam.

pi tass' eva nāmaṃ, so hi viññūhi akattabbatāya kucchita-kiriyaabhāvato<sup>1</sup> kukkuccam katam ajjhācāram nivattetum asamatthatāya tam paṭicca virūpam saraṇabhāvato vippati-sāro ti vuccati. *alābhā vata me ti mayham vata alābhā ye jhānādinam guṇānam alābhā nāma te mayham na aññassā* 'ti adhippāyo. *na vata me lābhā ti ye pi me paṭiladdhā pabbajjā saraṇagamanasikkhāsamādānagunā te pi n' eva mayham lābhā ajjhācāram alinattā.*<sup>2</sup> *dulladdham vata me ti idaṃ sāsanaṃ laddham pi me dulladdham. na vata me suladdham. ti yathā aññesaṃ kulaputtānaṃ evaṃ na vata me suladdham. kasmā. so 'ham*<sup>3</sup> *evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye—pe—brahmacariyaṃ caritum ti. brahmacariyaṃ ti sikkhāttayasaṅga-hītamaggabrahmacariyaṃ.*<sup>4</sup> *kiso aho*<sup>5</sup> *ṣīti khāditum vā bhuñjitum vā asakkonto tanuko aho*<sup>6</sup> *ṣīti appamamsalohito. uppaṇḍuppaṇḍuka*<sup>7</sup> *jāto ti sañjātuppaṇḍuppaṇḍukabhāvo paṇḍupalāsapaṭibhāgo. dhamanisanthata*<sup>8</sup> *gatto ti pariyādinnaṃ salohitattā sirājālen' eva santharitagatto. antomano ti anusocanavasena aḷbhantare yeva thitacitto, hadayavattthum nissāya vattanavasena*<sup>9</sup> *pana sabbe pi antomanā*<sup>10</sup> *yeva. līnamano ti uddese paripucchāya kammaṭṭhāne adhiṣile adhicitte adhipaññāya vatta*<sup>11</sup> *paṭivattapūraṇe*<sup>12</sup> *ca nikkhattadhuro*<sup>13</sup> *avipphāriko aññadatthukosa*<sup>14</sup> *jjavasen' eva līno samku*<sup>15</sup> *citto*<sup>16</sup> *mano assā 'ti līnamano. dukkh*<sup>17</sup> *īti cetodukkhena dukkhī. dummano ti dosena duṭṭhamano virūpamano vā domanassābhībhūtātāya.*<sup>18</sup> *pa*<sup>19</sup> *jjhāyīti vip*<sup>20</sup> *paṭisāra*<sup>21</sup> *vasena vaha*<sup>22</sup> *cchinno viya gadrabho tam tam cintayī. sa*<sup>23</sup> *hāyaka*<sup>24</sup> *bhikkhū ti tam evaṃ bhūtaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikāpapañcena vītināmentaṃ disvā yassa vi*<sup>25</sup> *ssāsikā kathāphāsukā bhikkhū, te naṃ etad avocaṃ. pī*<sup>26</sup> *nīti*<sup>27</sup> *ndriyo*<sup>28</sup> *ti pasāda*<sup>29</sup> *paṭiṭṭhānokāsassa sampu*<sup>30</sup> *ṇṇattā pari*<sup>31</sup> *puṇṇa*<sup>32</sup> *cakkhādi*<sup>33</sup> *ndriyo. so dāni*<sup>34</sup> *tvān ti ettha dāni*<sup>35</sup> *ti nipāto, so pana tvān ti vuttaṃ hoti. kacci*<sup>36</sup> *no tvān ti kacci nu*

<sup>1</sup> Bp. -kuriya-.<sup>2</sup> Bp. alinattā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yo 'ham; Old. Vin. yv āham.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -gahitaṃ magga-.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pavattana°.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. antomano.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vattapaṭipatti-.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dhūro.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. samkuṭito.<sup>10</sup> Bp. domanassātibhūtātāya.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. piṇḍriyo; Bp. piṇḍriyo; Old. Vin. piṇḍriyo.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -cakkhuādi.

tvam. *anabhirato* ti ukkaṇṭhito gihībhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> patthayamāno ti attho. tasmā tam eva anabhiratiṃ paṭikkhipanto<sup>2</sup> āha *na kho ahaṃ āvuso anabhirato* ti. adhikusalānaṃ pana dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya anabhirato vāhan ti.<sup>3</sup> *atthi me pāpaṃ*<sup>4</sup> *kammaṃ katan* ti mayā katam ekam pāpakammam atthi upalabbhati samvijjati, niccakālam abhimukham viya me tiṭṭhati. atha naṃ pakāsentō *purāṇadutiyyikāyā*<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādim āha. *alaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkucāyā* 'ti āvuso Sudinna tuyhe tam pāpakammam alam samattham kukkucāya paṭibalam kukkucam uppādetun ti vuttam hoti. *yaṃ tvaṃ* ti ādimhi yena pāpena tvam na sakkhissasi brahmacariyam caritum tam te pāpaṃ alam kukkucāyā 'ti evam sambandho veditabbo.

atha naṃ anusāsantā *nanu āvuso bhagavatā* ti ādim āhamsu, tathā nanu iti anumatigahaṇatthe nipāto. *anekapariyāyenā* 'ti anekakāraṇena. *virāgāyā* 'ti virāgaṭṭhāya. *no sarāgāyā* 'ti no rāgena rañjanatthāya,<sup>7</sup> bhagavatā hi imaṃ me dhammam sutvā sattā sabbabhavabhogesu virajjissanti no rajjissanti, etadatthāya dhammo desito ti adhippāyo. esa nayo sabbapadesu, idam pan' ettha pariyāyavacanamattam. *visam-yogāyā* 'ti kilesehi visamyujjanatthāya. *no samyogāyā* 'ti na samyujjanatthāya. *anupādānāyā* 'ti agahaṇatthāya. *no savupādānāyā*<sup>8</sup> 'ti na saṅgahaṇatthāya. *tathā nāma tvaṃ* ti tasmim nāma tvam. *sarāgāya cetessasīti* sarāgena<sup>9</sup> vattamānāya methunadhammāya cetessasi kappessasi pakappessasi, etadattham vāyamissatīti attho, esa nayo sabbattha. puna rāgavirāgādīni navapadāni nibbattitalokuttaranibbānam eva sandhāya vuttāni tasmā *rāgavirāgāyā* 'ti vā *madanīmmadanāyā* 'ti vā vutte pi nibbānatthāyā 'ti evam<sup>10</sup> ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. nibbānam hi yasmā tam āgamma ārabha paṭicca rāgo virajjati na hoti tasmā rāgavirāgo ti vuccati. yasmā pana tam āgamma mānamadapurisamadādayo madā nimmadā amadā honti vinassanti tasmā madanimmadanan ti vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gihi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. va ahan ti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pūrāṇa.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rajja°.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saharāgena.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhipento.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāpa.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. alaṃ hi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sa upādā°.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. evam eva.

yasmā vā<sup>1</sup> tam āgama sabbāpi kāmapiṇṇāsā vinayaṃ ab-  
 bhattham yāti tasmā *piṇṇāsavinayo* ti vuccati. *yasmā* pana  
 tam āgama pañcakāmaguṇālayā samugghātam gacchanti  
 tasmā *ālayasamugghāto* ti vuccati. *yasmā* ca tam āgama  
 tebhūmakavaṭṭam ucchijjati<sup>2</sup> tasmā *vattupacchedo* ti vuccati.  
*yasmā* pana tam āgama sabbaso taṇhā khayam gacchati  
 virajjati nirujjhati ca tasmā *taṇhakkhayo*<sup>3</sup> *virāyo nirodho* ti  
 vuccati. *yasmā* pan' etam catasso yoniyo pañcagatiyo satta-  
 viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo navasattāvāse<sup>4</sup> aparāparabhāvāya vinanato  
 ābandhanato samsibbanato vānan ti laddhavohārāya taṇhāya  
 nikkhantam nissatam visamyuttam tasmā *nibbānan* ti vuc-  
 catīti. *kāmānam pahānam akkhātan* ti vatthukāmānam  
 kilesakāmānañ ca pahānam vuttam. *kāmasaññānam pariñ-  
 ñā* ti sabbāsam pi *kāmasaññānam* ñātātiraṇapahānavasena  
 tividdhāpariññā akkhātā. *kāmapiṇṇāsānan* ti kāmesu pāta-  
 byatānam kāme vā pātumicchataṃ.<sup>5</sup> *kāmavitakkānan* ti  
 kāmūpasamhitānam vitakkānam. *kāmapariḷāhānan* ti pañ-  
 cakāmaguṇikarāgayaṇasena uppannapariḷāhānam anto dāhā-  
 nam. imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu kilesakkhayakaro lokuttara-  
 maggo 'va kathito. sabbapaṭṭhamesu pana tisu ṭhānesu loki-  
 yalokuttaramissako maggo kathito ti veditabbo. *n' etam  
 āvuso* ti etam āvuso tava pāpam<sup>6</sup> kammam na<sup>7</sup> appasannānam  
 vā<sup>1</sup> pasādaya evarūpānam pasādatthāya<sup>8</sup> na hoti. *atha kho  
 etan* ti atha kho etam, atha kho tan ti pi pāṭho. *aññathattāyā*  
 'ti pasādaññathābhāvāya vipattiśārāya hoti ye maggena anā-  
 gatasaddhā tesam vipattiśāram karoti: idise pi nāma dhamma-  
 vinaye mayam pasannā yatth' evam duppaṭṭipannā bhikkhū  
 ti, ye pana maggenāgatasaddhā tesam Sineru viya vātehi  
 acalo pasādo idisehi vatthūhi ito vā dārunatarehi, tena vut-  
 tam: ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti. || 10 || *bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesun* ti bhagavato etam attham ācikkhimsu paṭi-  
 vedayimsu, ārocayamānā ca n' eva piyakamyatāya<sup>9</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ca for vā.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. taṇhākkhayo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -micchānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. put na before etam āvuso.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pasādanatthāya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. viyakamyatāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upacchijjati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nava ca sattāvāse.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāpa-.

bhedapurekkhāratāya<sup>1</sup> na tass' āyasmato avaṇṇam pakāsa-  
natthāya na kalisāsanam<sup>2</sup> āropanatthāya nāpi idam sutvā  
bhagavā imassa sāsane patitṭhānam<sup>3</sup> na dassati nikkadḍhā-  
pessati nan ti maññamānā ārocesum, atha kho imam sāsane  
uppannam abbudam ñatvā bhagavā sikkhāpadam pañña-  
pessati<sup>4</sup> velam mariyādam ānam ṭhapessatīti ārocesum.

*etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane* ti ettha Sudinnassa ajjhā-  
cāravītikkamo sikkhāpadapaññattiyā kāraṇattā nidānañ c'  
eva pakaraṇaṇā cā 'ti vutto ti veditabbo. kāraṇam hi yasmā  
nideti attano phalam gaṇhatha nan ti dassentaṃ viya appeti,  
pakaro ti ca nam kattum ārabhati karoti yeva vā, tasmā  
nidānañ c' eva pakaraṇaṇā cā 'ti vuccati. *vigarahi buddho*  
*bhagavā* ti buddho bhagavā vigarahi nindi, yathā tam vaṇṇa-  
vaṇṇarahānam<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇaṇ ca avaṇṇaṇ ca bhaṇantesu aggapug-  
galo, na hi bhagavato sīlavītikkamakārakam<sup>6</sup> puggalam disvā  
ayaṃ jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā ganthena<sup>7</sup> vā  
dhutaṅgena<sup>8</sup> vā ñāto yasassī idisaṃ puggalam rakkhitaṃ  
vaṭṭatīti cittaṃ uppajjati, nāpi pesalam guṇavantam disvā  
tassa guṇam paṭicchādetum cittaṃ uppajjati, atha kho gara-  
hitabbam garahati eva pasamsitabbañ ca pasamsati eva,  
ayañ ca garahitabbo tasmā tam tādilakkhaṇe ṭhito avika-  
mānena cittena vigarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyan  
ti ādihi vacanehi, tatthāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: yadidaṃ tayā  
moghapurisa tucchamanussa kammaṃ kataṃ tam samaṇa-  
karaṇānam dhammānam maggaṃ phalanibbānasāsanaṇam<sup>9</sup> vā  
ananucchavikam, tesam chaviṃ chāyaṃ sundarabhāvaṃ  
na anveti nānugacchati, atha kho ārakāvatehi,<sup>10</sup> ananucchavi-  
kattā eva ca ananulomikam tesam ananulometi,<sup>11</sup> atha kho  
vilomapaccanikabhāve<sup>12</sup> ṭhitaṃ, ananulomikattā eva ca appa-  
tirūpaṃ patirūpaṃ sadisaṃ paṭibhāgaṃ na hoti, atha kho asa-  
disam appaṭibhāgaṃ eva, appatirūpattā eva ca assāmaṇakam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -pūre-.<sup>2</sup> Bp. -sāsanaṇāropa°.<sup>3</sup> Bp. patitṭham.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pañña°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -vaṇṇarahānam.<sup>6</sup> Bp. -vītikkamakaram.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gandhena.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhūtaṅgena.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -nibbānaṇam sāsanaṇam vā na anuccha°.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add dhammehi.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. na anulometi for ananulometi.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vilomam paccanika-; Bp. vilomam paccanika-.

samaṇānaṃ kammaṃ na hoti, assāmaṇakattā akappiyaṃ yaṃ hi samaṇakammaṃ na hoti taṃ tesāṃ na kappati. akappiyatā akaraṇiyaṃ na hi samaṇā<sup>1</sup> yaṃ na kappati taṃ karonti tañ c' etaṃ tayā kataṃ tasmā ananucchaviyaṃ<sup>2</sup> te moghapurisa kataṃ—pe—akaraṇiyaṃ ti. *kathaṃ hi nāma* 'ti kena nāma kāraṇena kiṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ passanto ti vuttaṃ hoti. tato kāraṇābhāvaṃ dassento parato *nanu mayā moghapurisa* 'ti ādim āha, taṃ sabbam vuttattham eva. idāni yasmāyaṃ tena pāpaṃ<sup>3</sup> kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ vipaccamānaṃ ativiya-dukkhavipākaṃ hoti tasmāssa taṃ vipākaṃ dassetum katā-parādham viya puttam anukampakā mātāpitāro dayālukenā cittaṇa Sudinnaṃ paribhāsanto *varam te moghapurisa* 'ti ādim āha. tattha āsu<sup>4</sup> siṅhaṃ etassa viṣaṃ āgacchatiti *āsiviso*, ghoram caṇḍam assa viṣaṃ ti *ghoraviso*, tassa āsivisassa ghoravisassa pakkhittan ti etassa varan ti iminā sambandho. idisassa āsivisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgaḷātāṃ varam pakkhittāṃ sace pakkhittāṃ bhaveyya varam siyā sundaram sādhu suṭṭhu siyā ti attho. *na tv evā* 'ti na<sup>5</sup> tv eva varam na sundaram eva na sādhum eva na suṭṭhum eva, esa nayo sabbattha. *kaṇhasappassā* 'ti kālasappassa. *aṅgarakāsuyā* ti aṅgārapuṇṇakūpe aṅgararāsimhi vā. *ādittāyā* 'ti padittāya gahitaggivapaṇṇāya. *sampajjalitāyā* 'ti samantato pajjalitāya acciyo muccantiyā.<sup>6</sup> *saḷotibhūtāyā* 'ti sappabhāya, samantato vuṭṭhitāhi<sup>7</sup> jālāhi ekappabhāsamudayaabhūtāyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *taṃ kissa hetū* 'ti yaṃ mayā vuttaṃ varan ti taṃ kissa hetu katarena kāraṇenā 'ti ce. *marāṇaṃ vā nigaccheyyā* 'ti yo tattha aṅgaḷātāṃ pakkhipeyya so marāṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya.<sup>8</sup> *itonidānañ ca kho*—pe—*upapajjeyyā* 'ti yaṃ idaṃ mātugā-massa aṅgaḷāte aṅgaḷātāṃ pakkhipaṇaṃ itonidānaṃ tassa kāraṇaṃ puggalo nirayaṃ upapajjeyya.<sup>9</sup> evaṃ kammassa mahāsāvajjātāṃ passanto taṃ garaḥi na tassa dukkhāgamaṃ icchamāno. *tattha nāma tvaṃ* ti tasmim nāma evarūpe kamme

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. samaṇānaṃ yaṃ kappati taṃ na karonti; Bp. samaṇānaṃ yaṃ na kappati taṃ karonti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vikam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. pāpa-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āsum siṅhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. tu eva varam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. muccantiyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. vuṭṭhitāhi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. *insert* marāṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ before ito.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. upapajjeyya.

evam mahāsāvajje samāne pi tvam. *yaṃ tvaṃ* ti ettha yaṃ ti hīlanatthe nipāto, tvaṃ ti taṃ saddassa vevacanaṃ. dvīhi pi yaṃ vā taṃ vā hīlitam avaññātan ti vuttam hoti. *asad-dhamman* ti asataṃ nīcajanānaṃ dhammaṃ tehi sevitabban ti attho. *gāmadhamman* ti gāmānaṃ dhammaṃ gāma-vāsī-kamanussānaṃ dhamman ti vuttam hoti. *vasaladhamman* ti pāpadhamme vassanti paggharantīti vasalā, tesam vasalānaṃ hīnapurisānaṃ dhammaṃ vasalaṃ vā kilesapaggharaṇakadhammaṃ.<sup>1</sup> *duṭṭhullan* ti duṭṭhañ<sup>2</sup> ca kilesasandūsitam<sup>3</sup> thūlañ ca asukhumaṃ anipunaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti vuttam hoti. *odakāntikan* ti udakakiccaṃ antikam avasānaṃ assā 'ti odakantiko taṃ odakantikam. *rahassan* ti rahobhāvaṃ paṭicchanne okāse uppajjanakam. ayaṃ hi dhammo jigucchaniyattā na sakkā āvi aññesaṃ dassana-visaye kātum tena vuttam rahassan ti. *dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattin*<sup>5</sup> ti dvīhi dvīhi samāpajjitabbam dvayaṃ dvayaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpattin ti pi pātho, dayam dayasamāpattin<sup>7</sup> ti pi pathan ti taṃ na sundaram. *samāpajjissasīti* etaṃ tattha nāma tvaṃ ti ettha vuttanāmasaddena yojetabbam samāpajjissasi nāmā 'ti. *bahunnaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *kho*—pe—*ādikattā pubbaṅgamo* ti sāsanaṃ sandhāya vadati. imasmim sāsane tvam bahunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> puggalānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā sabbapaṭhamam karanato pubbaṅgamo. sabbapaṭhamam etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipannattā dvāraṃ dado,<sup>9</sup> upāyadassako ti vuttam hoti. imaṃ hi lesaṃ laddhā tava anusikkhamānā bahupuggalā nānappakārake makkaṭṭiyā methunapatisevanādi ke akusaladhamme karissantīti ayaṃ ettha adhippāyo. *anekapariyāyenā* 'ti imehi ananucchaviyaṃ ti ādinā nayena vutthehi<sup>10</sup> bahūhi kāraṇehi. *dubharatāya*<sup>11</sup>—pe—*kosajjassa avañṇaṃ bhāsivā* ti dubharatādinam<sup>11</sup> vatthubhūtaṃ asaṃvarassa avañṇaṃ nindaṃ<sup>12</sup> garaḥam bhāsivā ti attho, yasmā hi asaṃvare ṭhitassa puggalassa attā dubharatan<sup>13</sup> c' eva dupposatañ ca āpajjati tasmā asaṃvarō dubharatā<sup>11</sup> dupposatā ti ca vuccati. yasmā pana asaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Bp. -raṇakaṃ dhammaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Bp. duṭṭhu.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kilesadūsitam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anipunaṃ.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). °pattivan.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). dvayasamā°.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D).B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dayam samāpa°.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahūnaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dato.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dubbhara°, sic passim.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nindaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dubbharatan.

vare ʔhitassa attā catusu<sup>1</sup> paccayesu mahicchatam Sinerup-  
pamāne pi ca paccaye laddhā asantuʔṭhitam āpajjati tasmā  
asamvaro mahicchatā asantuʔṭhitā ti ca vuccati. yasmā  
ca asamvare ʔhitassa attā gaṇasaṅganikāya c' eva kilesasaṅ-  
ganikāya ca samvattati kosajjānugato ca hoti aʔṭhakusita-  
vatthupāripūriyā samvattati tasmā asamvaro saṅganikā  
c' eva kosajjaṇ cā 'ti vuccati. *subharatāya*—pe—*viriyāram-  
bhassa*<sup>2</sup> *vaṇṇam bhāsivā* ti subharatādīnaṃ vatthubhūta-  
samvarassa ca<sup>3</sup> *vaṇṇam bhāsivā* ti attho. yasmā hi asam-  
varam pahāya samvare ʔhitassa attā subharo hoti supposo  
catusu<sup>4</sup> paccayesu appicchatam nittanhabhāvam āpajjati  
ekam ekasmiṇ ca paccaye yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsā-  
ruppavasena tippabhedāya santuʔṭhiyā<sup>5</sup> samvattati tasmā  
samvaro subharatā c' eva *supposatā*<sup>6</sup> ca appiccho ca santuʔṭho  
cā 'ti vuccati. yasmā pana asamvaram pahāya samvare  
ʔhitassa attā kilesānaṃ<sup>7</sup> sallekhanatāya c' eva niddhunana-  
tāya ca samvattati tasmā samvaro sallekho<sup>8</sup> ca dhuto cā 'ti  
vuccati. yasmā ca asamvaram pahāya samvare ʔhitassa  
attā kāyavācānaṃ apāsādikam appasādanīyam asantam  
asāruppaṃ kāyavācīduccaritam cittassa apāsādikam appa-  
sādanīyam asantam asāruppaṃ akusalavitakkattayaṇ ca  
anupagamma tabbiparītassa kāyavācīsucaritassa<sup>9</sup> kusalavi-  
takkattayass<sup>10</sup> eva ca pāsādikassa pasādanīyassa santassa  
sāruppassa pāripūriyā samvattati, tasmā samvaro pāsādiko  
ti vuccati. yasmā pana asamvaram pahāya samvare ʔhitassa  
attā sabbakilesāpacayabhūtāya vivaʔṭṭāya aʔṭhaviriyāram-  
bhavatthupāripūriyā<sup>11</sup> ca samvattati, tasmā samvaro apacayo  
c' eva viriyārambho<sup>12</sup> cā 'ti vuccati.<sup>12</sup> *bhikkhūnaṃ tadanuc-  
chavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ* ti tattha sannipatitānaṃ bhikkhū-  
naṃ yaṃ idāni sikkhāpadam paññāpessati<sup>13</sup> tassa anucchavi-  
kaṇ c' eva anulomikaṇ ca. yo vā ayaṃ subharatādīhi sam-  
varo vutto tassa anucchavikaṇ c' eva anulomikaṇ ca sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -rabbhassa; Bp. viriyāram°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu ca pa°. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -ʔṭhitāyā.<sup>6</sup> Old. Vin. suposat°. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kilesa-.<sup>8</sup> Bp. samlekho. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add c' eva. <sup>10</sup> Bp. -yassa ca.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -viriyārambha-; Bp. -viriyārambha-.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuccattī.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññā°.



varapahānapaṭisaṃyuttam asuttantanibaddham pāḷivinimuttam okkantikadhammadesanam katvā ti attho. bhagavā kira īdesesu ṭhānesu pañcavaṇṇakusumamālam<sup>1</sup> karonto viya ratanadāmaṃ sajjento viya<sup>2</sup> ye paṭikkhipaṇādhippāyā<sup>3</sup> asamvarābhiraṭā te samparāyikena<sup>4</sup> vaṭṭabhayena tajjento anekappakārādīnavam<sup>5</sup> dassento ye sikkhākāmā samvare ṭhitā te appekacce arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpento<sup>6</sup> appekacce anāgāmisakadāgāmisotāpattiphalesu upanissayavirahite pi sagga-magge paṭiṭṭhāpento<sup>6</sup> Dīghanikāyappamānam pi Majjhimanikāyappamānam pi dhammadesanam karoti, tam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam: bhikkhūnam tad anucchavikam tad anulomikam dhammiṃ<sup>7</sup> katham katvā ti. tena hīti tena Sudinnassa ajjhācārena kāraṇabhūtena. *sikkhāpadan* ti ettha sikkhitabbā ti sikkhā, pajjate iminā ti padaṃ, sikkhāya padaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, sikkhāya adhigamūpāyo ti attho, athavā mūlam nissayo paṭiṭṭhāti vuttam hoti, methunaviratiyā methunasamvarass' etaṃ adhivacanam methunasamvaro hi tad aññesaṃ sikkhāsāṅkhātānam silavipassanājhānamaggadhammānam vuttatthavasena padattā idha sikkhāpadan ti adhippeto, ayañ ca attho sikkhāpadavibhaṅge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. api ca tass' atthassa dīpakam vacanam pi sikkhāpadan ti veditabbam. vuttam pi c' etaṃ: sikkhāpadan ti yo tattha nāmakāyo padakāyo niruttikāyo vyañjanakāyo ti, athavā yathā anabhijjhā dhammapadan ti vutte anabhijjhā eko dhammakotṭhāso ti attho hoti evam idhā pi sikkhāpadan ti sikkhākotṭhāso sikkhāya eko padeso ti pi attho veditabbo.

*dasa atthavase paṭicca* 'ti dasakāraṇavase sikkhāpadapaññāti-tihetuadhigamanīye hitavisesse paṭicca āgama ārabha, dasannam hitavisesānam nipphattim sampassamāno ti vuttam hoti. idāni te dasa atthavase dassento *saṅghasutṭhuta* 'ti ādim āha. tattha saṅghasutṭhuta nāma saṅghassa sutṭhubhāvo, sutṭhu devā 'ti āgatatṭhāne viya sutṭhu bhante ti vacanasampatiṭṭhanabhāvo, yo ca tathāgatassa vacanam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vaṇṇam kusu°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhī°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kāram ādīnavam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dhammi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. -parābhikena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭiṭṭhāpento.

sampaṭicchati tassa tam digharattam hitāya sukhāya hoti tasmā saṅghassa suṭṭhu bhante ti mama vacanam sampaṭicchanaṭṭham paññāpessāmi<sup>1</sup> asampaṭicchane ādinavam<sup>2</sup> sampaṭicchane ca ānisamsam dassetvā na balakkārena abhibhavitvā ti etam attham āvikaronto āha saṅghasuṭṭhutāyā 'ti. *saṅghaphāsutāyā* 'ti saṅghassa phāsubhāvāya sahaḍivitāya sukhavihāratthāyā 'ti attho. *dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggaḥāyā* 'ti dummaṅkū nāma<sup>3</sup> dussilapuggalā, ye maṅkutam<sup>4</sup> āpādiyamānā pi dukkhena āpajjanti vitikkamam<sup>5</sup> karonto vā katvā vā na lajjanti tesam niggaḥatthāya. tehi sikkhāpade asati kim tumhehi diṭṭham kim sutam kim amhehi katam katamasmiṃ<sup>6</sup> vatthusmiṃ katamam āpatṭim āropetvā<sup>7</sup> amhe niggaṇhathā 'ti saṅgham viheṭhessanti.<sup>8</sup> sikkhāpade pana sati tesam saṅgho sikkhāpadam dassetvā dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena niggaḥessati, tena vuttam dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggaḥāyā 'ti. *pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviḥārāyā* 'ti pesalānam piyasilānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviḥārathāya. piyasilā hi bhikkhū kattabbākattabbam sāvajjānavajjam velam mariyādam ajānantā sikkhāttaya-pāripūriyā<sup>9</sup> ghaṭamānā<sup>10</sup> kilamanti sandiṭṭhamānā ubbālā honti kattabbākattabbam pana sāvajjānavajjam velam mariyādañ ca<sup>11</sup> nātvā sikkhāttayapāripūriyā<sup>9</sup> ghaṭantā<sup>12</sup> na kilamanti sandiṭṭhamānā na ubbālā honti, tena tesam<sup>13</sup> sikkhāpadapaññāpanam<sup>14</sup> phāsuviḥārāya samvattati, yo vā dummaṅkūnam<sup>15</sup> puggalānam niggaḥo sv eva etesam phāsuviḥāro dussilapuggale nissāya hi uposatho<sup>16</sup> tiṭṭhati pavāraṇā<sup>16</sup> tiṭṭhati saṅghakammāni na ppavattanti sāmaggī<sup>17</sup> na hoti bhikkhū anekaggā uddesaparipucchākammaṭṭhānādini anu-  
yujjitum na sakkonti, dussilesu pana niggaḥitesu sabbo pi ayam upaddavo na hoti tato pesalā bhikkhū phāsu viharanti, evam pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviḥārāyā 'ti ettha dvidhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññā°.<sup>2</sup> Bp. ādinavam.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kunāma.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dummaṅkutam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vitikkamam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. katarasmim.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. °ropetvā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vihedhessanti.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. sikkhatta°.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ghaṭantā.<sup>11</sup> Bp. omits ca.<sup>12</sup> Bp. ghaṭamānā.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. nesam.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -paññāpanā.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kunam.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add na.<sup>17</sup> Bp. sāmaggī.

attho veditabbo. *ditṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāyā* 'ti ditṭhadhammikā āsavā nāma asaṃvare ṭhitena tasmim yeve<sup>1</sup> attabhāve pattabbā paññipahāradandappahārahattacchedapādacchedaakittiyasavippaṭisārādayo dukkhavisesā, iti imesaṃ ditṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya pidhānāya āgamanamaggatthakanāyā<sup>2</sup> 'ti attho. *samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā* 'ti samparāyikā āsavā nāma asaṃvare ṭhitena katapāpakammamūlakā samparāye narakādisu pattabbā dukkhavisesā tesam paṭighātattthāya paṭippassambhanattthāya vūpasamanattthāyā 'ti vuttam hoti. *appasannānaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> pasādāyā* 'ti sikkhāpadapaññattiyā hi sati sikkhāpadapaññattim ṇatvā vā yathā paññattam paṭipajjamāne bhikkhū disvā vā ye pi appasannā paṇḍitamanussā te yāni vata loke mahājanassa rajjanadussanamuyhanattthānāni<sup>4</sup> tehi: ime samāṇā sakyaputtiyā ārakā viratā viharanti dukkaram vata karonti bhāriyam vata karontīti pasādam āpajjanti vinaya-piṭake potthakam disvā micchādītṭhikativedi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo viya, tena vuttam appasannānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasādāyā 'ti. *pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāyā* 'ti ye pi sāsane pasannā kulaputtā te pi sikkhāpadapaññattim<sup>7</sup> vā yathā paññattam paṭipajjamāne bhikkhū vā disvā aho ayyā dukkarakārino ye yāvajīvam ekabhattam brahmacariyam vinayasamvaram anupālentīti bhīyyo bhīyyo pasidanti, tena vuttam pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāyā 'ti.

*saddhammatthitīyā* 'ti tiividho saddhammo pariyattisaddhammo paṭipattisaddhammo adhigamasaddhammo 'ti, tattha piṭakattayasāṅgahītam sabbam pi buddhavacanam pariyattisaddhammo nāma, terasadhutagaṇā<sup>8</sup> cuddasa khandhakavattāni dveasīti mahāvattāni silasamādhivipassanā ti ayam paṭipattisaddhammo nāma, cattāro ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ cā 'ti ayam adhigamasaddhammo nāma, so sabbo pi yasmā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā sati bhikkhū sikkhāpadañ ca tassa vibhaṅgañ ca tadattthajotanatttham aññañ ca buddhavacanam pariyāpūnanti yathāpaññattañ<sup>9</sup> ca paṭipajjamānā paṭipattim pūretvā paṭipattiyā adhigantab-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tasmiñ ñeva.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -maggathaka°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. omīti vā.<sup>4</sup> B. -muyhaṇa°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -katavedi; Bp. -kokatavedi.<sup>6</sup> Sp. -sannanam.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ṇatvā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dhūṭa-.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -paññattīñ.

bam lokuttaradhammam adhigacchanti tasmā sikkhāpada-  
paññattiya cīratthitiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, tena vuttam saddhammaṭṭhi-  
tiyā 'ti. *vinayānuggahāyā* 'ti sikkhāpadapaññattiya hi sati  
saṃvaravinayo ca pahānavinayo<sup>2</sup> ca samathavinayo ca pañ-  
ñattivinayo cā 'ti catubbidho pi vinayo anuggahito hoti upat-  
thambhito sūpatthambhito, tena vuttam vinayānuggahāyā  
'ti. sabbān' eva cetāni padāni sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmīti<sup>3</sup>  
iminā vacanena saddhim yojetabbāni tatrāyaṃ paṭhamapac-  
chimapadayaṇā: saṅghasutthutāya sikkhāpadam paññā-  
pessāmi<sup>4</sup> vinayānuggahāyā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmīti.<sup>4</sup>  
api c' ettha yaṃ saṅghasutthū tam saṅghaphāsu yaṃ saṅgha-  
phāsu tam dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggahāyā 'ti evaṃ  
saṅkhalikanayaṃ, yaṃ saṅghasutthū tam saṅghaphāsu yaṃ  
saṅghasutthū tam dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggahāyā 'ti  
evaṃ ca ekekapadamūlikam dasakkhattuṃ yojanam katvā,  
yaṃ vuttam Parivāre: atthasatam dhammasatam dve ca  
niruttisatāni, cattāri ca ānāsatāni atthavase pakaraṇe ti,  
tam sabbam vedītabbam, tam paṇ' etaṃ yasmā Parivāre  
yeva āvibhavissati<sup>5</sup> tasmā idha na vaṇṇitan ti, evaṃ sikkhā-  
padapaññattiya ānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā tasmim sikkhāpade  
bhikkhūhi kattabbakiccaṃ dīpento evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave  
imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyāthā 'ti āha. kim vuttam hoti.  
bhikkhave imaṃ pana mayā iti sandassitānisaṃsaṃ sikkhā-  
padam evaṃ Pātimokkhuḍḍese uddiseyyāthā ca pariyā-  
puṇeyyāthā ca dhāreyyāthā ca aññesaṃ ca vāceyyāthā 'ti,  
atirekānayanattho hi ettha ca saddo tenāyaṃ attho ānito  
hotīti. idāni yaṃ vuttam imaṃ sikkhāpadam ti tam dassento  
*yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam patiseveyya pārājiko*  
*hoti asaṃvāso* ti āha. evaṃ mūlacchejjavasena dalham katvā  
paṭhamapārājike paññatte aparam pi anuppaññattatthēya  
makkaṭivatthum<sup>6</sup> udapādi, ... etaṃ  
vuttam: *evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunam sikkhāpadam*  
*paññattam* hotīti, tass' attho bhagavatā bhikkhūnam idaṃ  
sikkhāpadam evaṃ paññattam hoti ca idaṃ ca aññam vatthum  
udapādīti. paṭhamapaññattikathā niṭṭhitā. || 11 || 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. cīratthitiko.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. pahāna-.<sup>3</sup> Bp. pañña°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pañña°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvibha°.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -vatthu.



duvidham hi sikkhāpadam lokavajjam paṇṇattivajjañ ca tattha yassa sacittakapakkhe cittaṃ akusalam eva hoti taṃ lokavajjam nāma, sesaṃ paṇṇattivajjam, tattha lokavajje anuppaññatti uppajjamānā rundhanti<sup>1</sup> dvāram pidahanti<sup>1</sup> sotam pacchindamānā gāhātaram karonti<sup>1</sup> uppajjati, aññatra adhimānā aññatra<sup>2</sup> supinantā ti ayam pana vītikkamābhāvā abbohārikattā ca vuttā. paṇṇattivajje akate vītikka-me uppajjamānā sithilam karonti<sup>1</sup> mocanti<sup>3</sup> dvāram dadamānā ca<sup>4</sup> aparāparam<sup>5</sup> anāpattim<sup>6</sup> kurumānā ca<sup>4</sup> uppajjati gaṇabhojanaparamparabhojanādisu anuppaññattiyo viya. antamāso taṅkhaṇikāya pīti evarūpe pana kate vītikka-me uppannattā paññattigatikā va hoti. idaṃ pana paṭhamasikkhāpadam yasmā lokavajjam na paṇṇattivajjam tasmā ayam anuppaññatti rundhanti<sup>1</sup> dvāram pidahanti<sup>1</sup> sotam pacchindamānā gāhātaram karonti<sup>1</sup> uppajjati.<sup>7</sup> evaṃ dve pi vatthūni sampiṇdetvā<sup>8</sup> mūlacchejjasena dalhātaram katvā paṭhamapārājike paññatte aparam pi anuppaññattatthāya Vajjiputtakavatthum<sup>9</sup> udapādi. tass' uppattidassanattam etaṃ vuttam: evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam<sup>10</sup> hotīti. tass' attho: bhagavatā bhikkhūnam idaṃ sikkhāpadam evaṃ paññattam hoti ca idaṃ ca aññam vatthum<sup>11</sup> udapādīti. makkaṭṭiya<sup>12</sup> vatthukathā niṭṭhitā. || 6 ||

idāni yaṃ taṃ aññam pi vatthum uppannam taṃ dassetum tena kho pana samayenā 'ti ādim āha. tatrāpi ayam anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. *Vesālikā* ti Vesālivāsino.<sup>13</sup> *Vajjiputtakā* ti Vajjiraṭṭhe Vesāliyaṃ kulānam puttā. sāsane kira yo yo upaddavo ādinavo abbudam uppajji sabbam taṃ Vajjiputtake nissāya, tathā hi Devadatto pi Vajjiputtake pakkhe labhivā saṅgham bhindi Vajjiputtakā eva ca vassasataparinnibbute bhagavati uddhammam ubbinayam satthusāsanaṃ dīpesum ime pi tesam yeva ekaccā.<sup>14</sup> evaṃ paññatte pi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>Bp. omit ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>Bp. add pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -patti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>Bp. uppajji.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -piṇditvā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>Bp. vatthu.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paññattim.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>Bp. aññam pi vatthu.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>Bp. makkaṭṭi.

<sup>13</sup> Bp. Vesālī.

<sup>14</sup> Bp. ekacce.

sikkhāpade yāvadattham nahāyimsu<sup>1</sup>—pe—methunam dhammam patisevimsū 'ti. ñātibyaśanena pīti ettha aśanam vyaśanam vikkhepo viddhamśanam vināso ti sabbam etaṃ ekattham, ñātīnam byaśanam ñātibyaśanam tena ñātibyaśanena. rājadanda-byādhimaraṇavippavāsanimittena ñātivināśenā 'ti attho. esa nayo dutiyapade pi, tatiyapade pana ārogyavināśako<sup>2</sup> rogo eva<sup>3</sup> rogabyaśanam so hi ārogyam vyaśati vikkhipati<sup>4</sup> vināsetīti byaśanam, rogo 'va byaśanam rogabyaśanam tena rogabyaśanenāpi.<sup>5</sup> phutthā ti adhipannā abhibhūtā tāya<sup>6</sup> samannāgatā ti attho. na mayam bhante Ānanda bud-dhagarahino ti bhante Ānanda mayam buddham na<sup>7</sup> garahāma na buddhassa doṣam vadema,<sup>8</sup> na dhammagarahino na saṅghagarahino, attagarahino mayan ti attānam eva mayam garahāma attano doṣam vadema.<sup>8</sup> alakkhikā ti nissirikā. appapuññā ti parittapuññā. vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānan ti ye aṭṭhatimsārammaṇesu vibhattā kusalā dhammātesaṃ vipassakā tato tato ārammaṇato vuṭṭhāya te ca<sup>9</sup> dhamme vipassamānā ti attho. pubbarattāpararattan ti rattiyā pubbaṃ pubbarattaṃ rattiyaṃ aparaṃ<sup>10</sup> apararattaṃ pathamayāmaṇ ca pacchimayāmaṇ cā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. bodhipak-khikānaṃ ti bodhissa pakkhe bhavānaṃ arahattamaggañānaśsa upakāra-kānaṃ ti attho. bhāvanānuyogānaṃ ti vadḍha-nānuyogaṃ. anuyuttā vihareyyāma 'ti gihipalibodhaṃ<sup>10</sup> āvāśapalibodhaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca pahāya vivittesu senāśanesu yuttā payuttā anaññakiccā vihareyyāma. evaṃ āvuso ti thero etesaṃ āśayaṃ ajānanto idaṃ neśaṃ mahāgajjitaṃ sutvā sace ime idisaṃ bhavissanti sādhu 'ti maññamāno evaṃ āvuso ti sampatiṇṇi. atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso ti ubhayaṃ p' etaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāraṇapaṭikkhepavacanam. kāraṇam hi yasmā tattha tadāyattavuttibhāvena phalaṃ tiṭṭhati yasmā c' assa taṃ okāso hoti tadāyattavuttibhāvena tasmā tḥānaṃ ca avakāso cā 'ti vuccati, taṃ paṭikkhipanto<sup>13</sup> āha: aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nahāyimsu.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ārogyam vi°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. addo byaśanam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vikkhipati.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti pi.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti tāya.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. na before buddham.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dema.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. va for ca.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gihipali.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -pali.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ubhayaṃ etaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkhipanto.

Ānanda anavakāso ti, etaṃ tñānaṃ vā okāso<sup>1</sup> n' atthi. *yaṃ tathāgato* ti yena tathāgato. *Vajjīnaṃ vā*—pe—*samūhaneyya* taṃ kārāṇaṃ n' atthīti attho. yadi hi bhagavā etesaṃ labhēyyāma upasampadaṃ ti yācantānaṃ upasampadaṃ dadeyya, evaṃ sante *pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso* ti paññattaṃ samūhaneyya yasmā pan' etaṃ na samūhanti tasmā aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ ti ādim āha. *so āgato na upasampādetabbo* ti yadi hi evaṃ āgato upasampadaṃ labhēyya sāsane agāravo bhavēyya sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃ pana tñito sagāravo<sup>2</sup> bhavissati attatthañ ca karissatīti ñatvā anukampamāno 'va<sup>3</sup> bhagavā āha: *so āgato na upasampādetabbo* ti. *so āgato upasampādetabbo* ti yadi<sup>4</sup> hi evaṃ āgato bhikkhubhāve tñatvā avipanna-silatāya sāsane sagāravo bhavissati so sati upanissayena cirass<sup>5</sup> eva uttamatthaṃ pāpuṇissatīti<sup>6</sup> upasampādetabbo ti āha. evaṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitvā āgatesu anupasampādetabbañ ca upasampādetabbañ ca dassetvā tñi pi vatthūni samodhānetvā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetukāmo<sup>7</sup> *evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyāthā*<sup>8</sup> 'ti vātvā *yo pana bhikkhu*—pe—*asaṃvāso* ti paripuṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpesi. || 7 ||

idāni 'ssa atthaṃ vibhajanto *yo panā* 'ti *yo yādiso* ti ādim āha. tasmim̐ pana sikkhāpade ca sikkhāpadavibhaṅge ca sakale ca vinayavinicchaye kosallaṃ patthayantena catubbidho vinayo jānitabbo:

catubbidham hi vinayaṃ mahātherā mahiddhikā |  
nīharitvā pakāsesuṃ dhammasaṅgāhakā purā.||

katamaṃ catubbidham, suttaṃ, suttānulomaṃ, ācariyavādo,<sup>9</sup> attanomatīti. yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, āhaccapadena kho mahārāja rasena ācariyavamsatā adhippāyo ti,<sup>10</sup> ettha hi āhaccapadan ti suttaṃ adhippetam, raso ti suttānulomaṃ, ācariyavamsa ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attanomati, tattha suttaṃ nāma sakalavinayapiṭake pāli, suttānulomaṃ nāma cattāro mahāpadesā. ye bhagavatā evaṃ vuttā: yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* vā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. *omits* va.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* yadi hi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *cīra*°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *add* ñatvā.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. *paññā*°.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. *uddiseyyāthā* ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vādaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Milinda-pañha, p. 148.



bhikkhave mayā idam na kappatīti apaṭikkhittam tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati tam vo na kappati, yam bhikkhave mayā idam na kappatīti apaṭikkhittam tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati tam vo kappati, yam bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati tam vo na kappati, yam bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam<sup>1</sup> tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati tam vo kappatīti. ācariyavādo nāma dhammasaṅgāhakehi pañcahi arahantasatehi ṭhapitā pālivinimuttā okkantikavinicchayappavattā<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhakathā tanti. attanomati nāma suttasuttanulomaācariyavāde muñcitvā anumānena attano anubuddhiyā nayaggāhena upaṭṭhitākārakathanam. api ca<sup>3</sup> suttantābhidhammavinayaṭṭhakathāsu āgato sabbo pi theravādo attanomati nāma. tam pana attanomatim gahetvā kathentena na dalhagāham gahetvā voharitabbam, kāraṇam sallakkhetvā atthena pāḷim pāḷiyā ca attham samsandetvā<sup>4</sup> khettabbam, attanomati ācariyavāde otāretabbā sace tattha otarati c' eva sameti ca gahetabbā sae n' eva otarati na sameti na gahetabbā ayam hi attanomati nāma sabbadubbalā attanomatito ācariyavādo balavatāro, ācariyavādo pi suttānulome otāretabbo tattha otaranto samento eva gahetabbo itaro na gahetabbo. ācariyavādato hi suttānulomam balavataram, suttānulomam pi sutte otāretabbam tattha otarantam samentam eva gahetabbam itaram na gahetabbam. suttānulomato hi suttam eva balavataram, suttam hi appatīvattiyam kārakasaṅghasadisam buddhānam ṭhitakālasadisam, tasmā yadā dve bhikkhū sākacchanti sakavādī suttam gahetvā katheti paravādī suttānulomam, tehi aññamaññam khepam vā garaham vā akatvā suttānulomam sutte otāretabbam sace otarati sameti gahetabbam no ce na gahetabbam suttasmim yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam suttam gahetvā katheti paro ācariyavādam tehi pi aññamaññam khepam vā garaham vā akatvā ācariyavādo sutte otāretabbo sace otarati sameti gahetabbo anotaranto asamento ca gārayhācariyavādo na gahetabbo suttasmim yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam

<sup>1</sup> Sp. anuññātam.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. okkantavini<sup>o</sup>.<sup>3</sup> Sp. va.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sanditvā.

suttam gahetvā katheti paro attanomatim tehi pi aññamaññam khepam vā garaham vā akatvā attanomati sutte otāretabbā sace otarati sameti gahetabbā no ce na gahetabbā suttasmim yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam suttānulomam gahetvā katheti paro suttam, suttam suttānulome otāretabbam sace otarati sameti tisso saṅgītiyo ārūlham pāliāgatam paññāyati gahetabbam no ce tathā paññāyati na otarati na sameti bāhirakasuttam<sup>1</sup> vā hoti siloko vā aññam vā gārayha suttam gūlhavessantaragūlha vinayavedallādīnam aññatarato āgatam na gahetabbam suttānulomasim yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam suttānulomam gahetvā katheti paro ācariyavādam, ācariyavādo suttānulome otāretabbo sace otarati sameti gahetabbo no ce na gahetabbo suttānulome yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam suttānulomam gahetvā katheti paro attanomatim, attanomati suttānulome otāretabbā sace otarati sameti gahetabbā no ce na gahetabbā suttānulome yeva ṭhātabbam. atha panāyam ācariyavādam gahetvā katheti paro suttam, suttam ācariyavāde otāretabbam sace otarati sameti gahetabbam itaram gārayhasuttam na gahetabbam ācariyavāde yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam ācariyavādam gahetvā katheti paro suttānulomam, suttānulomam ācariyavāde otāretabbam otarantam samentam eva gahetabbam itaram na gahetabbam ācariyavāde yeva ṭhātabbam. athāyam ācariyavādam gahetvā katheti paro attanomatim, attanomati ācariyavāde otāretabbā sace otarati sameti gahetabbā no ce na gahetabbā ācariyavāde yeva ṭhātabbam.<sup>2</sup> atha panāyam attanomatim gahetvā katheti paro suttam, suttam attanomatiyam otāretabbam sace otarati sameti gahetabbam itaram gārayhasuttam na gahetabbam attanomatiyam eva ṭhātabbam. athāyam attanomatim gahetvā katheti paro suttānulomam, suttānulomam attanomatiyam otāretabbam otarantam samentam eva gahetabbam itaram na gahetabbam attanomatiyam eva ṭhātabbam. athāyam attanomatim gahetvā katheti paro ācariyavādam, ācariyavādo attanomatiyam otāretabbo sace otarati sameti gahetabbo itaro gārayhācariyavādo na gahetabbo attanomatiyam eva ṭhātabbam, attano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bāhiraka-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *inserts the sentence:* attano gahaṇam eva baliyam na kātābbam

gahaṇam eva baliyaṃ kātabbam sabbatthānesu ca khepo vā garaḥā vā na kātabbā ti.

atha paṇāyaṃ kappiyaṃ ti gahetvā katheti paro akappiyaṃ ti sutte ca suttānulome ca otāretabbam sace kappiyaṃ hoti kappiye thātabbam sace akappiyaṃ akappiye thātabbam. athāyaṃ tassa kappiyabhāvasādhakam suddato bahum kāraṇaṃ ca vinicchayaṃ ca dasseti paro kāraṇam na vindati kappiye<sup>1</sup> thātabbam. atha paro tassa akappiyabhāvasādhakam suddato bahum kāraṇaṃ ca vinicchayaṃ ca dasseti anena attano gahaṇan ti katvā dalham ādāya na thātabbam sādhu<sup>2</sup> ti sampatiṇṇhitvā akappiye eva thātabbam. atha dvinnam pi kāraṇacchāyā dissati paṭikkhittabhāvo yeva sādhu akappiye thātabbam, vinayaṃ hi patvā kappiyākappiyavicāraṇam āgama rundhitabbam gālham kattabbam sotam pacchinditabbam garukabhāve yeva thātabbam. atha paṇāyaṃ akappiyaṃ ti gahetvā katheti paro kappiyaṃ ti sutte ca suttānulome ca otāretabbam sace kappiyaṃ hoti kappiye thātabbam sace akappiyaṃ akappiye thātabbam, athāyaṃ bahūhi suddavinicchayaṃ kāraṇehi akappiyabhāvaṃ dasseti paro kāraṇam na vindati akappiye thātabbam, atha paro bahūhi suddavinicchayaṃ kāraṇehi kappiyabhāvaṃ dasseti ayaṃ kāraṇam na vindati kappiye thātabbam. atha dvinnam pi kāraṇacchāyā dissati attano gahaṇam na vissajjetabbam. yathā cāyaṃ kappiyākappiye akappiyākappiye<sup>2</sup> ca vinicchayo vutto evaṃ anāpattiāpattivāde āpattānāpattivāde ca lahukagarukāpattivāde<sup>3</sup> garukalahukāpattivāde cāpi<sup>4</sup> vinicchayo veditabbo, nāmamatto<sup>5</sup> yeva hi ettha nānam yojanānaye nānam n' atthi tasmā na vitthāritam, evaṃ kappiyākappiyādi vinicchaye uppanne yo suddasuttānulomaācariyavāda-attanomatīsu atirekakāraṇam labhati tassa vāde thātabbam, sabbaso pana kāraṇam vinicchayaṃ alabhantena suddam na jhātabbam suddasmim yeva thātabbam ti. evaṃ tasmim sikkhāpade ca sikkhāpadavibhaṅge ca sakale ca vinayavinicchaye kosallam patthayantena ayaṃ catubbidho vinayo jānitabbo.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. add. va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. akappiyākappiye.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. cāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mattam.

imañ ca pana catubbidham vinayaṃ ñatvā pi vinaya-dharena puggalena tilakkhaṇasamannāgatena bhavitabbaṃ, tīṇi hi vinayadharassa lakkhaṇāni icchitabbāni. katamāni tīṇi. suttañ c' assa svāgatam hoti suppvattati suvinicchitam suddato anuvyañjanaso<sup>1</sup> ti idam ekam lakkhaṇam, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhīro ti idam dutiyam, ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa suggahitā<sup>2</sup> hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā<sup>3</sup> ti idam tatiyam. tattha suttaṃ nāma sakalam vinayaṇṇakam tad assa<sup>4</sup> svāgatam hoti<sup>5</sup> sutthū āgatam. suppvattati sutthū pavattam paṇaṇam vācuggatam suvinicchitam. suddato anuvyañjanaso<sup>1</sup> ti pālito ca paripucchato ca aṭṭhakathāto ca suvinicchitam hoti kaṅkhāchedam<sup>6</sup> katvā uggahitam.<sup>7</sup> vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti vinaye lajjibhāvena<sup>8</sup> patit̥thito hoti alajjī hi bahussuto pi samāno lābhagarukatāya<sup>9</sup> tantim visamvādetvā uddhammam ubbinayam satthusāsanam dīpetvā sāsane mahantaṃ upaddavam karoti saṅghabhedam pi saṅgharājim pi uppādeti, lajjī pana kukkucako sikkhā-kāmo jīvitaṇetu pi tantim avisamvādetvā dhammam eva vinayam eva ca dīpeti satthusāsanam garuṃ katvā t̥hapeti. tathāhi: pubbe mahātherā tikkhattum vācam nicchāresum: anāgate lajjī rakkhissati lajjī rakkhissati lajjī rakkhissatīti. evaṃ yo lajjī so vinayaṃ avijahanto avokkamanto lajjibhāvena vinaye t̥hito hoti patit̥thito ti.<sup>10</sup> asaṃhīro<sup>11</sup> ti saṃhīro<sup>12</sup> nāma pālīyā heṭṭhato vā upari vā padapaṭipāṭiyā vā aṭṭhakathāya vā paripucchīyamāno vitthanati<sup>13</sup> vipphandati<sup>12</sup> santiṭṭhitum na sakkoti, yaṃ yaṃ parena vuccati taṃ taṃ anujānātisakavādam chaḍḍetvā<sup>14</sup> paravādam gaṇhāti<sup>15</sup> yo vā<sup>16</sup> pana pālīyam vā aṭṭhakathāya<sup>17</sup> vā heṭṭhupariyena vā padapaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -nato.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suggahitā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. supā°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tañ c' assa.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. hotīti.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kankha°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uggahī°, sic passim.<sup>8</sup> Bp. lajjibhā°.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -garutāya.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. patit̥thito hoti; Bp. suppatit̥thito ti.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -hīro, sic passim.<sup>12-13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nāma yo pālīyā heṭṭhato vā uparito vā padapaṭipāṭiyā vā aṭṭhakathāya vā pucchīyamāno vitthunati vipphandati; Bp. nāma yo pālīyam vā aṭṭhakathāyam vā heṭṭhato vā uparito vā padapaṭipā-<sup>13</sup> Bp. vitthunati.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. chaḍḍetva.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gaṇhāti.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. omīti vā.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kathāyam.

pāṭiyā vā pucchiyamāno na vitthanati<sup>1</sup> na vipphandati ekekalomam saṇḍāsena gaṇhanto viya, evaṃ mayam vadāma evaṃ no ācariyā vadantīti vissajjeti, yam hi pāli ca pāli-vinicchayo ca suvaṇṇabhājanepakkhittasīhavasā viya parikhayam pariyādānaṃ agacchanto<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati asaṃhiro ti. ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa suggahitā<sup>3</sup> hotīti theraparamparā vamsaparamparā ca assa<sup>4</sup> suṭṭhū gahitā hoti. sumanasikatā ti suṭṭhū manasikatā, āvajjitamatte ujjalitapadīpo viya hoti. sūpadhāritā<sup>5</sup> ti suṭṭhu upadhāritā pubbāparānusandhito atthato kāraṇato ca upadhāritā •attanomatim pahāya ācariyasuddhiyā vattā hoti, mayhaṃ ācariyo asukācariyassa santike uggaṇhi so asukassā 'ti evaṃ sabbhaṃ ācariyaparamparaṃ<sup>6</sup> therataraṅgaṃ āharitvā yāva Upālitthero Sammāsambuddhassa santike uggaṇhīti pāpetvā ṭhapeti tato pi āharitvā Upālitthero Sammāsambuddhassa santike uggaṇhi Dāsakatthero attano upajjhāyassa Upālittherassa, Soṇakatthero attano upajjhāyassa Dāsakattherassa, Siggavatthero attano upajjhāyassa Soṇakattherassa, Moggaliputtatissatthero attano upajjhāyassa Siggavattherassa, Caṇḍavajjittherassa cā 'ti evaṃ sabbhaṃ ācariyaparamparaṃ<sup>6</sup> therataraṅgaṃ āharitvā attano ācariyaṃ pāpetvā ṭhapeti evaṃ uggaṇhīti hi ācariyaparamparā suggahitā hoti, evaṃ asakkontena pana avassaṃ dve tayo parivaṭṭā uggaṇhetabbā, sabbapacchimena hi nayena yathā ācariyo ca ācariyācariyo ca pāliṃ ca paripucchaṇ ca vadanti tathā ñātum vaṭṭati.

imehi ca pana tīhi lakkhaṇehi samannāgatena vinayadharena vatthuvinicchayattham<sup>7</sup> sannipatite saṅghe otiṇṇe vatthusmiṃ codakena ca<sup>8</sup> cuditakena ca vutte vattabbe sahasā avinicchinitvā<sup>9</sup> 'va cha ṭhānāni oloketabbāni. kata-māni cha. vatthum<sup>10</sup> oloketabbam mātikā oloketabbā padabhājanīyam oloketabbam tikaparicchedo oloketabbo antarāpatti oloketabbā anāpatti oloketabbā ti. vatthum olo-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vitthunati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āga°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. suggahitā, sic passim.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. c' assa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. supa°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -paratheravādaṅgaṃ; Bp. -param theravādaṅgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vatthum vini°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. avinicchinditvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vatthu.

kento pi hi: tinena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbam na tv eva naggena āgantabbam yo āgaccheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā<sup>1</sup> 'ti, evaṃ ekaccaṃ āpattiṃ passati so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. mātikaṃ olokento pi: sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti ādinā nayena pañcannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ aññataraṃ āpattiṃ passati so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. padabhājanīyaṃ olokento pi: akkhayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevati āpatti pārājikassa yebhūyyena khāyite<sup>3</sup> methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevati āpatti thullaccayassā<sup>4</sup> 'ti ādinā nayena sattannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ aññataraṃ āpattiṃ passati so padabhājanīyato suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. tikaparichedaṃ olokento pi tikasaṅghādisesaṃ vā tikapāccitiyaṃ vā tikadukkaṭaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpattiṃ tikaparichede passati so tato suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. antarāpattiṃ olokento pi: paṭilātaṃ ukkhipati<sup>5</sup> āpatti dukkaṭassā<sup>6</sup> 'ti, evaṃ yā sikkhāpadantaresu antarāpatti hoti taṃ passati so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. anāpattiṃ olokento pi: anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyan-tassa attheyyacittassa na maraṇādhippāyassa anullapanādhippāyassa na mocanādhippāyassa asaṅcicca asatiyā ajānantassā 'ti, evaṃ tasmim tasmim sikkhāpade niddiṭṭhaṃ anāpattiṃ passati, so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. yo hi bhikkhu catubbidhavinayakovidō tilakkhaṇa-sampanno imāni cha ṭhānāni oloketvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati tassa vinicchayo appativattiyo buddhena sayam nisi-ditvā vinicchitasadisō hoti.

tañ ce evaṃ<sup>7</sup> vinicchayakusalaṃ bhikkhuṃ koci katasikkhāpadavittikkamo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā attano kukkucam puccheyya, tena sādhuṃ sallakkhetvā sace anāpatti hoti anāpattīti vattabbam, sace paṇāpatti hoti āpattīti vattabbam, sā desanāgāminī ce desanāgāminīti vattabbam uṭṭhānagāminī<sup>8</sup> ce uṭṭhānagāminīti<sup>8</sup> vattabbam, ath' assa pārājikac-

<sup>1</sup> Old. Vin. vol. iii., p. 212.

<sup>2</sup> Old. Vin. vol. iv., p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. khayite sarīre methunaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Old. Vin. vol. iii., p. 29.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ukkhipati.

<sup>6</sup> Old. Vin. vol. iv., p. 116.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tañ c' evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uṭṭhāna-.



so āgato : kā te pavattitī<sup>1</sup> pucchitabbo ārocitāya ca pavattiyā<sup>2</sup> : n' atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammam pakubbato<sup>3</sup> sabba-paṭhamam hi pāpam karonto attanā jānāti ath' assa āra-khadevatā paracittavidū samañabrāhmaṇā aññe ca devatā<sup>4</sup> jānanti tvam yeva dāni tava sotthim pariyesāhiti vattabbo. niṭṭhitā catubbidhavinayakathā<sup>5</sup> vinayadharassa ca lakkha-nādi kathā.

idāni sikkhāpadavibhaṅgassa attham vaṇṇayissāma. yaṃ vuttam, *yo panā 'ti yo yādiso* ti ādi, ettha yo panā 'ti vibhajitabbam<sup>6</sup> padam. yo yādiso ti ādini tassa vibhajanapadāni. ettha ca yasmā panā 'ti nipātamattam, yo ti atthapadam tañ ca aniyamena puggalam dīpeti tasmāssa<sup>7</sup> attham dassento aniyamena puggaladīpakam yo-saddam eva āha, tasmā ettha evam attho veditabbo. yo panā 'ti yo koci ti vuttam hoti, yasmā pana yo<sup>7</sup> koci nāma so avassam līṅgayuttajāti nāma gottasilāvihāragocaravayesu ekenākārena paññāyati tasmā tam tathā nāpetum tam vā<sup>8</sup> bhedaṃ pakāsento yādiso ti ādim āha. tattha yādiso ti līṅgavasena yādiso vā tādiso vā hotu dīgho vā rassō vā kālō<sup>9</sup> vā odāto vā maṅguracchavi vā kiso vā thūlo vā ti attho. *yathāyutto* ti yogavasena yena vā tena vā yutto hotu navakammayutto vā uddesayutto vā vāsadhurayutto vā ti attho. *yathājacco* ti jātivasena yaṃ jacco vā tam jacco vā hotu khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti attho. *yathānāmo* ti nāmavasena yathānāmo vā tathānāmo vā hotu Buddharakkhito vā Dhammarakkhito vā Saṅgharakkhito vā ti attho. *yathāgotto* ti gottavasena yathāgotto vā tathāgotto vā yena vā tena vā gottena hotu Kaccāyano vā Vāseṭṭho<sup>10</sup> vā Kosiyo vā ti attho. *yathāsilo* ti silesu yathāsilo vā tathāsilo vā hotu navakammasilo vā uddesāsilo vā vāsadhurasilo vā ti attho. *yathā vihāriti* vihāresu pi yathāvihāri vā tathāvihāri vā hotu navakammavihāri vā uddesavihāri vā vāsadhuravihāri vā ti attho. *yathā-gocaro* ti gocaresu pi yathāgocaro vā tathāgocaro vā hotu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.Bp. cittappava°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pakubbato. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. devā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catubbidhā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -tabbapadam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tasmā tassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yo yo.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pabhedaṃ for vā bhedaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kālō.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Vāsiṭṭho.



navakammagocaro vā uddesagocaro vā vāsadhuragocaro vā ti attho. *thero vā* ti ādisu vayovatthāsu<sup>1</sup> yo vā so vā hotu paripunnadasavassatāya *thero vā* ūnapaṇcavassatāya navo vā atirekapaṇcavassatāya majjhimo vā ti attho. atha kho sabbo 'va imasmim atthe eso vuccati yo panā 'ti.

bhikkhuniddese bhikkhatīti *bhikkhako*, labhanto vā ala-bhanto vā ariyāya yācanāya yācatīti attho. buddhādīhi ajjhūpagataṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagatattā *bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato* nāma. yo hi koci appaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pab-bajito so kasigorakkhādīhi jivikakappanaṃ hitvā lūgasam-paṭicchanaṃ' eva *bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti bhikkhu*. parapaṭibaddhajivikattā vā vihāramajjhe kājabhattaṃ bhuñ-jaṃāno pi bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti bhikkhu. piṇḍiyā-lo-pabhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjāya ussāhajātattā vā bhikkhā-cariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti bhikkhu. agghaphassavaṇṇabhedena bhinnaṃ paṭaṃ dhāretīti *bhinnapaṭadharo*. tattha sattha-kacchedanena agghabhedo veditabbo, sahasagghanako pi hi paṭo satthakena khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinnā bhinnaggho hoti purimagghato upaḍḍhaṃ pi na agghati, suttasamsibbanena phassabhedo veditabbo, sukhasamphasso<sup>4</sup> pi hi paṭo suttehi samsibbito bhinnaphasso hoti kharasamphassataṃ pāpuṇāti, sūcimalādīhi vaṇṇabhedo veditabbo, parisuddho<sup>5</sup> pi hi paṭo sūcikkammato paṭṭhāya sūcimalena hatthasedamalaṇḍikāhi avasāne rajanakappakaraṇehi ca bhinnavaṇṇo hoti pakati-vaṇṇaṃ vijahati evaṃ tīhākārehi bhinnaṃ paṭaṃ dhāraṇato bhinnapaṭadharo ti bhikkhu. gihivatthavisabhāgānaṃ vā kāsāvānaṃ dhāraṇamatten' eva bhinnapaṭadharo ti bhikkhu. *sāmaññāyā*<sup>6</sup> 'ti paññātiyā vohārenā 'ti attho, *sāmaññāya*<sup>6</sup> eva hi ekacco bhikkhū 'ti paññāyati tathā hi nimantanādīmhi bhikkhūsu gaṇīyamānesu sāmaṇere pi gahetvā satāṃ bhikkhū sahasaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū ti vadanti. *paṭiññāyā* 'ti attano paṭi-jānaṇena. paṭiññāya pi hi ekacco bhikkhū 'ti paññāyati tassa ko etthā 'ti ahaṃ āvuso bhikkhū 'ti evamādisu sambhavo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vayovuddhādisu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ajjhupa°, *sic passim*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anāgāriyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atisukha-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. supari-.

<sup>6</sup> Sp.Bp. samaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sahasa.

daṭṭhabbo. ayaṃ pana Ānandattherena vuttatā dhammikā paṭiññā, rattibhāge pana dussilā pi paṭipatham āgacchanta ko etthā 'ti vutte adhammikāya paṭiññāya abhūtattāya<sup>1</sup> mayam bhikkhū ti vadanti. ehi bhikkhū 'ti ehibhikkhu nāma bhagavato ehi bhikkhū 'ti vacanamattena bhikkhubhāvam ehibhikkhūpasampadam<sup>2</sup> patto. bhagavā hi ehibhikkhu-bhāvāya upanissaya sampannam puggalam disvā rattapam-sukūlantarato suvaṇṇavaṇṇam dakkhiṇaṭṭham niharitvā brahmaghosam nicchārento: ehi bhikkhu cara brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ 'ti vadati,<sup>3</sup> tassa sah' eva bhagavato vacanena gihiliṅgam antaradhāyati pabbajjā<sup>4</sup> ca upasampadā ca rūhati bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano<sup>5</sup> hoti ekam nivāsetvā ekam pārupitvā ekam amse ṭhapetvā vāmaṃsa-kūṭe<sup>6</sup> āsattaniluppalaṇṇamattikāpatto. ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca, vāsi sūci ca bandhanam, parissāvanena aṭṭh' ete yuttayo-gassa bhikkhuno ti, evaṃ vuttehi aṭṭhahi parikkhārehi sarīre paṭimukkehi yeva vassasaṭṭhikatthero viya iriyāpathasampanno buddhācariyako buddhūpajjhāyako<sup>7</sup> sammāsambudham vandamāno yeva tiṭṭhati.

bhagavā hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ ekasmim kāle ehibhikkhu<sup>8</sup> upasampadāya eva upasampādesi, evaṃ upasampannāni<sup>9</sup> ca saḥassasūpari<sup>10</sup> ekacattālīsuttarāni tīpi bhikkhusatāni ahesum, seyyathidam<sup>11</sup> pañcavaggiyā<sup>12</sup> therā Yaso kulaputto tassa parivārā catupaṇṇāsa sahāyakā tiṃsabhaddavaggiyā saḥassam<sup>13</sup> purāṇajaṭilā saddhim dvīhi aggasāvakehi adḍha-teyyasatā paribbājakā eko Aṅgulimālatthero ti. vuttañ o' etam<sup>14</sup> aṭṭhakathāyaṃ:—

tīpi satam saḥassam ca cattālīsam punāpare<sup>15</sup>

eko ca thero sappañño sabbe te ehibhikkhukā ti.

na kevalaṇ ca ete<sup>16</sup> aññe pi bahū santi, seyyathidam<sup>17</sup> tisa-taparivāro Selo brāhmaṇo saḥassaparivāro Mahākappino

<sup>1</sup> Bp. abhūtāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ehibhikkhu upa°.

<sup>3</sup> Vin. i. 17.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -kāsāyavasano.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vāmaṃsa-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. buddhupa°.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. -bhikkhūpa°.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. °pannā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. saḥassupari.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. seyyathidam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. pañcapañcavaggiya-.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. saḥassa purāṇa-.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. h' etam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. punāparo.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add eva.



nāvyañjanā udāhu ekaṭṭhānā<sup>1</sup> vyañjanam eva nānā<sup>2</sup> dasaasubhanissite pañhe pucchi, so te vyākāsi, bhagavā<sup>3</sup> sādhu<sup>4</sup> kārāṃ datvā, kati vasso 'si tvam Sopākā<sup>5</sup> 'ti pucchi, si vasso 'ham bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti, Sopāka tvam mama sabaññutaññāne saddhim samsandetvā<sup>7</sup> pañhe vyākāsi<sup>8</sup> āradhacitto upasam padam anujāni, ayaṃ pañhavyākaraṇaupasampadā.<sup>9</sup> garudhammapaṭiggahāṇaupasampadā<sup>10</sup> nāma Mahāpajāpatiyā aṭṭhagarudhammapaṭiggahāṇe<sup>11</sup> anuññātaupasampadā. dūtena<sup>12</sup> upasampadā nāma Adḍhakāsiyā gaṇikāya anuññātaupasampadā. aṭṭhavācika<sup>13</sup> upasampadā nāma bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisaṅghato<sup>14</sup> ñatticatutthena bhikkhusaṅghato ñatticatutthenā<sup>15</sup> 'ti imehi dvīhi kammehi upasampadā. ñatticatutthakammaupasampadā<sup>16</sup> nāma bhikkhūnaṃ etarahi upasampadā, imāsu aṭṭhasu upasampadāsu yā ayaṃ: anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi tīhi saraṇagamanehi pabbajjāṃ upasampadam ti evaṃ anuññātāya<sup>17</sup> imāya upasampadāya upasampanno ti vuttaṃ hoti. *bhadro* ti apāpako kalyāṇaputhujjanādayo hi yāva arahā tāva bhadrēna sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiññāpaddassanena ca sāmānāgatattā bhadra<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū<sup>19</sup> 'ti saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. *sāro* ti tehi yeva sīlasārādīhi samānāgatattā nīlasamānāgamena nīlo paṭo viya sāro bhikkhū<sup>20</sup> 'ti veditabbo, vigata<sup>21</sup> kilesapheggubhāvato<sup>22</sup> khīṇāsavo va sāro ti veditabbo. *sekho* ti puthujjanakalyāṇakena saddhim sattaariyā, tisso sikkhā sikkhantīti sekho, tesu yo koci sekho bhikkhū<sup>23</sup> 'ti veditabbo, na sikkhatīti. *asekho* sekhadhamme atikkamma aggaphale tīto tato uttarim<sup>24</sup> sikkhitabbābhāvato khīṇāsavo asekho ti vuccati. *samaggena saṅghenā* 'ti sabbantimena pariyāyena pañcavaggakaraṇiye kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā tesam āgatattā chandārahānaṃ chandassa āhaṭattā sammukhībhūtānaṃ ca apaṭikkosana<sup>25</sup>to ekasmin kamme samaggabhāvaṃ upagatena saṅghena.<sup>26</sup> ñatticatut-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekaṭṭhā.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 241, note 5.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -dhammassa paṭiggahanena.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 241, note 6.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhikkhuni-.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anuññātā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uttari-.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. samsanditvā.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 241, note 4.

<sup>7</sup> See p. 241, note 7.

<sup>9</sup> See p. 241, note 8.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti saṅghena.



paricchedo. *adhisīlasikkhā* ti adhikam uttamam sīlan ti adhisīlam, adhisīlañ ca tam sikkhitabbato sikkhā cā 'ti adhisīlasikkhā. esa nayo adhicittaadhipaññāsikkhāsu. katamam pan' ettha sīlam, katamam adhisīlam, katamam cittam, katamam adhicittam, katamā paññā, katamā adhipaññā ti. vuccate, pañcaṅgadasaṅgasīlam tāva sīlam eva tam hi buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati, uppanne buddhe tasmim sīle buddhāpi sāvakaṇi mahājanam samādapenti, anuppanne buddhe paccekabuddhā ca kammavādinō dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>1</sup> cakkavatti<sup>2</sup> ca mahārājā<sup>3</sup> mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti sāmam pi paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādiyanti, te tam kusalam dhammam paripūretvā devesu ca manussesu cā sampattim anubhonti. pātimokkhasamvarasīlam pana adhisīlan ti vuccati, tam hi suriyo<sup>4</sup> viya pajjotānam Sineru viya pabbatānam sabbalokiyasīlānam adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca buddhuppāde eva ca pavattati na vinā buddhuppādā, na hi tam paññattim uddharitvā añño satto ṭhapetum sakkoti buddhā eva pana sabbaso kāyavacīdvārajjhā<sup>5</sup> chinditvā tassa tassa vitikkamassa anucchavikam tam sīlasamvaram paññapenti,<sup>6</sup> pātimokkhasamvarato pi ca maggaphalasampayuttam eva sīlam adhisīlam, tam pana idha anadhippetam, na hi tam samāpanno bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati. kāmāvacarāni pana aṭṭhakusalacittāni lokiyaatṭhasamāpatticittāni ca ekajjham katvā cittam evā 'ti veditabbāni. buddhuppādānuppāde c' assa pavatti samādapanasamādanāñ ca sīle vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. vipassanāpādakaatṭhasamāpatticittam<sup>7</sup> pana adhicittan ti vuccati, tam hi adhisīlam viya sīlānam sabbalokiyacittānam adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca buddhuppāde eva ca hoti na vinā buddhuppādā. tato pi ca maggaphalacittam eva adhicittam tam pana idha anadhippetam, na hi tam samāpanno bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati, atthi dinnaṃ atthi yitṭhan ti ādinayappavattam pana kammassakatañānam paññā sā hi buddhe uppanne

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *adds* ca.<sup>2</sup> Bp. cakkavattī.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. mahārājāno.<sup>4</sup> Bp. sūriyo.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. -dvārājjhā<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>

ñāpenti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>

pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati, uppanne buddhe tassā paññāya buddhāpi sāvakā<sup>1</sup> pi mahājanam samādapenti, anuppanne buddhe paccekabuddhā kammavādino ca dhammikā samaṇa-brāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup> cakkavatti<sup>3</sup> ca mahārājā<sup>4</sup> mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti sāmam pi paṇḍitasattā<sup>5</sup> samādiyanti. tathā hi Aṅkuro dasavassasahassāni mahādānam adāsi, Velāmo Vessantaro aññe ca bahū paṇḍitamanussā mahādānāni adam-su, te taṃ kusalam dhammam paripūretvā devesu ca manus-sesu ca sampattim anubhavisuṃ,<sup>6</sup> tilakkhaṇapariccheda-kam<sup>7</sup> pana vipassanāñānam adhipaññā ti vuccati, sā hi adhi-sīlaadhicittāni viya sīlacittānam sabbalokiyapaññānam adhikā c' eva uttamā ca, na<sup>8</sup> vinā buddhuppādā loke pavattati, tato pi ca maggaphalapaññā 'va adhipaññā sā pana idha anadhip-petā na hi taṃ samāpanno bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevatīti. *tatrā* 'ti tāsū tīsu sikkhāsu. yāyam adhisīla-sikkhā ti yā ayam pātimokkhasīlasaṅkhātā adhisīlasikkhā. *etaṃ sājīvaṃ nāmā* 'ti etaṃ sabbam pi bhagavatā vinaye ṭhapitam sikkhāpadam yasmā ettha nānādesajātigottā-dibhedabhinnā bhikkhū saha jīvanti *ekajīvikā*<sup>9</sup> sabhāga-vuttino honti tasmā sājīvan ti vuccati. *tasmim sikkhatīti* kiñcāpi<sup>10</sup> taṃ sikkhāpadam cittassa adhikaraṇam katvā yathā sikkhāpadam nu kho sikkhāmi na sikkhāmi ti cittena olokento sikkhati. na kevalaṃ cāyam eva<sup>11</sup> tasmim<sup>12</sup> sājīvasaṅkhāte sikkhāpade yeva sikkhati sikkhāya pi sikkhati, etaṃ sājīvaṃ nāmā 'ti imassa pana anantarassa padassa vasena tasmim sikkhatīti vuttam, kiñcāpi taṃ evam vuttam atha kho evam<sup>13</sup> ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. tassā ca sikkhāya sikkham paripū-rento sikkhati tasmim ca sikkhāpade avitikkamanto sikkhatīti. tena vuccati *sājīvasamāpanno* ti idam pi anantarassa sājīvapa-dassa<sup>14</sup> vasena vuttam, yasmā pana so sikkham pi samāpanno tasmā sikkhāsamāpanno ti pi atthato veditabbo, evam hi sati sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno ti etassa padassa padabhājanam<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. buddhasāvaka for sāvakā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. add ca. <sup>3</sup> Bp. °vatti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -rājāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṇḍitā sattā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °vimu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tilakkhaṇākārapari°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabhāgajīvikā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī kiñcāpi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omī eva.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etasmim.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ayam for evam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -padass'eva.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

paripunṇaṃ hoti.<sup>1</sup> || 1 || *sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā*<sup>2</sup> ti sikkhañ ca apaṭikkhipitvā dubbalaḥbhāvañ ca apakāsetvā, yasmā<sup>3</sup> dubbalye āvikate<sup>4</sup> pi sikkhā apaccakkhātā<sup>5</sup> 'va hoti sikkhāya pana paccakkhātāya dubbalyaṃ āvikatam<sup>6</sup> eva hoti tasmā dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā<sup>2</sup> ti iminā padena na koci visesattho labbhati, yathā pana dvirattatirattam<sup>5</sup> sa-haseyyaṃ kappeyyā<sup>7</sup> 'ti vutte dvirattavacanena<sup>5</sup> na koci visesattho labbhati kevalaṃ lokavohāravasena vyañjanasiliṭṭhatāya mukhārūḥhatāya etaṃ vuttam evam idam pi vohārasukhatāya<sup>6</sup> byañjanasiliṭṭhatāya mukhārūḥhatāya vuttan ti veditabbam. yasmā vā bhagavāsāttham sabyañjanam dhammam deseti tasmā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāyā<sup>7</sup> 'ti iminā attham sampādetvā dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā<sup>7</sup> ti iminā byañjanam sampādeti parivārakapadavirahitam hi ekam eva atthapadam vuccamānaṃ parivāravirahito rājā viya vatthālaṅkāravirahito viya ca puriso na sobhati parivārakena pana atthānulomena sahāya padena saddhim tam sobhatīti. yasmā vā sikkhāpaccakkhānassa ekaccaṃ dubbalyāvikammam<sup>8</sup> attho hoti tasmā tam<sup>9</sup> saḍḍhāya sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāyā<sup>7</sup> 'ti padassa attham vivaranto dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā<sup>7</sup> ti āha, tattha siyā yasmā na sabbam dubbalyāvikammam<sup>8</sup> sikkhāpaccakkhānam tasmā dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā<sup>7</sup> ti paṭhamam vatvā tassa atthaniyamanattham sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāyā<sup>7</sup> 'ti vattabban ti tañ ca na kasmā atthānukkamābhāvato, sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno ti hi vuttattā yaṃ sikkhaṃ samāpanno tam apaccakkhāyā<sup>7</sup> 'ti vuccamāno anukkamena attho vutto hoti na aññathā tasmā idam eva paṭhamam vuttan ti. api ca anupaṭipāṭiyāpi ettha attho veditabbo, katham sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno ti ettha yaṃ sikkhaṃ samāpanno tam apaccakkhāya yañ ca sājīvaṃ samāpanno tattha dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā<sup>7</sup> ti.

idāni sikkhāpaccakkhānadubbalyāvikammānam<sup>10</sup> visesāvi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert sājīvapadabhājanīyaṃ niṭṭhitam after hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. anāvikatvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvī°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. diratta-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vohāravasena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. anāvī°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °vikammam.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. nam for tam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °vikamma°.



sesam sikkhāpaccakkhānalakkhaṇaṇ ca dassento *atthi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. tattha *atthi bhikkhave* ti ādini dve mātikā padāni tāni vibhajanto *kathaṇ ca bhikkhave* ti ādim āha, tatrāyam anuttānapadavannaṇā. *kathan* ti kena ākārena. *dubbalyāvikammaṇ cā* 'ti dubbalyassa āvikammaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca. *idhā* 'ti imasmim sāsane. *ukkaṇṭhito* ti anabhiratiyā imasmim sāsane kicchajīvikam<sup>2</sup> patto. athavā ajja yāmi sve yāmi ito yāmi ettha yāmiti uddham kaṇṭham katvā viharamāno vikkhitto<sup>3</sup> anekaggo ti vuttam hoti. *anabhirato* ti sāsane abhirativirahito. *sāmaññā cavitukāmo* ti samapabhāvato apagantukāmo. *bhikkhubhāvan* ti bhikkhubhāvena karaṇatthe upayogavacanam kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyyā 'ti ādisu pana yathālakkaṇam karaṇavacanen' eva vuttam. *attiyamāno*<sup>4</sup> ti aṭṭam pīlitaṃ dukkhitam viya attānam ācaramāno tena vā bhikkhubhāvena aṭṭo kayiramāno<sup>5</sup> pīliyamāno ti attho. *harāyamāno* ti lajjamāno. *jigucchamāno* ti asucim<sup>6</sup> viya tam jigucchanto. *gihiḃbhāvan*<sup>7</sup> *patthayamāno* ti ādini uttānatthāni yeva. *yan nūnāham buddham paccakkheyyan* ti ettha yan nūnā 'ti parivittakadassane nipāto, idam vuttam hoti: sac'āham buddham paccakkheyyam sādhu vata me siyā 'ti vadati viññāpeti,<sup>8</sup> imam attham etehi aññehi<sup>9</sup> vyañjanehi vacibhedam katvā vadati c' eva yassa ca vadati tam viññāpeti jānāpeti. *evam pīti upariatthasampinḍanatto*<sup>10</sup> pikāro. *evam pi dubbalyāvikammaṇ*<sup>11</sup> c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. aññathāpi,<sup>12</sup> dubbalyāvikammam<sup>11</sup> sikkhāya ca apaccakkhānam dassento *athavā panā* 'ti ādim āha, tam sabbam atthato uttānam eva. padato pan' ettha āditopaṭṭhāya buddham paccakkheyyam dhammam saṅgham sikkham viṇayaṃ pātimokkham uddesaṃ upajjhāyam ācariyaṃ sadhivihārikam antevāsikam samānupajjhāyakam samānācariyakam sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyyan ti imāni cuddasapa-

1 B<sup>2</sup>. āvika°.2 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -jīvika-.3 B<sup>2</sup>. vikkhittacitto.

4 Bp. aṭṭiya°.

5 Bp. kariyamāno.

6 B<sup>2</sup>. asuci.7 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gihi-, sic passim.8 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °pettiti.9 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etehi vā aññehi vā.10 B<sup>2</sup>. upari attham sam°; Bp. uparim atthasam°.11 B<sup>2</sup>. °vikamma°.12 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert idāni tam aññathāpi after pi.

dāni paccakkhanākārena<sup>1</sup> vuttāni. *gihī assan* ti ādini *gihī upāsako ārāmiko sāmaṇero tittīyo tittīyasāvako assamaṇo*<sup>2</sup> *asakyaputtiyo assan* ti imāni aṭṭhapadāni *assan* ti iminā bhāvavikappākārena vuttāni. *evaṃ yaṇ nūnāhan* ti iminā paṭisaṃyuttāni dvāvisati padāni *yathā ca etāni evaṃ yadi panāhaṃ ap' āhaṃ haṇḍāhaṃ hoti me* ti imesu ekamekena paṭisaṃyuttāni dvāvisatīti sabbān' eva satañ ca dasa ca padāni honti, tato param saritabbavattthudassanāyena pavattāni *mātaṃ sarāmīti* ādini<sup>3</sup> sattarasapadāni. *tattha khetan* ti sālīkhetādi. *vattun* ti tiṇapaṇṇasākaphalāphalasamuṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> *sippan* ti kumbhakārapesakārasippādikā. tato param sakiñcanasapalibodhabhāvadassanavasena pavattāni *mātā me atthi sā mayā posetabbā* ti ādini navapadāni, tato param sanissayasappaṭiṭṭhabhāvadassanavasena pavattāni *mātā me atthi sā maṃ posessatīti* ādini soḷasapadāni, tato param ekabhattaekaseyyābrāhmacariyānaṃ dukkarabhāvadassanavasena pavattāni dukkaraṇaṃ ti ādini aṭṭhapadāni. *tattha dukkaraṇa* ti ekabhattādinaṃ karaṇe dukkarataṃ dasseti. *na sukaṇa* ti sukarabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati. *evaṃ ducaraṃ na sucaraṇa* ti ettha. *na ussahāmīti* *tattha ussāhābhāvaṃ asakkuneyyataṃ* dasseti. *na viśahāmīti* *asayhaṭaṃ* dasseti. *na ramāmīti* *ratiyā abhāvaṃ* dasseti. *nābhiramāmīti* *abhiratiyā abhāvaṃ* dasseti. *evaṃ imāni ca paññāsapurimāni ca dasuttarasataṇa* ti saṭṭhisataṃ<sup>5</sup> padāni dubbalyāvikkammavāre<sup>6</sup> vuttānīti veditabbāni. || 2 || *sikkhāpaccakkhānavāre* pi *kathaṇ ca bhikkhave* ti ādim āha,<sup>7</sup> sabbāṃ atthato uttānaṃ eva, padato pan' etthāpi buddhaṃ paccakkhāmi dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ vinayaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddeśaṃ upajjhāyaṃ ācariyaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ antevāsikaṃ samānupajjhāyakaṃ samānācariyakaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmīti imāni cūddasapadāni sikkhāpaccakkhānavacana-sambandhena pavattāni, sabbapadesu ca *vadati viññāpetīti* vacanassa ayaṃ attho vacībhedaṃ katvā ca<sup>8</sup> vadati yassa ca vadati taṃ ten' eva vacībhedena ayaṃ sāsanaṃ jahitukāmo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paccakkhā°.<sup>2</sup> Bp. °dip.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -sata-.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ādi for ādim āha.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. asamaṇo.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit tiṇa; Bp. -paṇṇa-.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °vikkamma°.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

sāsanato mucchitukāmo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhubhāvaṃ jahitukāmo<sup>2</sup> imaṃ vākyabhedam karotīti viññāpeti sāveti jānāpeti, sace paṇāyam buddham paccakkhāmīti vattukāmo padapaccābhattham katvā paccakkhāmi buddhan ti vā vadeyya milakkhabhāsādisu<sup>3</sup> vā aññatarabhāsāya tam attham vadeyya, buddham paccakkhāmīti vattukāmo uppaṭipāṭiyā dhammam paccakkhāmīti vā sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmīti vā vadeyya, seyyathāpi uttarimanussadhammavibhaṅge<sup>4</sup> paṭhamajjhānam<sup>5</sup> samāpajjāmīti vattukāmo dutiyajjhānan<sup>6</sup> ti vadati sace yassa<sup>7</sup> vadati so ayam bhikkhubhāvaṃ cajitukāmo etam attham vadatīti ettakam pi<sup>8</sup> jānāti, viraddham nāma n' atthi, khetam eva otiṇṇam, paccakkhā tāva hoti sikkhā, Sakkattā vā Brahmattā vā cutasatto viya cuto va hoti sāsanā. sace pana buddham paccakkhin ti vā buddham paccakkhissāmīti vā buddham paccakkheyyan ti vā ti atītānāgataparikkappavacanehi vadati dūtam vā pahināti<sup>9</sup> sāsanam vā peseti akkharā vā chindati hatthamuddāya vā tam attham āroceti apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. uttarimanussadhammārocanam pana hatthamuddāya pi sīsam eti. sikkhāpaccakkhānam manussajātikasattassa santike cittasampayuttavacibhedam<sup>10</sup> karontass' eva sīsam eti. vacibhedam katvā viññāpento pi ca yadi ayam eva jānātū 'ti ekam niyametvā āroceti tañ ca so eva<sup>11</sup> jānāti paccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. atha so na jānāti añño samīpe tthito jānāti apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. atha dvinnam tthitaṭṭhāne dvinnam pi niyametvā etesaṃ āroce-mīti vadati, tesu ekasmim jānante pi dvīsu jānantesu pi paccakkhātā 'va hoti sikkhā, evam sambahulesu pi veditabbam.<sup>12</sup> sace pana anabhiratīyā pīlito sabhāge bhikkhū parisāṅkamāno yo koci jānātū 'ti uccāsaddam karonto buddham paccakkhāmīti vadati, tañ ca avidūre tthito navakammiko vā añño vā samayaññūpuriso sutvā, ukkaṇṭhito ayam samaṇo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. muccitu°.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cajitukāmo.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. milakkhubhāsādisu; Bp. milakkhabhāsāsu.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -dhammam vibhaṅge.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭhamam jhānam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dutiyam jhānan.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. etthakam attam pi; Bp. ettakam attam pi.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pahināti.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °yuttam vaci°.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yeva.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. veditabbā.

gihībhāvaṃ patthayati<sup>1</sup> sāsana to cuto ti jānāti, paccakkhātā 'va hoti sikkhā. taṅkhaṇaṇ ñeva pana apubbaṃ acarimaṃ dujjānaṃ, sace āvajjanasamaye na jānāti yathā pakatiyā loke manussā vacanaṃ sutvā jānanti paccakkhātā 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti sikkhā. athāparabhāge<sup>3</sup> kiṃ iminā vuttan ti kaṅkhanto cirena jānāti apaccakkhātā 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti sikkhā. idaṃ hi sikkhāpaccakkhānaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> upari abhūtārocanaduṭṭhullavācaatta-kāmaduṭṭhadosa bhūtārocanasikkhāpadāni<sup>5</sup> ca ekaparicchedāni āvajjanasamayena<sup>6</sup> ñāte eva sīsaṃ enti. kiṃ ayaṃ bhaṇatīti kaṅkhatā cirena ñāte sīsaṃ na enti. yathā cāyaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti pade vinicchayo vutto evaṃ sabba padesu veditabbo. yasmā ca yadā sikkhāpaccakkhātā hoti tadā yaṇ nūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> paccakkheyyan ti ādini avadatāpi dubbalyaṃ āvikataṃ<sup>8</sup> eva hoti tasmā sabbesaṃ padānaṃ avasāne vuttaṃ evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ<sup>8</sup> c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā ti. tato paraṃ gihīti maṃ dhārehīti ettha sace<sup>9</sup> gihī bhavissāmīti vā gihī homīti vā gihī jāto 'mhīti vā vadati<sup>10</sup> apaccakkhātā 'va<sup>11</sup> hoti sikkhā. sace pana ajjapaṭṭhāya gihīti maṃ dhārehīti vā jānāhīti vā manasikarohīti<sup>12</sup> vā vadati ariyakena vā vadati milakkhakena vā. evaṃ eva<sup>13</sup> tasmaṃ atthe vutte yassa vadati sace so jānāti, paccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. esa nayo sesesu pi upāsako ti ādisu sattaṣu padesu. evaṃ imāni ca aṭṭhapurimāni ca cuddasāti dvāvīsati padāni honti, ito paraṃ purimān' eva cuddasa, *alam me, kinnu me, na mam' attho, sumutt' āhan* ti imehi catūhi yojetvā vuttāni chappaññāsā<sup>14</sup> honti. tattha alaṇ ti hotu pariyattan ti attho. kinnu me ti kiṃ mayhaṃ kiccaṃ kiṃ karaṇiyaṃ kiṃ sādhetabban ti attho. na mam' attho ti n' atthi mama attho. sumutt' āhan ti sumutto ahaṃ. sesaṃ ettha vuttanayama eva. evaṃ imāni ca chappaññāsapurimāni ca dvāvīsati aṭṭhasattatipadāni sarūpen'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pattheti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti va.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atha aparabhāge.<sup>4</sup> Sp. omīti ca.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vācā attakāma-.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -samaye.<sup>7</sup> Sp. omīti buddhaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvika, ° sic passim. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert gihimhīti vā before vadati.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti va.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert sañjānāhīti vā before mana°.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. omīti eva.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °sāni; Bp. °sa.

eva vuttāni yasmā pana tesam vevacanehi pi sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti tasmā yāni vā pan' aññāni pīti ādim āha. tattha yāni vā pan' aññāni pīti pāliya<sup>1</sup> buddhan ti ādini āgatapadāni tṭhapetvā yāni aññāni atthi. *buddhavevacanāni vā* ti buddhassa vā pariyāyanāmāni—pe—asakyaputtiya<sup>2</sup> vā ti.<sup>2</sup> tattha vanna<sup>3</sup>patṭhāne āgatam nāmasahassam Upāli-gāthāsu nāmasatam aññāni ca guṇato labbhamānāni nāmāni buddhavevacanānīti veditabbāni. sabbāni pi dhammassa nāmāni dhammavevacanānīti veditabbāni. esa nayo sabbattha. ayam pan' ettha yojanā *buddham paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam yathārutam eva sammāsambudham paccakkhāmi anantabuddhim anomabuddhim bodhipaññānam dhīram vigatamoham pabhinna<sup>4</sup>khīlam vijitavijayam paccakkhāmīti evam ādi buddhavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam. *dhammam paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam yathārutam eva svākkhātam dhammam paccakkhāmi, sandiṭṭhikam akālikam ehipassikam opānāyikam<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbam, viññūhi dhammam paccakkhāmi asaṅkhatam dhammam paccakkhāmi, virāgam nirodham amatam dhammam paccakkhāmi Dīghanikāyam paccakkhāmi Brahmajālam paccakkhāmi<sup>6</sup> Majjhimanikāyam Mūlapariyāyam Saṃyuttanikāyam Aṅguttaranikāyam Jātakanikāyam abhidhammam kusalam dhammam akusalam dhammam abyākatam dhammam satipaṭṭhānam sammappadhānam iddhipādam indriyam balaṃ bojjhaṅgam maggam phalaṃ nibbānam paccakkhāmīti<sup>7</sup> caturāsītiddhammakhandhasahas<sup>8</sup>sesu<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ekadhammakhandhassāpi nāmam dhammavevacanam eva, evam dhammavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *saṅgham paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam<sup>8</sup> supaṭipannam saṅgham paccakkhāmi ujupaṭipannam nīyapaṭipannam sāmīcipaṭipannam saṅgham, cattāripurisayugam saṅgham atṭhapurisapuggalam saṅgham āhuneyyam<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyam<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyam<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup>añjalikarānīyam<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ saṅgham paccakkhāmīti, evam saṅghavevaca-

<sup>1</sup> Bp. pāliyam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. opāneyikam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti paccakkhāmi. <sup>5</sup> Sp. °kkhāmi. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. caturāsītīyādhā°

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti ca. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. inserts yathā rutam eva after °khānam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds saṅgham.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. añjali-.

nena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *sikkham paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. bhikkhusikkham paccakkhāmi bhikkhunīsikkham paccakkhāmi<sup>1</sup> adhisīlasikkham adhicittasikkham adhipaññāsikkham paccakkhāmīti evaṃ sikkhāvevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *vinayaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. bhikkhuvīnayaṃ paccakkhāmi bhikkhunīvīnayaṃ paccakkhāmi<sup>1</sup> paṭhamapārājikaṃ dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ saṅghādisesam thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ ādinā<sup>2</sup> vinayavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *Pātimokkham paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. bhikkhupātimokkham bhikkhunīpātimokkham paccakkhāmīti evaṃ pātimokkhavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *uddesaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. bhikkhupātimokkhuddesaṃ bhikkhunīpātimokkhuddesaṃ paṭhamam pātimokkhuddesaṃ<sup>3</sup> dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ pañcamam pātimokkhuddesaṃ sammāsambuddhuddesaṃ anantabuddhuddesaṃ anomabuddhuddesaṃ bodhipaññānuddesaṃ dhīruddesaṃ vigatamohuddesaṃ pabhinñakhīluddesaṃ<sup>4</sup> vijitavijayuddesaṃ paccakkhāmīti, evaṃ ādi uddesavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *upajjhāyaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. yo maṃ pabbājesi yo maṃ upasampādesi yassa mūlenāhaṃ pabbajito yassa mūlenāhaṃ upasampanno yassa mūlikā mayhaṃ pabbajjā yassa mūlikā mayhaṃ upasampadā tāhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ upajjhāyavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *ācariyaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. yo maṃ pabbājesi yo maṃ anusāvesi yāhaṃ nissāya vasāmi yāhaṃ uddisāpemi yāhaṃ paripucchāmi yo maṃ uddisati yo maṃ paripucchāpeti, tāhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ ācariyavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *saddhivihārikaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. yāhaṃ pabbājesim yāhaṃ upasampādesim mayhaṃ mūlena yo pabbajito mayhaṃ mūlena yo upasampanno mayhaṃ mūlikā yassa pabbajjā mayhaṃ mūlikā yassa upasampadā, tāhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ saddhivihārika-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* paccakkhāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ādi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. *omits* pāti-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pabhinna-.

vevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *antevāsikaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. yāham pabbājesim yāham anusāvesim, yo maṃ nissāya vasati yo maṃ uddisāpeti yo maṃ paripucchati yassāham uddisissāmi yāham paripucchāpemi, tam paccakkhāmīti evaṃ antevāsikavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *samānupajjhāyakaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. mayham upajjhāyo yaṃ pabbājesi yaṃ upasampādesi, yo tassa mūle pabbajito yo tassa mūle upasampanno yassa tam mūlikā pabbajjā yassa tam mūlikā upasampadā tam paccakkhāmīti evaṃ samānupajjhāyakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *samānācariyakaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. mayham ācariyo yaṃ pabbājesi yaṃ upasampādesi<sup>1</sup> yaṃ anusāvesi, yo taṃ nissāya vasati, yo taṃ uddisāpeti paripucchati, yassa me ācariyo uddisati yaṃ paripucchāpeti tam paccakkhāmīti evaṃ samānācariyakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. yenāham saddhim adhisilaṃ sikkhāmi adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ sikkhāmi, tam paccakkhāmīti evaṃ sabrahmacārivevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *gihīti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. āgāriko ti maṃ dhārehi kassako vāniyo gorakkho otallako<sup>2</sup> molibaddho<sup>3</sup> kāmaguniko ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ gihīvevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *upāsako ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. dhevāciko upāsako ti maṃ dhārehi tevāciko<sup>4</sup> buddhaṃ saraṇagamaniko dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇagamaniko pañcasikkhāpadiko dasasikkhāpadiko upāsako ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ upāsakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *ārāmiko ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. kappiyakārako ti maṃ dhārehi veyyāvaccakaro appaharita-kārako yāgubhājako phalabhājako khajjakabhājako ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ ārāmikavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānam hoti. *sāmaṇero ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānam. kumārako ti maṃ dhārehi cellako ceṭako monigallo<sup>5</sup> samanuddeso ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ sāma-

<sup>1</sup> Bp. *omits* yaṃ upasampādesi.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. okallako.<sup>3</sup> Bp. molibandho.<sup>4</sup> Bp. *adds* upāsako.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. moligallo; Bp. molikatto.





apaccakkhātā<sup>1</sup> hoti sikkhā, *ummattakassā* 'ti tādisass' eva ummattakassa tādisassa hi santike sace pakatatto sikkham paccakkhāti ummattako na jānāti apaccakkhātā<sup>2</sup> hoti sikkhā. *khittacitto* ti yakkhumhattako vuccati purimapade pana ummattakasāmaññena vuttam yakkhumhattako vā pittumhattako vā,<sup>3</sup> ubhinnaṃ pi viseso anāpatti vāre āvibhavissati. evaṃ khittacitto<sup>4</sup> paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā hoti,<sup>4</sup> tassa santike paccakkhātāpi tam hi ajānante apaccakkhātā hoti. *vedanatto* ti balavatiyā dukkhavedanāya phuṭṭho mucchāpareto tena vippalapantena<sup>5</sup> paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā<sup>2</sup> hoti, tassa santike paccakkhātāpi tam hi ajānante apaccakkhātā hoti. *devatāya santike* ti Bhummadevatam ādim katvā yāva Akanitṭhadevatāya pi santike paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā 'va hoti. *tiracchānagatassā* 'ti nāgamāṇavakassa vā supaṇṇamāṇavakassa vā kinnarahatthimakkaṭṭadīnaṃ vā yassa kassaci santike paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā 'va hoti. tatra ummattakādīnaṃ santike ajānanabhāvena apaccakkhātā ti āha. *devatāya santike atikhippaṃ jānanabhāvena*, devatā nāma mahāpaññā tihetupaṭisaṇḍhikā<sup>6</sup> atikhippaṃ jānanti, cittaṃ ca nāmetam lahuparivattam tasmā cittalahukassa puggalassa cittavasen' eva mā atikhippaṃ vināso ahoṣīti devatāya santike sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ paṭikkhipi. manusseṣu pana niyamo n' atthi yassa kassaci sabhāgassa vā visabhāgassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā viññussa santike paccakkhātā paccakkhātā 'va hoti. sace pana so na jānāti apaccakkhātā 'va hotīti etam attham dassento *ariyakena* 'ti ādim āha. tattha *ariyakam* nāma ariyavohāro Magadhabhāsā.<sup>7</sup> *milakkhakam*<sup>8</sup> nāma yo koci anariyako Andhadamilādi.<sup>9</sup> *so ca na pativijānātīti* bhāsantare vā anabhiññātāya buddhasamayā vā akovidatāya imaṃ nāma attham esa bhaṇatīti na paṭijānāti. *davāyā* 'ti sahasā aññaṃ bhaṇitukāmo sahasā buddham paccakkhāmīti bhaṇati. *ravāyā* 'ti ravā bhaññena aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ bhaṇanto,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds va.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add va.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sikkham paccakkhāti appaccakkhātā 'va hoti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vilap<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tihetuka-.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Māgada-.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). m. lakkhukam.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.(D). -Damilādi.

purimena ko viseso ti ce. purimaṃ paṇḍitassāpi sahasā-vasena aññaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhaṇanam, idaṃ pana mandattā momūhattā apakataññuttā pakkhalantassa aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhaṇanam. *asāvetukāmo sāvetīti* imassa sikkhāpadassa pālim<sup>2</sup> vāceti paripucchati uggaṇhāti sajjhāyaṃ karoti vaṇṇeti ayaṃ vuccati asāvetukāmo sāvetīti. *sāvetukāmo na sāvetīti* dubbalabhāvaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhanto vacibhedam na karoti, ayaṃ vuccati sāvetukāmo na sāvetīti. *aviññussa sāvetīti* mahallakassa vā potthakarūpasadisassa garumedhassa vā samaye akovidassa gāmadārakānaṃ vā aviññutaṃ pattānaṃ sāveti. *viññussa na sāvetīti* paṇḍitassa ñātum samatthassa na sāveti. *sabbaso vā panā* 'ti buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti ādisu yena yena<sup>3</sup> pariyāyena sikkhāpaccakkhātā hoti, tato ekam pi vacibhedam katvā na sāveti.<sup>4</sup> *evam kho* ti apaccakkhānalakkhaṇaṃ niyameti. ayaṃ hi ettha<sup>5</sup> attho, evam eva sikkhā apaccakkhātā hoti na aññaṃ kārāṇaṃ 'ti attho.<sup>6</sup> || 4 ||

idāni methunaṃ dhammaṃ patiseveyyā 'ti ādīnaṃ attha-dassanattamaṃ *methunadhammo* nāmā 'ti ādim āha. tattha methunadhammo nāmā 'ti idaṃ niddisitabbassa methunadhammassa uddesapādaṃ. *asadhammo* ti asataṃ nīcajanānaṃ dhammo. *gāmadhammo* ti gāmaavāsīnaṃ sevanadhammo. *vasaladhammo* ti vasalānaṃ dhammo kilesavassanato vā sayam eva vasalo dhammo ti vasaladhammo. *duṭṭhullaṃ* ti duṭṭhuñ ca kilesehi duṭṭhattā thūlañ ca anipunabhāvato ti duṭṭhullaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya ca tisu padesu *yo so* ti idaṃ parivat-tetvā yaṃ<sup>7</sup> tan ti katvā yojetabbam, yaṃ taṃ<sup>8</sup> duṭṭhullaṃ yaṃ taṃ *odakantikaṃ* yaṃ taṃ *rahassan* ti. ettha ca yasmā tassa kammaṃ parivārabhūtaṃ dassanam pi gahaṇam pi āmasanam pi phusanam pi ghaṭṭanam pi duṭṭhullaṃ, tasmāpi taṃ kammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ. yaṃ taṃ duṭṭhullaṃ so methunadhammo. *udakaṃ* ante suddhatthaṃ ādiyissatīti<sup>9</sup> *udakantaṃ* udakantaṃ eva *odakantikaṃ*. yaṃ taṃ *odakan-*

<sup>1</sup> Bp. añña-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pālim.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yena kenaci for yena yena.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sāvetīti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. h' ettha.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit attho, and add paccakkhānavibhaṅgaṃ niṭṭhitam.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yaṃ.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yaṃ taṃ, sic passim.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ādiyātīti.

tikaṃ so methunadhammo. raho paṭicchanne okāse kattab-  
batāya rahassaṃ. yam tam rahassaṃ so methunadhammo ti  
evam yojanā veditabbā. dvayena dvayena samāpajjitabbato<sup>1</sup>  
*dvayaṃ dvayasamāpatti*, tattha yojanā yā sā dvayaṃ dvaya-  
samāpatti so methunadhammo nāmā 'ti. idha pana tam  
sabbam ekajjham nigamento āha, *eso methunadhammo nāmā*  
'ti. kiṃ kārāṇā vuccati methunadhammo ti, ubhinnaṃ  
rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ ubhin-  
naṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, tam kārāṇā vuccati methuna-  
dhammo ti. *patisevati*<sup>2</sup> *nāmā* 'ti idam patiseveyyā 'ti ettha  
yenākārena patiseveyyā 'ti vuccati, tassākārassa dassanat-  
tham mātikāpadaṃ. *yo nimittena nimittan* ti ādisu yo bhik-  
khu itthiyā nimittena attano nimittam itthiyā aṅgajātena  
attano aṅgajātam sabbantimena pamāṇena ekatilabijamattam  
pi vātena asamphuṭṭhe allokāse paveseti, eso patisevati nāmā,  
ettakena<sup>3</sup> sīlabhedam pāpunāti pārājiko hoti. ettha ca  
itthinimitte cattāri passāni vemajjhan cā 'ti pañca ṭhānāni  
labbhanti. purisanimitte cattāri passāni majjham upariti<sup>4</sup>  
cha. tasmā itthinimitte heṭṭhāpavesento pi pārājiko hoti,  
uparito pavesento pi ubhohi passehi pavesento pi cattāri  
ṭhānāni muñcitvā majjhena pavesento pi pārājiko hoti.  
purisanimittam pana heṭṭhābhāgena chupantam pavesento  
pi pārājiko hoti, uparibhāgena chupantam pavesento pi  
ubhohi passehi chupantam pavesento pi majjhen' eva chupan-  
tam pavesento pi sammiñjitaṅguli<sup>5</sup> viya majjhimapabba-  
piṭṭhiyā saṅkocetvā uparibhāgena chupantam pavesento pi  
pārājiko hoti. tattha *tulādaṇḍasadisam*<sup>6</sup> pavesentassāpi  
cattāri passāni majjhan cā ti pañcaṭhānāni. saṅkocetvā  
pavesentassāpi cattāri passāni uparibhāgam<sup>7</sup> majjhañ cā ti  
pañca ṭhānāni. evam sabbāni pi purisanimitte dasa ṭhānāni  
honti. nimitte jātam anattakāyappasādam cammakhilaṃ  
vā pīlakam<sup>8</sup> vā paveseti āpatti pārājikassa. natthakāyap-  
pasādam matacammam vā sukkhapīlakam<sup>8</sup> vā paveseti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °tabbabbhāvato. <sup>2</sup> Bp. paṭi°, *sic passim*; Old.Vin. *sic*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ettha kena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upari cā 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. samīñchi°; Bp. samañchitaṅgulim.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tulā-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. uparibhāga-.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. pīlakam.

āpatti dukkaṭassa. methunassādena lomam vā aṅguli aṅ-  
guṭṭhabhijādini vā pavesentassāpi dukkaṭam eva. ayaṁ ca  
methunakathā nāma yasmā duṭṭhullakathā asabbhakathā<sup>1</sup>  
tasmā etaṁ vā aññaṁ vā vinaye idisaṁ ṭhānaṁ kathentena  
paṭikkūlamanaśikāraṇaṁ<sup>2</sup> ca samaṇasaññaṇaṁ ca hirottappaṇaṁ ca  
paccupaṭṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup> sammāsambuddhe gāravaṁ uppādetvā  
asamakaruṇassa<sup>4</sup> lokanāthassa karuṇāguṇaṁ āvajjetvā ka-  
thetabbā.<sup>5</sup> so hi nāma bhagavā sabbaso kāmehi vinivatta-  
mānaso pi sattānuddaya-lokānukampāya<sup>6</sup> sattesu kārūṇiṇaṁ  
paṭicca sikkhāpadapaṇṇāpanatthāya<sup>7</sup> idisaṁ kathaṁ kathesi,  
aho satthukaruṇāguṇo ti evaṁ lokanāthassa karuṇāguṇaṁ  
āvajjitvā<sup>8</sup> kathetabbam. api ca yadi<sup>9</sup> bhagavā sabbākārena  
idisaṁ kathaṁ na katheyya, ko jāneyya ettakesu ṭhānesu  
pārājikaṁ, ettakesu thullaccayaṁ, ettakesu dukkaṭaṁ ti,  
tasmā suṇantenāpi<sup>10</sup> kathentenāpi<sup>10</sup> vijānakena,<sup>11</sup> mukhaṁ<sup>12</sup>  
apidhāya dantavidamsakaṁ hasamānena na<sup>13</sup> nisīditabbam.  
sammāsambuddhenāpi idisaṁ kathitaṁ ti paccavekkhitvā  
ussāhena gabbhitena<sup>14</sup> hirottappasampannena satthupaṭi-  
bhāgena hutvā kathetabban ti. mūlapaṇṇattaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.  
anuppaṇṇattivāre *antamaso* ti sabbantimena paricchedenā.  
*tiracchānagatāya pīti* paṭisandhivasena tiracchānesu gatāya.<sup>15</sup>  
*pageva manussitthiyā* 'ti paṭhamataraṁ manussajātikāya  
itthiyā, pārājikavattubhūtā eva c' ettha tiracchānagatitthi<sup>16</sup>  
tiracchānagatā ti gahetabbā, na sabbā. tatrāyaṁ paric-  
chedo:

apadānaṁ ahi<sup>17</sup> macchā dvipadānaṁ ca kukkuṭi |  
catuppadānaṁ majjārī<sup>18</sup> vatthu pārājikass' imā 'ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. asabbhikathā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭikkula°; Bp. paṭikūla°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭhapetvā°; Bp. °paṭṭhapetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. asamakaruṇikassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. °tabbam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. °ddayaḷalo°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sikkhāpadaṁ paṇṇā°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. āvajjetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yadi pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. °tena.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. vijānakena; Bp. vijākenā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mukha.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. omīti na.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gabbhitena.

<sup>15</sup> Bp. adds pi.

<sup>16</sup> Bp. °gatitthi.

<sup>17</sup> Bp. ahi.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mañjārī; Bp. majjārī.

tattha ahigahaṇena sabbāpi ajagaragonisādibhedā<sup>1</sup> dīgha-jāti saṅgahitā<sup>2</sup> tasmā dīghajātisu yattha tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ aṇṇatarasmim sakkā tilaphalamattam<sup>3</sup> pavesetum sā pārājikavatthu avasesā dukkaṭavattthū 'ti veditabbā. macchagahaṇena sabbāpi macchakacchapamaṇḍūkādibhedā odakajāti saṅgahitā tatrāpi dīghajātiyaṃ vuttanayen' eva pārājikavatthuñ<sup>4</sup> ca dukkaṭavattthūñ<sup>5</sup> ca veditabbam. ayaṃ pana viseso baraṇkamukhamaṇḍukā<sup>6</sup> nāma honti, tesam mukhasaṇṭhānaṃ mahantaṃ chiddam appakam, tattha<sup>7</sup> pavesanaṃ na ppahoti, mukhasaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pana vaṇasaṅkhepaṃ gacchati, tasmā taṃ thullaccayavattthū 'ti veditabbam. kukkuṭigahaṇena<sup>9</sup> sabbāpi kākakapotādibhedā pakkhi-jāti<sup>10</sup> saṅgahitā,<sup>2</sup> tatrāpi vuttanayen' eva pārājikavatthuñ<sup>4</sup> ca dukkaṭavattthūñ<sup>4</sup> ca veditabbam. majjārigahaṇena<sup>10</sup> sabbāpi rukkhasaṇḍakhamuṅgusagodhādibhedā<sup>11</sup> catuppada-jāti saṅgahitā,<sup>2</sup> tatrāpi vuttanayen' eva pārājikavatthuñ<sup>12</sup> ca dukkaṭavattthūñ<sup>12</sup> ca veditabbam. *pārājiko* ti parājito parājayam āpanno. ayaṃ hi pārājikasaddo sikkhāpadāpattipuggalesu<sup>13</sup> vattati. tattha, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato Vajjīnaṃ vā Vajjiputtakānaṃ vā kāraṇā sāvakānaṃ pārājikaṃ<sup>14</sup> sikkhāpadam paññattam taṃ<sup>15</sup> samūhaneyyā 'ti evam sikkhāpade vattamāno veditabbo. āpattim<sup>16</sup> tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti evam āpattiyā.<sup>17</sup> na mayam pārājikaṃ yo avahaṭo so pārājiko ti evam puggale vattamāno veditabbo. pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamseyyā 'ti ādisu pana dhamme vattatīti vadanti. yasmā pana tattha dhammo ti katthaci āpatti katthaci sikkhāpadam eva adhippetam, tasmā so visum na vattabbo. tattha sikkhāpadam yo taṃ atikkamati taṃ parājeti, tasmā pārājikaṃ ti vuccati. āpatti pana yo naṃ ajjhāpajjati taṃ parājeti tasmā pārājikaṃ ti vuccati. puggalo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °gonasādi-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. saṅgahitā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vatthu.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. paṭaṅgamūkhamaṇḍukā; Bp. paṭaṅgamukhamaṇḍukā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mūkha-.<sup>7</sup> B. inserts sace pana.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kukkuṭi-.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pakkhi-.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mañjārī-; majjārigga°.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -maṅgusa-.<sup>12</sup> See note 4.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °pada āpatti-.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. pārājika.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti taṃ.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āpatti.<sup>17</sup> Bp. āpattiyam.

yasmā parājito parājayam āpanno tasmā pārājiko ti vuccati. etam eva hi atthaṃ sandhāya Parivāre pi: pārājikan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathā tathaṃ, cuto paraddho bhaṭṭho ca saddhammābhiniraṅkato,<sup>1</sup> saṃvāso ca<sup>2</sup> taṃ n' atthi ten' etam iti vuccatīti vuttam. ayaṃ h' ettha attho taṃ sikkhāpadam vītikkamanto āpattiṃ ca āpanno puggalo cuto hotīti sabbam yojetabbam. tena vuccatīti yena kāraṇena assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo paribhaṭṭho chinno parājito sāsanaṭo tena vuccati kinti pārājiko hotīti. saha vasanti etthā 'ti saṃvāso taṃ dassetum saṃvāso nāma<sup>3</sup> 'ti vatvā *ekam<sup>3</sup> kamman* ti ādim āha. tatrāyaṃ saddhim yojanāya vaṇṇanā catubbidham pi saṅghakammam sīmāparicchinnehi pakatattehi bhikkhūhi ekato kattabbattā *ekam<sup>3</sup> kamman* nāma, tathā pañcavidho pi pātimokkhuddeso ekato uddisitabbattā ekuddeso nāma paññattam pana sikkhāpadam sabbehi pi lajjipuggalehi<sup>4</sup> samam sikkhitabbabhāvato samasikkhatā<sup>5</sup> nāma, ettha yasmā sabbe pi lajjino etesu kammādisu saha vasanti na eko pi tato bahiddhā sandissati tasmā tāni sabbāni pi gahetvā *eso saṃvāso nāma* 'ti āha. so ca vuttappakāro saṃvāso tena puggalena saddhim n' atthi, tena kāraṇena so pārājiko puggalo *asaṃvāso* ti vuccatīti. || 5 || 8 ||

evam udiṭṭhasikkhāpadam padānukkamena vibhajitvā idāni yaṃ taṃ patiseveyyā 'ti ettha yenākāreṇa patiseveyyā 'ti vuccati. tassākārassa dassanattam patisevati nāma<sup>6</sup> 'ti idam mātikāpadam ṭhapetvā nimittena nimittam aṅgaajātena aṅgaajātan ti vuttam. tattha yasmā na kevalam itthiyā eva nimittam pārājikavatthu nāma<sup>7</sup> manussitthiyā eva suvaṇṇarajatādimayānaṃ ca itthinam<sup>7</sup> pi nimittam vatthum eva na hoti, tasmā yaṃ yaṃ vatthu hoti taṃ taṃ dassetum *tisso itthiyo* ti ādinā nayena yesam nimittāni vatthūni honti, te satte vatvā *manussitthiyā tayo magge* ti ādinā nayena tāni vatthūni āha. tattha *tisso itthiyo tayo ubhatobyañjanakā tayo paṇḍakā tayo purisā* ti pārājikavatthūnam nimittānam nissayā dvādasa sattā honti. tesu itthipurisā pākātā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °māhi-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pi for ca.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eka-.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. lajji-.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -sikkhātā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na ca for nāma.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. itthinam.

eva paṇḍakaubhatobyañjanakabhedo pabbajjākhandhaka-  
vaṇṇanāyaṃ pākaṭo bhavissati. manussitthiyā tayo magge  
methunam dhammam patisevantassā 'ti ettha ca manussit-  
thiyā tisu maggesū 'ti attho veditabbo. || 1 || evaṃ sabbattha  
sabbeva c' ete manussitthiyā tayo maggā, amanussitthiyā tayo  
tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo ti nava, manussaubhatobyañjana-  
kādinam nava manussapaṇḍakādinam dvedve katvā cha,  
tathā manussapurisādinan ti samatimsa maggā honti, etesu  
nimittasaṅkhātesu yattha katthaci attano aṅgaḷātāṃ tila-  
phalamattam pi pavesetvā methunam dhammam patisevanto  
pārājikam āpajjati, āpajjanto pana yasmā sevanacitten' eva  
āpajjati na vinā tena tasmā taṃ lakkaṇam dassento bhagavā  
*bhikkhussa sevanacittam paccupaṭṭhitan*<sup>1</sup> ti ādim āha. tattha  
bhikkhussā 'ti methunasevanakassa bhikkhussa, sevanacittam  
paccupaṭṭhitan<sup>1</sup> ti bhūmmatthe<sup>2</sup> paccattavacanam sevana-  
citte paccupaṭṭhite ti attho. *vaccamaggam aṅgaḷātāṃ paves-*  
*sentassā* 'ti yena maggena vaccam nikkhamati taṃ maggaṃ,  
attano aṅgaḷātāṃ purisanimittam tilaphalamattam pi pa-  
vesentassa. *āpatti pārājikassā* 'ti āpatti pārājikā assa hoti ti  
attho. athavā *āpattīti* āpajjanam hoti. *pārājikassā* 'ti pārā-  
jikadhammassa. || 2 || esa nayo sabbattha evaṃ sevanacitten' eva  
pavesentassa āpatti<sup>3</sup> dassetvā idāni yasmā taṃ pavesanam  
nāma na kevalam attūpakkamena<sup>4</sup> parūpakkamenāpi hoti-  
tatrāpi ca sādiyantass' eva āpatti sevanacittasamaṅgissa na  
itarassa. tasmā ye saddhā pabbajitā kulaputtā sammā pa-  
ṭipannakā parūpakkamena pavesane pi sati na sādiyanti  
tesam rakkaṇattham *bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthin* ti  
ādim āha. tattha paṭipakkham attham<sup>5</sup> yanti icchantīti  
paccatthikā, bhikkhū eva paccatthikā bhikkhupaccatthikā,  
visabhāgānam veribhikkhūnam etaṃ adhivacanam. *ma-*  
*nussitthin bhikkhuno*<sup>6</sup> *santike ānetvā* ti issāpakatā taṃ bhik-  
khum nāsetukāmā āmisena vā upalāpetvā mittasanthava-  
vasena<sup>7</sup> vā idam amhākam kiccaṃ karohīti vatvā kiñci ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. and Old. Vin. upaṭṭhite ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bhūmmatthe; Bp. bhummatthe.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āpattim.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. attupakkamen' eva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atthayanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhikkhussa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °sandha°.

nussitthim rattibhāge tassa bhikkhussa vasanokāsam ānetvā. *vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdentīti* taṃ bhikkhuṃ hatthapādasīsādīsu sugahitaṃ nipparipphandaṃ gahetvā itthiyā vaccamaggena tassa bhikkhuno aṅgajataṃ abhinisīdenti sampayojentīti attho. *so ce ti* ādisu so ce bhikkhu vaccamagabbhantaram attano aṅgajātassa pavesanaṃ sādīyati adhi-vāseti, tasmim khane sevanacittam upatthāpeti<sup>1</sup> pavittham sādīyati adhi-vāseti, pavitthakāle sevanacittam upatthāpeti thitam sādīyati adhi-vāseti, thānappattakāle sukkavissatthi-samaye sevanacittam upatthāpeti, uddharanaṃ sādīyati adhi-vāseti, nīharanākāle sevanacittam<sup>2</sup> upatthāpeti, evaṃ catūsu<sup>3</sup> thānesu sādīyanto mama verīsamapehi idam kataṃ ti vattum na labhati, pārājikāpattim eva āpajjati. yathā ca imāni cattāri sādīyanto āpajjati, evaṃ purimaṃ ekaṃ asādīyitvā tīṇi sādīyanto pi dve asādīyitvā dve sādīyanto pi tīṇi asādīyitvā ekaṃ sādīyanto pi āpajjati yeva. sabbaso pana asādīyanto āsivisamukham<sup>4</sup> viya aṅgarakāsum viya ca pavittham aṅgajātaṃ maññamāno nāpajjati, tena vuttam *pavesanaṃ na sādīyati*—pe—*uddharanaṃ na sādīyati anāpattīti*. imam hi evarūpaṃ āraddhavipassakam kāye ca jīvite ca anapakkaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi sampajjalitāni va<sup>5</sup> sabbāyatanāni<sup>6</sup> ukkhittāsike viya ca vadhake pañcakāma-guṇe passantaṃ puggalaṃ rakkhanto bhagavā paccatthikānañ c' assa manorathavighātaṃ karonto imam pavesanaṃ na sādīyatīti ādikaṃ catukkaṃ nīharitvā thapesīti.

paṭhamacatukkakathā niṭṭhitā.<sup>7</sup>

evaṃ paṭhamacatukkaṃ dassetvā idāni yasmā bhikkhupac-catthikā itthim ānetvā na kevalaṃ vaccamaggen' eva abhinisīdenti, atha kho passāvamaggena pi mukhena<sup>8</sup> pi, itthim ānentāpi ca keci *jāgaranti* ānenti, keci *suttaṃ*, keci *mattaṃ*, keci *ummattaṃ*, keci *pamattaṃ*, aññavihitam<sup>9</sup> vikkhittacittan

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upatthāpeti, *sic passim*.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. paṭisevana-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -mūkham; Bp. āsivisamukham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ca for va.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. *inserts* upatthāhantaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> *Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 39a.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mūkhena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aññā°.



ti attho. keci *matam akkhayitam* sonasigālādihi<sup>1</sup> akkhayita-nimittan ti attho. keci *matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam*, yebhuyyena akkhayitā nāma yassā nimitte vaccamagge vā<sup>2</sup> passāvamagge vā<sup>2</sup> mukhe vā bahutaro okāso akkhayito hoti. keci *matam yebhuyyena khayitam*, yebhuyyena khayitā nāma yassā vaccamaggādi ke nimitte bahum<sup>3</sup> khayitam hoti appam akkhayitam. na kevalañ ca manussitthim eva ānenti, atha kho amanussitthim pi tiracchānagatitthim pi, na kevalañ ca vuttappakāraṃ itthim eva ubhatobyañjanakam pi paṇḍakam pi purisaṃ pi ānenti, tasmā tesam vasena aññāni pi catukkāni dassento bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantī ti ādim āha. tattha pāliyā<sup>4</sup> asammohattham vuttacatukkāni evaṃ saṅkhāto<sup>5</sup> veditabbāni. manussitthiyā tiṇṇam maggānaṃ vasena tiṇi suddhikacatukkāni tiṇi jāgarantī catukkāni tiṇi suttacatukkāni tiṇi mattacatukkāni tiṇi ummattacatukkāni tiṇi pamattacatukkāni tiṇi mataakkhayitacatukkāni tiṇi yebhuyyena akkhayitacatukkāni tiṇi yebhuyyena khayitacatukkāniṇi sattavīsati catukkāni. tathā amanussitthiyā tathā tiracchānagatitthiyā ti itthivāre ekāsīti catukkāni. yathā ca itthivāre evaṃ ubhatobyañjanakavāre. paṇḍakapurisaavāsesu pana dvinnam maggānaṃ vasena catupañṇāsa catupañṇāsa honti, evaṃ sabbāni pi dvesatāni sattati ca catukkāni honti tāni uttānatthāni yeva.

sabbavāsesu pan' ettha *matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam* khayitan ti etasmim thāne ayam vinicchayo: Tambapaṇṇīdīpe kira dve vinayadharā samānācariyakā therā ahesum, Upatissatthero ca Phussadevatthero<sup>6</sup> ca, te mahābhaye uppanne<sup>7</sup> vinayapiṭakam pariharantā rakkhimsu, tesu Upatissatthero byattatāro, tassāpi dve antevāsikā ahesum Mahāpadumatthero ca Mahāsummatthero<sup>8</sup> ca, tesu Mahāsummatthero<sup>8</sup> navakkhattum vinayapiṭakam assosi. Mahāpadumatthero tena saddhim navakkhattum visuṇ ca ekako 'va navakkhattum ti atthārasakkhattum assosi, ayam<sup>9</sup> etesu byatta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sonasiṅgālādihi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bahu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāliyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. saṅkhyato; Bp. saṅkhyāto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Phusareva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* uppanne.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahāsuma.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ayam eva tesu *for* ayam etesu.

taro, tesu Mahāsummatthero<sup>1</sup> navakkhattum vinayapiṭakam sutvā ācariyaṃ muñcitvā aparagaṅgaṃ agamāsi. tato Mahāpadumatthero āha: sūro vatare esa vinayadharo, yo dharmānakam yeva ācariyaṃ muñcitvā aññattha vasiṭabbam maññati, nanu ācariye dharmāne vinayapiṭakāñ ca atṭhakathā ca anekakkhattum gahetvāpi na vissajjetabbam niccakālam sotabbam anusamvaccharam sajjhāyitabbam ti. evaṃ vinayagarukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kāle ekadivasam Upatissatthero pana Mahāpadumattherapamukhānaṃ pañcanam antevāsikasatānaṃ paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpade imaṃ paḍesaṃ vaṇṇento<sup>2</sup> nisinno hoti. taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu: bhante yebhuyyena akkhayite pārājikam yebhuyyena khayite thullaccayaṃ upaḍḍhakkhayite kena bhavitabbam ti. therō āha: āvuso buddhā nāma pārājikam paññāpento<sup>3</sup> na sāvasesaṃ katvā paññāpenti anavasesaṃ<sup>4</sup> katvā sabbam pariyaḍiyitvā sotam chinditvā pārājikavatthusmim pārājikam eva paññāpenti, idaṃ hi sikkhāpadam lokavajjam na paṇṇattivajjam, tasmā yadi upaḍḍhakkhayite pārājikam bhaveyya, paññāpeyya sammāsambuddho, pārājikacchāyā pan' ettha na dissati thullaccayaṃ eva dissatīti. api ca matasarīre pārājikam paññāpento bhagavā yebhuyyena akkhayite thapesi, tato param pārājikam n' atthīti dassetum thullaccayaṃ paññāpento yebhuyyena khayite thapesi, tato param thullaccayaṃ n' atthīti dassetun ti pi veditabbam. khayitākhayitāñ ca nāma' etaṃ matasarīrasmim yeva veditabbam na jīvamāne, jīvamāne hi nakhapiṭṭhippamāne<sup>5</sup> chavimaṃse vā nahārumhi<sup>6</sup> vā satī pārājikam eva hoti, yadi pi nimittam sabbaso khayitam chavicammam n' atthi nimittasaṇṭhānaṃ paññāyati pavesanaṃ jāyati pārājikam eva. nimittasaṇṭhānaṃ pana anavasesetvā sabbasmim nimitte chinditvā samantato tacchetvā uppāṭite vaṇasaṅkhepavasena thullaccayaṃ, nimittato patitāya mamsapesiyā upakkamantassa dukkaṭam. matasarīre pana yadi pi sabbam<sup>7</sup> sarīram khayitam hoti, yadi pi akkhayitam, tayo pana maggā akkhayitā, tesu upakkaman-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Mahāsuma-.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. pañña, ° *sic passim*.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. *inserts* pi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sabba-.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. samvaṇṇento.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *insert* eva.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nhā°.

tassa pārājikam. yebhuyyena akkhayite pārājikam eva upaḍḍhakkhayite ca yebhuyyena khayite ca thullaccayam. manussānam jīvamānakasarīre akkhināsakaṇṇacchiddavatthikosesu<sup>1</sup> satthakādīhi katavaṇe vā methunarāgena tilaphalamattam pi aṅgajātam pavesantassa thullaccayam eva. avasesasarīre upakacchakādisu dukkatam. mate allasarīre pārājikakkhette pārājikam thullaccayakkhette thullaccayam dukkaṭakkhette dukkaṭam. yadā pana sarīram uddhumātakam hoti kuthitam<sup>2</sup> nilamakkhikasamākiṇṇam kimikulasamākulam<sup>3</sup> navahi vaṇamukhehi paggalitapubbam<sup>4</sup> kuṇapabhāvena upagantum pi asakkuneyyam, tadā pārājikavatthuṃ ca thullaccayavatthuṃ ca vijahati. tādise sarīre yattha katthaci upakkamato dukkaṭam eva. tiracchānagatānam hatthiassagogaḍḍhabhaṭṭhamahisādīnam<sup>5</sup> nāsāya thullaccayam. vatthikose thullaccayam eva. sabbesam pi tiracchānagatānam akkhikaṇṇanāsāvaṇesu<sup>6</sup> dukkaṭam. avasesasarīre<sup>7</sup> dukkaṭam eva. matānam allasarīre pārājikakkhette pārājikam thullaccayakkhette thullaccayam dukkaṭakkhette dukkaṭam. kuthitakuṇape<sup>8</sup> pubbe vuttanayen' eva sabbattha dukkaṭam. kāyasamsaḍḍgarāgena<sup>9</sup> methunarāgena vā jīvamānakapurisassa vatthikosam appavesento nimittena nimittam chupati dukkaṭam. methunarāgena itthiyā appavesento nimittena nimittam chupati thullaccayam. Mahāatṭhakathāyaṃ pana itthinimittam methunarāgena mukhena chupati thullaccayan ti vuttam. Cammakkhandhake: chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Aciravatinadiyā<sup>10</sup> gāvīnam tarantīnam visānesu pi gaṇhanti kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti gīvāya pi gaṇhanti cheppāya pi gaṇhanti piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātam chupantīti imissā atṭhūppattiyā<sup>11</sup> avisesena vuttam: na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātam chupitabbam, yo chupeyya āpatti thullaccayassā<sup>12</sup> ti. tam sabbam pi samsandetvā<sup>12</sup> yathā na virujjhati, tathā gahetabbam.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °kaṇṇachidda°.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kudhitam.<sup>3</sup> Bp. kīmi°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. galita-.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -gona . . . mahimsā°.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °kaṇṇavaṇesu.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. insert pi.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. kudhita-.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. Aciravatiyā nadi°.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. atṭhūppattiyā.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. samsanditvā.

kathañ ca na virujjhati. yam tāva Mahāatthakathāyam vuttam, methunarāgena mukhena chupatīti, tatra kira nimittamukham mukhan ti adhippetam. methunarāgenā 'ti ca vuttattāpi ayam eva tattha adhippāyo ti veditabbo. na hi itthinimitte pakatimukhena methunūpakkamo<sup>1</sup> hoti. Khandhake pi ye piṭṭhim abhiruhantā<sup>2</sup> methunarāgena aṅgajātena aṅgajātam chupimsu, te sandhāya thullaccayam vuttan ti veditabbam. itarathāhi dukkaṭam siyā. keci panāhu: Khandhake pi mukhen<sup>3</sup> eva chupantam<sup>4</sup> sandhāya olārikattā<sup>5</sup> kammassa thullaccayam vuttam, atthakathāyam pi tam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ gahetvā 'va methunarāgena mukhena<sup>3</sup> chupati thullaccayan ti vuttam ti. tasmā suṭṭhu sallakkhetvā ubhosu vinicchayesu yo yuttataro so gahetabbo. vinayaññū pana purimam pasamsanti, kāyasamsaggarāgena pana pakatimukhena<sup>6</sup> nimittamukhena vā itthinimittam chupantassa saṅghādisesam. tiracchānagatitthiyā passāva-maggam nimittamukhena chupantassa vuttanayen' eva thullaccayam kāyasamsaggarāgena dukkaṭan ti.

avasesaekūnasattatidvisatacatukkakathā niṭṭhitā.

evam bhagavā vipaṭipannakassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuno rakkhaṇattham<sup>8</sup> sattatidvisatacatukkāni nīharitvā idāni ye anāgate pāpabhikkhū santhatam imam na kiñci upādinnakam<sup>9</sup> upādinnakena chupati,<sup>10</sup> ko ettha doso ti sañcicca lesam odḍhesanti, tesam sāsane patiṭṭhā eva na bhavissatīti disvā tesu sattatidvisatacatukkesu ekam ekam catukkam catūhi santhatādi bhede hi bhinditvā dassento bhikkhūpaccatthikā<sup>11</sup> manus-sitthim bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena passāvamaggena mukhena<sup>12</sup> aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti *santhatāya asanthatassā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha santhatāya asanthatassā 'ti ādisu santhatāya itthiyā vaccamaggena passāvamaggena mukhena<sup>12</sup> asanthatassa bhikkhussa aṅgajātam abhinisīdentīti iminā nayena yojanā veditabbā. tattha santhatā<sup>13</sup> nāma yassā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. methunupa°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abhiruhantā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mūkhe°.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. chupanam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. olā°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭipanna°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °nattham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °dinnā°, sic passim.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. phusati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhikkhupa°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mūkhena.

<sup>13</sup> Bp. santhatam.

tīsu maggesu yo koci maggo paliveṭhetvā<sup>1</sup> vā anto vā pave-  
setvā yena kenaci vatthena vā paṇṇena vā vākaṇṇena vā  
cammena vā tipusisādinam paṭṭena vā paṭicchanno santhato  
nāma, yassa aṅgaṭam tesam yeva vatthādinam yena kenaci  
paṭicchannam tattha upādinnakena vā anupādinnakam  
ghaṭṭiyatu anupādinnakena vā upādinnakam anupādinnakena  
vā anupādinnakam upādinnakena vā upādinnakam sace  
yattake pavitṭhe pārājikam hotīti vuttam tattakam pavisā-  
ti. sabbattha sādiyantassa pārājikakkhette pārājikam thul-  
laccayakkhette thullaccayam dukkaṭakkhette dukkaṭam eva  
hoti. sace itthinimittam khāṇum katvā santhatam khāṇum  
ghaṭṭentassa dukkaṭam. sace purisanimittam khāṇum katvā  
santhatam khāṇum pavesantassa<sup>2</sup> dukkaṭam. sace ubhayam  
khāṇum katvā santhatam khāṇunā khāṇum ghaṭṭentassa  
dukkatam. sace itthinimitte veḷunālapabbādīnam kiñci pak-  
khittam tassa heṭṭhābhāgañ ce pi phusanto tilaphalamattam  
pavesati pārājikam. uparibhāgañ ce pi ubhosu passesu  
ekam<sup>3</sup> passañ ce pi phusanto paveseti pārājikam, cattāri pi  
passāni aphasanto pavesetvā tassa talañ ce pi phusati pārā-  
jikam. yadi pana passesu vā talesu<sup>4</sup> vā aphasanto ākāsa-  
gam eva katvā pavesetvā nīharati dukkaṭam, bahiddhā  
khāṇuke phusati dukkaṭam eva. yathā ca itthinimitte vut-  
tam evam sabbattha lakkhaṇam veditabban ti.

santhatacatukkabheda<sup>5</sup> kathā<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitā.<sup>6</sup>

evam santhatacatukkabheda<sup>7</sup> vatvā idāni yasmā na keva-  
lam manussitthiādi ke bhikkhussa<sup>8</sup> santike ānenti, atha kho  
bhikkhum pi tāsam santike ānenti tasmā tam<sup>9</sup> pabbhedam  
dassento bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā santike  
ti ādinā nayena sabbāni tāni catukkāni puna pi nīharitvā  
dassesī, tesu vinicchayo vuttanāyena<sup>10</sup> eva veditabbo.<sup>10</sup>

bhikkhupaccatthikavasena catukkabhedavannanā<sup>7</sup> niṭ-  
ṭhitā.<sup>6</sup> || 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. palivedhetvā; Bp. paliveṭhetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. pavesentassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. tale.

<sup>6</sup> Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 39b.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °kkappabhe°.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. tappabbhedam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. eka-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °kkappabheda-.

<sup>8</sup> Bp. adds eva.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. add ti.

yasmā pana na bhikkhupaccatthikā eva evaṃ karonti rāṇapaccatthikādayo<sup>1</sup> pi karonti, tasmā tam pi bhedaṃ<sup>2</sup> dassento rāṇapaccatthikā ti ādim āha. tattha rāṇo yeva<sup>3</sup> paccatthikā rāṇapaccatthikā te ca sayam ānentāpi aññehi ānāpentāpi ānenti yevā 'ti veditabbā. corā eva paccatthikā corapaccatthikā. dhuttā ti methunūpasamhitakhiḍḍāpasutā<sup>4</sup> nāgariyakerāṭiyapurisā,<sup>5</sup> itthidhuttasurādhuttādayo vā. dhuttā yeva<sup>3</sup> paccatthikā dhuttapaccatthikā. gandhan ti ha-dayaṃ vuccati taṃ uppātentīti uppalagandhā, uppalagandhā eva paccatthikā uppalagandhapaccatthikā. ete kira na kasi-vanijjādīhi<sup>6</sup> jīvan ti panthaghātāgāmaghātādīni katvā put-tadāraṃ posenti te kamma-siddhiṃ patthaya-mānā devatā<sup>7</sup> āyācitvā<sup>8</sup> tāsaṃ balikammatthaṃ manussānaṃ hadayaṃ uppātentī sabbakālaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca manussā dullabhā. bhikkhū pana araṇṇe viharantā sulabhā honti, te sīlavantaṃ bhikkhuṃ gahe tvā sīlavato vadho nāma bhāriyo hotīti mañña-mānā tassa sīlavināsanatthaṃ manussitthiādi-ke vā ānenti, taṃ vā tattha nenti ayam ettha vi- seso. sesaṃ vuttanāyena' eva veditabbā. bhikkhupaccatthikavāre vuttanāyena' eva ca imesu catusu<sup>10</sup> pi vārēsu catukkāni veditabbāni. pāli<sup>11</sup> pana saṅkhittena vuttāni.

sabbākārena catukkabhedakathā<sup>12</sup> niṭṭhitā. || 7 ||

idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassā 'ti ādi. ettha asammohatthaṃ maggena maggan ti ādim āha. tattha maggena maggan ti itthiyā tīsu maggesu aññātarena maggena attano aṅga-jātaṃ paveseti. athavā sambhinnesu dvīsu maggesu passāva-maggena vaccamaggaṃ vaccamaggena vā passāvāmaggaṃ paveseti. maggenāmaggan<sup>13</sup> ti passāvādimaggena pavesetvā tassa sāmanta vaṇena<sup>14</sup> nīharati. amaggena maggan ti mag-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. rāṇacorapacca°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pabhedam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. eva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. methunupasaṃhitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāgarikake°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vānijjā°; Bp. -vānijjā°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. devatānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āyācetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -kāle.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāliyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °kkappabheda°.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. maggena ama°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sāmanta.

gasāmantavaṇena<sup>1</sup> pavesetvā maggena nīharati. *amaggena amaggaṇ* ti dvīsu sambhinṇavaṇesu ekena vaṇena pavesetvā dutiyena nīharati. imassa suttassa anulomavasena sabbattha vaṇasaṅkhepe thullaccayaṃ veditabbam.

idāni yaṃ parato vakkhati anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassā 'ti, tattha asammohattham *bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhīti* ādim āha. tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo, yo paṭibuddho sādīyati so suttamhi mayi eso vippatipajji nāham jānāmīti na muccati. *ubho nāsetabbā* ti ettha<sup>2</sup> dve pi līṅganāsanena nāsetabbā. tatra dūsakassa paṭiññākaraṇaṃ n' atthi, dūsito ti<sup>3</sup> pucchitvā paṭiññāya nāsetabbo, sace na sādīyati na nāsetabbo, esa nayo sāmaṇeravāre pi. || 7 || evaṃ tattha tattha tam tam āpattiñ ca anāpattiñ ca dassetvā, idāni anāpattim eva dassento *anāpatti ajānantassā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha ajānanto nāma yo mahāniddam okkanto<sup>4</sup> parena katam upakkamam pi na jānāti Vesāliyaṃ Mahāvane divāvihāram<sup>5</sup> gato bhikkhu viya evarūpassa anāpatti. vuttam pi c' etaṃ: nāham<sup>6</sup> bhagavā jānāmīti anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. *asādiyanto* nāma yo jānitvāpi na sādīyati tatth' eva sahasā uṭṭhitabhikkhu<sup>7</sup> viya. vuttam pi c' etaṃ: nāham bhagavā sādīyāmi ti anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. *ummattako* nāma pittummattako, duvidham hi pittam baddhapittam abaddhapittam ca,<sup>8</sup> abaddhapittam lohitaṃ viya sabbaṅgagataṃ tam hi kupito sattānaṃ kaṇḍukacchusarīrakampādini honti. tāni bhesajjakiriyāya<sup>9</sup> vūpasammanti.<sup>10</sup> baddhapittam pana pittakosake ṭhitam tam hi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallattasaññā hirottappam chaḍḍetvā asāruppacāriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> caranti, lahukagarukāni sikkhāpadāni maddantāpi na jānanti bhesajjakiriyāya<sup>9</sup> pi atekicchā honti, evarūpassa ummattakassa anāpatti. *khittacitto* nāma viṣaṭṭhacitto yakkhummattako vuccati. yakkhā kira bheravārammaṇāni<sup>12</sup> dassetvā mukhena hattham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. maggasāmantena vaṇena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. c' ettha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. okkamanto.

<sup>6</sup> Sp. nānam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cāti, tattha.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. °samanti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. bheravāni āramma°; Bp. bheravāni vā āramma°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vihāragato.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vutṭhita-.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. -kriyāya.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. -cariyaṃ.

pavesetvā hadayarūpaṃ vā maddantā satte vikkhittacitte vipallattasaññe karonti, evarūpassa khittacittassa anāpatti. tesam̐ pana ubhinnaṃ ayaṃ viseso pittummattako niccam eva ummattako hoti pakatisaññaṃ na labhati. yakkhummattako antarantrā pakatisaññaṃ paṭilabhati.<sup>1</sup> idha pana pittummattako vā hotu yakkhummattako vā, yo sabbaso muṭṭhassati kiñci na jānāti aggim pi suvaṇṇam pi gūṭham pi candanam pi ekasadisam maddanto<sup>2</sup> vicarati, evarūpassa anāpatti. antarantarā saññaṃ paṭilabhitvā ñatvā karontassa pana āpatti yeva. *vedanatto* nāma, yo adhimattāya dukkhavedanāya āturo kiñci na jānāti, evarūpassa anāpatti. *ādikammiko* nāma, yo tasmim̐ tasmim̐ kamme ādhibhūto, idha pana Sudinnatthero ādikammiko tassa anāpatti, avasesānaṃ makkaṭṭisamaṇavajjiputtakādīnaṃ āpatti yevā 'ti.

padabhājanīyavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā. imasmim̐<sup>3</sup> pana sikkhāpade kosallatthaṃ imam̐<sup>4</sup> pakinnakam veditabbam:—

samuṭṭhānañ ca kiriyā<sup>5</sup> atho sañña sacittakam  
lokavajjañ ca kammañ ca kusalam̐ vedanāya ca.<sup>6</sup>

tattha samuṭṭhānañ ti sabbasaṅgāhiyavasena<sup>7</sup> cha sikkhāpadasamuṭṭhānāni tāni Parivāre āvibhavissanti.<sup>8</sup> samāsato pana sikkhāpadaṃ nāma atthi cha samuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi catu-samuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi tisamuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi kaṭṭhinasamuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi elakalomasamuṭṭhānaṃ,<sup>9</sup> atthi dhuranikkhepādisamuṭṭhānaṃ.<sup>10</sup> tatrāpi kiñci kiriyato<sup>11</sup> samuṭṭhāti, kiñci akiriyato samuṭṭhāti, kiñci kiriyākiriyato samuṭṭhāti, kiñci siyā kiriyato siyā akiriyato samuṭṭhāti, kiñci siyā kiriyato siyā kiriyākiriyato samuṭṭhāti. tatrāpi atthi saññāvimokkham, atthi no saññāvimokkham. tattha yaṃ cittaṅgaṃ labhati yeva, taṃ saññāvimokkham. itaraṃ no saññāvimokkham. puna atthi sacittakam,<sup>12</sup> atthi acittakam, yaṃ sah' eva cittena āpajjati taṃ sacittakam, yaṃ vināpi cittena āpajjati taṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bp. -labhatīti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add va.

<sup>3</sup> From here onward we have S. text again.

<sup>4</sup> Bp. idam̐.

<sup>5</sup> Bp. kriyā.

<sup>6</sup> Bp. cā 'ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °gāhika°; Bp. °gāhaka°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. āvibha°.

<sup>9</sup> Sp. phala° by mistake.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ti.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. kriyato, sic passim.

<sup>12</sup> S. acitta° atthi sacitta°.



acittakam, tam sabbam pi lokavajjam paṇṇativajjan ti duvidham. tesam lakkhanam vuttam eva. kammakusalavedanāvāsenāpi c' ettha atthi sikkhāpadam kāyakammam, atthi vacikammam, tattha yaṃ kāyadvārikam tam kāyakammam yaṃ vacīdvārikam tam vacikammam ti veditabbam. atthi pana sikkhāpadam kusalam, atthi akusalam, atthi avyākataṃ, dvattims' eva hi āpattisamuṭṭhāpakacittāni, atṭha kāmāvacarakusalāni, dvādasaakusalāni, dasa kāmāvacarakiriyacittāni<sup>1</sup> kusalato ca kiriyato ca dve abhiññācittānīti. tesu yaṃ kusalacittena āpajjati tam kusalam. itarehi itaram. atthi ca sikkhāpadam tivedanam, atthi dvivedanam, atthi ekavedanam. tattha yaṃ āpajjanto tisu vedanāsu aññatara-vedanāsamaṅgi hutvā āpajjati tam tivedanam. yaṃ āpajjanto sukkhasamaṅgi vā upekkhāsamaṅgi vā āpajjati tam dvivedanam. yaṃ āpajjanto dukkhavedanā samaṅgi yeva āpajjati tam ekavedanan ti veditabbam.

evam:

samuṭṭhānaṃ ca kiriyā atho saññā sacittakam

lokavajjaṃ ca kammaṃ ca kusalam, vedanāya cā 'ti.

idaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakiṇṇakam viditvā tesu samuṭṭhānādisu imam sikkhāpadam samuṭṭhānato ekam samuṭṭhānam.<sup>3</sup> aṅgavasena dūkasamuṭṭhānam<sup>4</sup> kāyacittato samuṭṭhāti. kiriyasamuṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca karonto yeva hi eva<sup>5</sup> tam āpajjati. methunapaṭisamyuttāya kāmasaññāya abhāvena muccanato saññāvimokkham. anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassā 'ti hi vuttam methunacitten' eva nam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati na vinā cittenā 'ti sacittakam, rāgavāsen' eva āpajjitabbato lokavajjam. kāyadvāren' eva samuṭṭhānato kāyakammam cittam pan' ettha aṅgamattam hoti, na tassa vasena kammabhāvo labbhati. lobhacittena āpajjitabbato akusalacittam sukkhasamaṅgi vā upekkhāsamaṅgi<sup>7</sup> vā tam āpajjatīti dvivedanan ti veditabbam. sabbaṃ c' etaṃ āpattiyam yujjati sikkhāpadasīsenā pana atṭhakathāsu<sup>8</sup> desanā ārūlhā tasmā evam vuttan ti.<sup>9</sup> || 8 || 9 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. °kiriyā-.

<sup>2</sup> S. imam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ekasamuṭṭhānam; S. ekasamuṭṭhānato ekasamuṭṭhānam.

<sup>4</sup> S.Bp. duka-; B<sup>2</sup>. dukka-.

<sup>5</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. etaṃ for eva tam.

<sup>6</sup> S. tam.

<sup>7</sup> S. upekkhā-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbaatṭha°.

<sup>9</sup> Bp. omits ti.

*makkhāṭi Vajjiputtā ca—pe—buddhapaḍḍajito migo<sup>1</sup> ti*  
*idaṃ kim, imāni<sup>2</sup> vinītavatthūni bhagavatā sayam vinicchi-*  
*tānaṃ tesam tesam vatthūnaṃ uddānagāthā<sup>3</sup> nāma. tāni*  
*vatthūni sukhāṃ vinayadharā uggaṇhissantīti dhammasaṅ-*  
*gāhakattherehi ṭhapitā.<sup>4</sup> vatthugāthā pana dharamāne yeva*  
*bhagavati Upālittherena ṭhapitā iminā lakkhaṇena āyatim*  
*vinayadharā<sup>5</sup> vinayaṃ vinicchinnissantīti,<sup>6</sup> tasmā ettha vut-*  
*talakkhaṇaṃ sādhuṃ sallakkhetvā paṭhamasikkhāpadam*  
*vinicchinitabbam.<sup>7</sup> dutiyādīnaṃ ca vinītavatthūsu vuttalak-*  
*khaṇena<sup>8</sup> dutiyādīni. vinītavatthūni hi sippikānaṃ paṭi-*  
*cchandaṅkarūpāni<sup>9</sup> viya vinayadharānaṃ paṭicchandaṅkavat-*  
*thūni<sup>9</sup> hontīti. tattha purimāni dvevatthūni anuppaññatti-*  
*yam yeva vuttatthāni. tatiye vatthumhi gihīlīṅgena<sup>10</sup> 'ti*  
*gihīvesena<sup>10</sup> odātavattho hutvā. catutthe na<sup>11</sup> kiñci vattab-*  
*bam. tato paresu sattasu<sup>12</sup> kusacīraṇaṃ ti kuseganthitvā<sup>13</sup> kata-*  
*cīraṇaṃ. vākaṭṭhaṇaṃ nāma<sup>14</sup> tāpasānaṃ vakkalaṃ. phalaka-*  
*cīraṇaṃ nāma phalakasaṇṭhānāni<sup>15</sup> phalakāni sabbetvā<sup>16</sup> katacī-*  
*raṇaṃ. kesakambalo<sup>17</sup> ti kesehi tante vāyitvā katakambalo.<sup>17</sup>*  
*vāḷakambalo<sup>18</sup> ti camaravāḷehi<sup>19</sup> vāyitvā katakambalo. ulūka-*  
*pakkhaṇa<sup>20</sup> ti ulukasakkaṇassa<sup>21</sup> pakkhehi katanivāsanaṃ. aji-*  
*nakkhipan ti salomaṃ sakhuṃ ajinamigacammaṃ. || 3 ||*  
*dvādasame vatthumhi sāratto ti kāyasamsaggarāgena sāratto,*  
*taṃ rāgaṃ natvā bhagavā: āpatti saṅghādisesassa<sup>22</sup> 'ti āha. || 4 ||*  
*terasame vatthumhi, Uppalavaṇṇā ti sā therī Sāvattiyaṃ*  
*seṭṭhidhītā satasahassakappe abhinīhārasampannā tassā paka-*  
*tiyāpi atidassaniyā<sup>23</sup> nilūppalavaṇṇakāyacchavi<sup>23</sup> abbhantare*

<sup>1</sup> S. miho.<sup>2</sup> S.Sp. imā vinītavatthūnaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Bp. udāna.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ṭhapitāni.<sup>5</sup> S. āyati.<sup>6</sup> S. vinicchani<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vinicchis<sup>o</sup>.<sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vinicchitabbam.<sup>8</sup> S. vuttam la<sup>o</sup>.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭicchannaka.<sup>10</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gihi.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. natthi for na.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vatthūsu.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. gandhitvā; Bp. ganthetvā.<sup>14</sup> S. ti for nāma.<sup>15</sup> S. phanaka.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbetvā.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kampalo.<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vāla.<sup>19</sup> S. camaravāḷehi; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. cāmarivāḷehi.<sup>20</sup> S. ulūka-; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ulūkapakkhikan.<sup>21</sup> S. ulūka-; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ulūka.<sup>22</sup> Bp. °nīyā.<sup>23</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. nilūppalavaṇṇā kāya-<sup>o</sup>; Bp. nilūppalavaṇṇā kāyacchavi.

pana kilesasantāpassa abhāvena ativiya virocati, sā tās' eva vaṇṇapokkharatāya Uppalavaṇṇā ti nāmaṃ labhi. *paṭi-baddhacitto* ti gihikālato<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhāya rattacitto, so kira tassā ñātidārako hoti. *atha kho* ti anantaratthe nipāto mañcake nisinnānantaram evā 'ti vuttam hoti, divā bāhirato<sup>2</sup> āgantvā dvāraṃ pidhāya <sup>3</sup>nisinnānaṃ hi paṭhamam<sup>3</sup> andhakāraṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti, so yāv' assā tam<sup>5</sup> andhakāraṃ<sup>4</sup> na nassati tāvad eva evaakm āsīti attho. *dūsesīti* padhamsesi, therī pana ana-vajjā attano samaṇasaññaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā asādiyanti<sup>6</sup> nisīdi<sup>7</sup> asaddhammādhippāyena parāmatṭhā aggikkhandha-silāthambhakkhadirasārahānukā<sup>8</sup> viya. so pi attano manoratham pūretvā gato, tassa<sup>9</sup> theriyā dassanapatham vijahan-tass' eva ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī Sinerupabbatam dhāretum sam-atthāpi tam pāpapurisaṃ byāmamattam kalebalaṃ dhāretum asakkonti<sup>10</sup> viya bhijjivā vivaram adāsi. so taṅkhaṇaṃ ñeva<sup>11</sup> avicijālānaṃ indhanabhāvaṃ agamāsi. bhagavā tam sutvā: anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyā 'ti vatvā therim sandhāya Dhammapade imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

vāri pokkharapatte 'va,  
āragger iva sāsapo,  
yo na limpati<sup>12</sup> kāmesu,  
tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti || 5 ||

cuddasame vatthumhi *itthilīṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ* ti rattibhāge niddam okkantassa purisaśaṅṭhānaṃ massudāṭṭhikādisab-baṃ<sup>14</sup> antarahitam itthisaṅṭhānaṃ uppannam. *tam yeva*<sup>15</sup> *upajjham tam eva upasampadam* ti pubbe gahitaupajjham<sup>16</sup> eva pubbe kataupasampadam eva ca<sup>17</sup> anujānāmi, puna upaj-jham<sup>18</sup> na gahetabbam,<sup>19</sup> upasampadā na katabbā ti attho.

1 S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gihi.2 B<sup>2</sup>. bāhirato.3-3 S. *omits* paṭhamam; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nisīdi, paṭhamanisinnānaṃ hi.

4 Bp. andhakāro.

5 Bp. *omits* tam.6 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °yanti.7 S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nisīdi.8 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. silāthambha.9 S.B<sup>2</sup>. tassā.10 S. B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asakkonti.

11 S. tamkhaṇam yeva.

12 S. lippati.

13 Dhammapada, ver. 401.

14 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. massudādhi°.15 S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tam eva.

16 S. gahitam up°; Bp. -upajjhāyam.

17 B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. *omit* ca.18 S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. upajjhā.19 S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °tabbā.

*tāni vassānīti bhikkhūpasampadato*<sup>1</sup> *ppabhuti*<sup>2</sup> *yāva*<sup>3</sup> *vassaganāna ca*<sup>4</sup> *taṃ yeva vassaganānaṃ anujānāmi na ito paṭṭhāya vassaganānaṃ kātābbā ti attho. bhikkhunīhi saṅkamutun ti bhikkhunīhi c'* *assā*<sup>5</sup> *saddhim saṅkamitun saṅgantun samaṅgī bhavitun anujānāmi ti attho. idaṃ vuttam hoti appatirūpaṃ dān' assā*<sup>6</sup> *bhikkhūnaṃ majjhe vasitun bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnīhi saddhim vasitun ti. yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīhi sādharāṇā ti yā desanāgāminiyo vā uṭṭhānagāminiyo*<sup>7</sup> *vā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīhi saddhim sādharāṇā. tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātun ti tā sabbāpi bhikkhūnīhi kātābbaṃ vinayakammaṃ katvā bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātun anujānāmi ti attho. tāhi āpattihi anāpattiti yā pana bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīhi asādharāṇā sukkavissaṭṭhikādikā*<sup>8</sup> *āpattiyo. tāhi anāpattiti*<sup>9</sup> *lingaparivattanena*<sup>10</sup> *tā āpattiyo uṭṭhitā*<sup>11</sup> *'va honti. puna pakatilinge uppanne pi tāhi āpattihi tassa anāpatti yevā* *'ti*<sup>12</sup> *ayaṃ tāv ettha pālivinicchayo.*<sup>13</sup> || 6 ||

ayaṃ pana pālimutto<sup>14</sup> okkantikavinicchayo<sup>15</sup> imesu tāva dvīsu lingesu purisalingaṃ uttamaṃ itthilingaṃ hīnaṃ tasmā purisalingaṃ balavaakusalena antaradhāyati. itthilingaṃ dubbalakusalena patitṭhāti. itthilingaṃ pana antardhāyantaṃ dubbalakusalena antaradhāyati purisalingaṃ balavakusalena patitṭhāti, evaṃ ubhayaṃ pi akusalena antaradhāyati kusalena paṭilabbhati. tattha sace dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekato sajjhāyaṃ vā dhammasākaccam vā katvā ekāgāre nipajjitvā niddaṃ okkantānaṃ ekassa itthilingaṃ pātubhavati ubinnaṃ pi sahaseyyāpatti hoti. so ce<sup>16</sup> paṭibujjhitvā attano taṃ vipakāraṃ disvā dukkhī dummano rattibhāge yeva itarassa āroceyya. tena samassāsetabbo: hotu mā cintayittha vaṭṭass' ev' eso doso sammāsambuddhena dvāraṃ dinnam bhikkhu vā hotu bhikkhunī vā anāvaṇo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bhikkhu upa°. <sup>2</sup> S. pabhuti, sic passim. <sup>3</sup> S. yāfor yāva.

<sup>4</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit c' assā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dāni 'ssā.

<sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuṭṭhā°.

<sup>8</sup> S.Bp. °ṭṭhi ādikā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. anāpatti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °vattena.

<sup>11</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vuṭṭhitā va.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. yeva.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāli.

<sup>14</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāli.

<sup>15</sup> S. okkantaka.

<sup>16</sup> S. sace.

dhammo avārito saggamaggo ti. samassāsetvā ca<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vat-  
tabbam: tumhehi bhikkhunīupassayaṃ<sup>2</sup> gantum vaṭṭati, atthi  
vo<sup>3</sup> kāci sandiṭṭhābhikkhuniyo ti. sac' assā honti tādisā  
bhikkhuniyo atthīti no ce honti n' atthīti vatvā so bhikkhu  
vattabbo mama saṅgahaṃ karoṭha idāni yeva<sup>4</sup> mam<sup>5</sup> bhik-  
khunīupassayaṃ<sup>2</sup> nethā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā taṃ gahetvā  
tassā vā sandiṭṭhānaṃ attano vā sandiṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhu-  
nīnaṃ santikaṃ gantabbam. gacchantena ca na<sup>6</sup> ekakena  
gantabbam. catūhi pañcahi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ jotikañ  
ca kattaradaṇḍaṃ ca gahetvā samvidahanam parimocetvā  
mayam amukaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma ṭhānaṃ gacchāmā 'ti<sup>8</sup> gantabbam.  
sace bāhi gāme dūre vihāro hoti antarāmagge gāmantara-  
nadipārarattivippavāsagaṇaohiyanāpattihi<sup>9</sup> anāpatti. bhik-  
khunopassayaṃ<sup>10</sup> gantvā tā bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: asukaṃ  
nāma bhikkhuṃ jānāthā 'ti. āma ayyā.<sup>11</sup> tassa itthilīṅgaṃ  
pātubhūtaṃ saṅgahaṃ dāni 'ssa<sup>12</sup> karoṭhā 'ti. tā ce: sādhu  
ayyā idāni mayam pi sajjhāyissāma dhammaṃ sossāma  
gacchatha tumhe ti vatvā saṅgahaṃ karonti. ārādhikā ca  
honti saṅgāhikā lajjiniyo, tā kopetvā aññattha na gantabbam.  
gacchati ce gāmantaranadipārarattivippavāsagaṇaohiyanā-  
pattihi<sup>13</sup> na muccati. sace pana lajjiniyo honti na saṅgā-  
hikāyo<sup>14</sup> aññattha gantum labbhati. sace pi alajjiniyo honti  
saṅgahaṃ pana karonti, tāpi pariccajitvā aññattha gantum  
labbhati. sace lajjiniyo ca saṅgāhikā ca ñātikā na honti,  
āsannagāme pana<sup>15</sup> ñātikā honti paṭijagginikā<sup>16</sup> tāsam pi  
santikaṃ gantum vaṭṭatīti vadanti. gantvā sace bhikkhu-  
bhāve pi nissayapaṭipanno patirūpāya bhikkhuniyā santike  
nissayo gahetabbo. mātikā vā vinayo vā uggahito sugga-  
hito puna uggaṇhanakāraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> n' atthi. sace bhikkhubhāve  
parisāvacarō tassa santike ye<sup>18</sup> upasampannā sūpasampannā<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. va for ca.      <sup>2</sup> Bp. bhikkhunupa°.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. te for vo.

<sup>4</sup> S. idānim eva; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti yeva.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add paṭhamam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ekakena na for na ekakena.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. asukaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ti.      <sup>9</sup> Bp. ohīyana-.

<sup>10</sup> S.Bp. bhikkhunupassayaṃ; B<sup>2</sup>. bhikkhuniupassayaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add ti.      <sup>12</sup> Sp. dāni 'ssā.      <sup>13</sup> S. ohīyana-.

<sup>14</sup> S. saṅgāhitāyo.      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds aññā ñātikā; Bp. aññā ñātikāyo.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paṭijagginikā.      <sup>17</sup> S. uggaṇha-kāraṇaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. ye va.      <sup>19</sup> S.Bp. supā°; B<sup>2</sup>. suupa°.

aññatarassa<sup>1</sup> santike nissayo gahetabbo. pubbe tam nissāya vasantehi pi aññassa santike nissayo gahetabbo. paripunṇavassa sāmaṇerenāpi aññassa santike<sup>2</sup> upajjhā gahetabbā,<sup>3</sup> yaṃ paṇ' assa bhikkhubhāve adhiṭṭhitam ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca tam adhiṭṭhānaṃ vijahati, puna adhiṭṭhātabbam. saṅkaccikā<sup>4</sup> ca udakasātikā ca gahetabbā, yaṃ atirekacīvaram vā atirekapatto vā vinayakammam katvā ṭhapito hoti, tam pi sabbam<sup>5</sup> vinayakammam vijahati puna kātābbam, paṭiggahitatelamadhupphānitādiṃ<sup>6</sup> pi paṭiggahaṇaṃ vijahanti. sace paṭiggahaṇato sattame divase līgaṃ parivattati puna paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ vaṭṭati, yaṃ pana bhikkhukāle aññassa bhikkhuno santakam paṭiggahitaṃ tam paṭiggahaṇaṃ na vijahati. yaṃ pi<sup>7</sup> ubhinnaṃ sādhaṇaṃ avibhajitvā ṭhapitaṃ tam pakatatto rakkhati, yaṃ pana vibhattam etass' eva santakam tam<sup>8</sup> paṭiggahaṇaṃ vijahati. vuttaṇ<sup>9</sup> c' etam Parivāre:

telam madhum<sup>10</sup> phāṇitaṃ cāpi sappim, sāmam  
gahetvāna nikkhipeyya avitivate sattāhe,  
satipaccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti, paṇhām esā kusalehi  
cintitā ti.

idaṃ hi līga-parivattanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. paṭiggahaṇaṃ nāma līga-parivattena kālakiriya<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpaccakkhānena hīnāya vattanena anupasampannassa dānena anapekkhavissajjanena acchinditvā gāhena<sup>12</sup> ca vijahati. tasmā sace pi haritakakhaṇḍam<sup>13</sup> pi paṭiggahetvā ṭhapitaṃ atthi, sabbam assa paṭiggahaṇaṃ vijahati. bhikkhuvihāre pana yaṃ kiñc' assā<sup>14</sup> santakam paṭiggahetvā vā apatiṭṭhahetvā<sup>15</sup> vā ṭhapitaṃ, sabbassa sāva issarā āharāpetvā gahetabbam. yaṃ paṇ' ettha thāvaram<sup>16</sup> tassa santakam senāsaṇaṃ vā uparopakā vā, te yass' icchati tassa dātābbā. terasasu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aññassa.

<sup>3</sup> S. °tabbo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. sabbam pi.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. omits pi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kālāṃ kiriya.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> haritaka.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. appaṭi°.

<sup>2</sup> Bp. adds yeva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. saṅkaccikā.

<sup>6</sup> S. -pphānitā°.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits tam.

<sup>10</sup> S. madhu.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. gahaṇena.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. kiñci 'ssa.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. add vā.

sammutiṣu yā bhikkhukāle laddhā sammuti sabbā tā<sup>1</sup> paṭipassambhanti,<sup>2</sup> purimikāya senāsanagāho<sup>3</sup> paṭippassambhanti. sace pacchimikāya senāsane gahite līṅgaṃ parivattati, bhikkhunīsaṅgho<sup>4</sup> c' assā uppannaṃ lābhaṃ<sup>5</sup> dātukāmo hoti, apaloketvā dātabbo.<sup>6</sup> sace bhikkhunīhi sādharanāya paṭicchannāya āpattiyaṃ parivasantassa līṅgaṃ parivattati<sup>7</sup> pakkhamānattam eva dātabbaṃ. sace mānattam carantassa parivattati puna pakkhamānattam eva dātabbaṃ. sace ciṇṇamānattassa parivattati bhikkhunīhi abbhānakammaṃ kātabbaṃ. sace akusalavipāke parikkhīne pakkhamānatakalē punad eva līṅgaṃ parivattati, chārattamānattam<sup>8</sup> eva dātabbaṃ. sace ciṇṇe<sup>9</sup> pakkhamānatte parivattati bhikkhūhi abbhānakammaṃ kātabban ti.

anantare bhikkhunīyā līṅgaparivattanavattumhi idha vuttanayen' eva sabbo vinicchayo veditabbo. ayam pana viseso: sace pi bhikkhunīkāle āpannā sañcarittāpatti paṭicchannā hoti parivāsadanam n' atthi. chārattamānattam<sup>10</sup> eva dātabbaṃ, sace pakkhamānattam carantiyā līṅgaṃ<sup>11</sup> parivattati, tato tatth' eva<sup>12</sup> chārattamānattam<sup>10</sup> eva dātabbaṃ. sace ciṇṇamānattāya parivattati, puna mānattam adatvā bhikkhūhi abbhetaḥ. atha bhikkhūhi mānatte adinne puna līṅgaṃ parivattati, bhikkhunīhi pakkhamānattam eva dātabbaṃ. atha chārattamānattam<sup>10</sup> carantassa puna parivattati, pakkhamānattam eva dātabbaṃ. ciṇṇamānattassa pana<sup>13</sup> līṅgaparivatte jāte bhikkhunīhi abbhānam<sup>14</sup> kātabbaṃ. puna parivatte ca līṅge bhikkhunībhave<sup>15</sup> tthitāya pi yā āpattiyo pubbe paṭipassaddhā tā suppaṭipassaddhā evā 'ti.

ito parāni mātuyā methunam dhamman ti ādini cattāri vatthūni uttānatthāni yeva. || 7 || mudupiṭṭhikavattumhi so kira bhikkhu naṭapubbako<sup>16</sup> tassa sippakosallattham pari-

<sup>1</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti tā.

<sup>2</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. °bhati.

<sup>3</sup> Bp. °ggāho.

<sup>4</sup> S. bhikkhusaṅgho.

<sup>5</sup> S. uppannalābho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. dātabbaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds puna.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. chārattam mānattam.

<sup>9</sup> S. ciṇṇa-.

<sup>10</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. chārattam mā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. līṅga.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. na ten' attho for tato tattheva.

<sup>13</sup> Bp. puna.

<sup>14</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. abbhānakammaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> S. bhikkhubhāve.

<sup>16</sup> S. navapubbako.

kammakatā piṭṭhi mudukā<sup>1</sup> ahosi, tasmā evaṃ kātum asakkihi. lambīvatthumhi<sup>1</sup> tassa bhikkhussa aṅgajātaṃ dīghaṃ hoti lambati tasmā *lambīti* vutto. ito parāni dve vanavatthūni uttānān' eva. || 8-9 || lepacittavatthumhi *lepacittam* nāma cittakammarūpaṃ.<sup>2</sup> dārudhītalikavatthumhi, *dārudhītalikā* nāma kaṭṭharūpaṃ. yathā ca imesu dvīsu evaṃ<sup>3</sup> aññesu pi dantarūpapotthakarūpaloharūpādisu anupādinna<sup>4</sup> kesu itthirūpesu nimitte methunarāgena upakkamantassa asuci mucatu vā mā vā dukkaṭaṃ eva. kāyasamsaggarāgena upakkamantassāpi tath' eva dukkaṭaṃ. mocanarāgena pana upakkamantassa mutte saṅghādiseso amutte thullaccayan ti. || 10 || Sundaravatthumhi ayaṃ *Sundaro* nāma Rājagahe kuladārako saddhāya pabbajito attabhāvassa abhirūpatāya Sundaro ti nāmaṃ labhi. taṃ rathiyāya gacchantam disvā samuppannachandarāgā<sup>4</sup> sā itthi imaṃ vippekāraṃ akāsi. thero pana anāgāmī tasmā so na sādīyi,<sup>5</sup> aññesaṃ pana avisayo eso. || 11 || ito paresu catūsu<sup>6</sup> vatthusu te bhikkhū jalā dummedhā mātugāma<sup>7</sup>ssa vacanaṃ gahetvā tathā katvā pacchā kukkuccāyimsu. || 12 || akkhāyitādīni<sup>7</sup> tīni vatthūni uttānatthāne 'va. dvīsu chinnaśisavatthūsu ayaṃ vinicchayo: vattakate mukhe<sup>8</sup> vivaṭe aṅgajātaṃ pavesanto sace heṭṭhā vā upari vā ubhaya-passe<sup>9</sup> vā chupantaṃ paveseti pārājikaṃ. catuhi<sup>10</sup> passehi acchupantaṃ pavesetvā abbhantare tālukaṃ<sup>11</sup> chupati pārājikaṃ eva. cattāri passāni tālukaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca acchupanto ākāsa-gatam eva katvā paveseti ca nīharati ca dukkaṭaṃ. yadi pana dantādi<sup>12</sup> suphassitā anto mukhe okāso<sup>13</sup> n' atthi, dantā ca bahi oṭṭhamamsena paṭicchannā, tattha vātena asamphuṭṭhaṃ allokāsaṃ tilaphalamattaṃ pi pavesantassa<sup>14</sup> pārājikaṃ eva. uppāṭite pana oṭṭhamamse dantesu<sup>15</sup> yeva upakkamantassa thullaccayaṃ. yo pi danto bahi nikkhamitvā

<sup>1</sup> S. ambi-.<sup>3</sup> S. omits evaṃ.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sādīyi.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. akkhayī°.<sup>9</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -passehi.<sup>11</sup> S. tālukam.<sup>13</sup> Bp. okāse.<sup>15</sup> S. dante.<sup>2</sup> S. cittaṃ kamma-.<sup>4</sup> S. samuppana-.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūsu vatthūsu.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. mukhe.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. catūhi pi.<sup>12</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. dantā suphussitā.<sup>14</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pavesentassa.



tiṭṭhati na sakkā oṭṭhehi, pidahitum tattha upakkamante pi bahi nikkhantajīvhāya upakkamante pi thullaccayam eva. jīvamānasarīre<sup>1</sup> pi bahi nikkhantajīvhāya thullaccayam eva. yadi pana bahi nikkhantajīvhāya<sup>2</sup> palivethetvā<sup>3</sup> antomūḍham pavesayati<sup>4</sup> pārājikam eva. upari gīvāya chinnaśisassa<sup>5</sup> adhobhāgena āṅgajātam pavesetvā tālukam<sup>6</sup> chupantassa pārājikam eva. aṭṭhikavatthumhi susānam gacchantassāpi dukkaṭam, aṭṭhikāni saṅkaḍḍhantassāpi<sup>7</sup> ghaṭṭentassāpi<sup>8</sup> nimitte methunarāgena upakkamantassāpi kāyasamsaggarāgena<sup>9</sup> upakkamantassāpi muccatu vā mā vā<sup>10</sup> dukkaṭam eva. mocanarāgena pana upakkamantassa<sup>11</sup> muccante saṅghādise-so, amuccante thullaccayam.<sup>12</sup> || 13 || nāgitavatthumhi<sup>13</sup> nāgamānavikā vā hotu kinnariadinam vā aññatarā, sabbattha pārājikam. yakkhivatthumhi sabbāpi<sup>14</sup> devatā yakkhiyo vā.<sup>15</sup> petivatthumhi<sup>16</sup> nijjhāmatanṇikādi<sup>17</sup> petiyo alliyitum pi na sakkā, vimānapetiyo pana atthi, yāsam kālapakkhe<sup>18</sup> akusalam vipaccati jūṇhapakkhe devatā viya sampattim anubhonti. evarūpāya petiyā vā yakkhiyā vā sace dassanagahanaāmasanaphusanaghaṭṭanāni paññāyanti pārājikam. athāpi dassanam n' atthi, itarāni paññāyanti pārājikam eva. atha dassanagahanāni na paññāyanti, āmasanaphusanaghaṭṭanehi paññāyamānehi tam puggalam visaññam katvā attano manoratham pūretvā gacchati, ayam avisayo nāma tasmā ettha avisayattā anāpatti. paṇḍakavatthupākaṭam eva. || 14 || upahatindriyavatthumhi upahatindriyo ti upahatakāyappasādo khāṇukaṇṭakam<sup>19</sup> iva sukham vā dukkham vā na vediyati avediyantassāpi sevanacittavasena āpatti. || 15 || chupitamattavatthusmiṃ<sup>20</sup> yo methunam<sup>20</sup> sevisāmiti mātugā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -mānakasarīre.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jīvhāya simply.<sup>3</sup> S.Bp. palivethetvā; B<sup>2</sup>. palivedhetvā.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. paveseti.<sup>5</sup> S. tālukam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. sakadḍha°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīṭ ghaṭṭentassāpi.<sup>8</sup> S. °saggena rāgena.<sup>9</sup> S. adds muccatu vā after vā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. adds pi.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add eva.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nāgī.<sup>13</sup> S. omits pi.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. yakkhī yeva.<sup>15</sup> Bp. peti-.<sup>16</sup> S. najjhāma-.<sup>17</sup> S. kālaṭṭakka-akus°; Bp. kālapakkhe.<sup>18</sup> S. kāṇukaṇṭam.<sup>19</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -vatthumhi.<sup>20</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. methunam dhammam paṭise°.

mam gaṇhitvā methune virajjitvā vip̐paṭisārī hoti, dukkaṭam ev' assa hoti. methunadhammassa hi pubbaṇṇapayogā hattha-gāhādayo yāva sīsam na pāpuṇanti,<sup>1</sup> tāva dukkaṭe tiṭṭhanti. sise patte pārājikam hoti, paṭhamapārājikassa hi dukkaṭam eva sāmantaṃ, itaresam tinnam thullaccayaṃ. ayam pana bhikkhu methunadhamme virajjitvā kāyasamsaggam sādīyīti veditabbo. tenāha bhagavā āpatti saṅghādisesassā 'ti. || 16 || Bhaddiyavattusmim *Bhaddiyaṃ* nāma taṃ nagaraṃ. jā-tiyā vanam nāma jātipupphagumbānam ussannatāya evam laddhanāmaṃ. taṃ tassa nagarassa upacāre vanam hoti, so<sup>2</sup> tattha nipanno, tena vātupatthambhena mahāniddam okkami ekarasam bhavaṅgam eva pavattati.<sup>3</sup> *kilīnnaṃ passitvā* ti asucikilīṭṭhaṃ passitvā. || 17 || ito parāni sādī-yanapaṭiyuttāni<sup>4</sup> cattāri vatthūni ajānanavattusū<sup>5</sup> cā 'ti pañca uttānatthān' eva. dvīsu asādīyanavattusū<sup>6</sup> *sahasā vutṭhā-sīti* āsivisena<sup>7</sup> daṭṭho viya agginā daḍḍho viya ca turitam vutṭhāsi. *akkamitvā pavatṭesi* ti appamatto bhikkhu āradha-vipassako upaṭṭhitasati khippam vutṭhahanto 'va akkamitvā bhūmiyaṃ vatṭento<sup>8</sup> parivatṭento<sup>9</sup> viloṭhento<sup>10</sup> pātesi. pu-thujjanakalyāṇakena hi evarūpesu thānesu cittaṃ rakkhi-tabbam ayaṃ ca tesam aññatara saṅgāmasīsayodho bhik-khu. || 18-20 ||

dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipannavattusmim, *divā paṭisallīyan-tenā* 'ti divā nipajjantena dvāraṃ samvaritvā paṭisallīyitun ti dvāraṃ pidahitvā nippajjitum. ettha ca kiñcāpi pāliyaṃ<sup>11</sup> ayam nāma āpattīti na vuttā, vivaritvā nipannadosena pana uppanne vattusmim: anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisallī-yantena dvāraṃ samvaritvā paṭisallīyitun ti vuttattā asaṃ-varitvā paṭisallīyantassa dukkaṭam vuttam. bhagavato hi adhippāyaṃ ñatvā Upālīttherādīhi aṭṭhakathā thapitā. atthāpatti divā āpajjati no rattin<sup>12</sup> ti imināpi c' etaṃ siddham.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. pāpuṇāti.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits hoti so and puts yo instead.

<sup>3</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vattati.

<sup>4</sup> S. -paṭisamyuttāni.

<sup>5</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. -vattuṇi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. -vatthūsu.

<sup>7</sup> Bp. āsivisena.

<sup>8</sup> S. pavatṭento.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits parivatṭento.

<sup>10</sup> S. loṭhento; B<sup>2</sup>. vihedhento; Bp. vihetṭhento.

<sup>11</sup> S. pāliyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. rattan ti.

kīdisam pana dvāram samvaritabbam kīdisam na samvaritabbam. rukkhapadaravenupadarakīlāñjapannādinam<sup>1</sup> yena kenaci kavāṭam katvā heṭṭhā udukkhale upari uttarapāsake ca pavesetvā katam parivattakadvāram eva samvaritabbam. aññam gorūpānam vajesu viya<sup>2</sup> rukkhasucikaṇṭakadvāram<sup>3</sup> gāme<sup>4</sup> gāmatthakanakam cakkalakayuttadvāram<sup>5</sup> phalakesu vā kiṭikāsu vā dve tīni cakkalakāni<sup>6</sup> yojetvā katam saṃsara-  
nakīṭikadvāram āpanesu viya katam ugghātanakīṭikadvāram dvīsu tīsu ṭhānesu veṇusalākā<sup>6</sup> goppetvā<sup>7</sup> paṇnakutisu katam salākahatthakadvāram, dussasānidvāram ti evarūpaṃ dvāram na samvaritabbam, pattahatthassakavāṭapāṇāmane pana ekam dussasānidvāram eva anāpattikaram, avasesāni paṇāmentassa āpatti. divā patisalliyantassa pana parivattakadvāram eva āpattikaram, sesāni samvaritvā vā asamvaritvā vā nipajjantassa<sup>8</sup> āpatti n' atthi. samvaritvā pana nipajjitabbam, etaṃ vattam, parivattakadvāram pana kitakena samvutam hoti. sucighaṭikādisu<sup>9</sup> dinnāsu susamvutam<sup>10</sup> eva hoti. api ca kho sucimatte<sup>11</sup> pi dinne vaṭṭati. ghaṭikāmatte<sup>12</sup> pi dinne vaṭṭati. dvārabāham phassetvā<sup>13</sup> pihitamatte pi vaṭṭati, īsakam aphassite<sup>14</sup> pi vaṭṭati. sabbanti-mena vidhinā yāvata sīsam na ppavisati tāvatā aphassite<sup>14</sup> pi vaṭṭati.<sup>15</sup> sace bahunnam<sup>16</sup> valaññjanatṭhānam<sup>17</sup> hoti, bhikkhum vā sāmaṇeram vā dvāram āvuso jaggāhiti vatvā<sup>18</sup> nipajjitum vaṭṭati. atha bhikkhū cīvarakammam vā aññam vā kiñci karonto nisinnā honti, ete dvāram jaggissantīti ābhogam katvāpi nipajjitum vaṭṭati. Kurundaṭṭhakathāyam pana upāsakam pi āpucchitvā vā esa jaggissantīti ābhogam katvā vā nipajjitum vaṭṭati. kevalam bhikkhunim vā mātugāmam vā āpucchitum na vaṭṭatīti vuttam. atha

<sup>1</sup> S. -venupadara-; B<sup>2</sup>. °ādina; Bp. -veḷupadara-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omiṭ viya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. -kaṇḍaka-; Bp. -sūci-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omiṭ gāme.

<sup>5</sup> S. cakkala°.

<sup>6</sup> S. venu-; B<sup>2</sup>. veḷu-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. goppetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. nipannassa.

<sup>9</sup> S. -ghaṭikāsu; Bp. sūci-.

<sup>10</sup> Bp. samvutam.

<sup>11</sup> Bp. sūci-.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. ghaṭikamatte; Bp. ghaṭikatte.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. phusitvā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. aphusite.

<sup>15</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vaṭṭatīti.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahūnam.

<sup>17</sup> S. -tṭhānam.

<sup>18</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.

dvārassa udukkhalam vā<sup>7</sup> uttarapāsako vā bhinn<sup>1</sup> hoti aṭṭha-  
pito vā samvaritum na sakkoti,<sup>2</sup> navakammattam vā pana  
iṭṭhakapuñño vā mattikādīnam vā rāsi<sup>3</sup> anto dvāre kato hoti,  
aṭṭam vā bandhanti yathā samvaritum na sakkoti.<sup>4</sup> evarūpe  
antarāye<sup>5</sup> asamvaritvāpi nippajjitum vaṭṭati. yadi pana  
kavātam n' atthi laddhakappam eva. upari sayantena nis-  
senim āropetvā nipajjitabbam.<sup>6</sup> sace nissenimatthake tha-  
kanakam hoti thaketvā<sup>7</sup> nipajjitabbam. gabbhe nipajjan-  
tena gabbhadvāram vā pamukhadvāram vā yaṃ kiñci sam-  
varitvā nipajjitum vaṭṭati. sace ekakuḍḍake gehe dvīsu  
passesu dvārāni katvā valañjanti,<sup>8</sup> dve pi dvārāni jaggita-  
bāni. tibhūmake<sup>9</sup> pi pāsāde dvāram jaggitabbam eva.  
sace bhikkhācārā paṭikkamma lohapāsādasadisam pāsādam  
bahū<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū divāvihārattham pavisanti saṅghattherena  
dvārapālassa dvāram jaggāhiti vatvā vā<sup>11</sup> dvārajagganam  
etassa bhāro ti ābhogam katvā vā pavisitvā nipajjitabbam.  
yāva saṅghanavakena evam eva kattabbam. pure pavisan-  
tānam dvārajagganam nāma pacchimānam bhāro ti evam  
ābhogam katum pi vaṭṭati. anāpucchā vā ābhogam vā aka-  
tvā anto gabbhe vā samvūtadvāre<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> bahi vā nipajjantā-  
nam āpatti. gabbhe vā bahi vā nipajjanakāle pi dvārajag-  
ganam nāma mahādvāre dvārapālassa bhāro ti ābhogam  
katvā nipajjitum vaṭṭati yeva. lohapāsādādisu ākāsatāle  
nipajjantenāpi dvāram samvaritabbam eva. ayam h' ettha  
saṅkhepo. idam hi<sup>14</sup> divā patisallīyanam yena kenaci parik-  
khitte sadvārabandhe ṭhāne kathitam. tasmā abbhokāse vā  
rukkhamūle vā maṇḍape vā yattha katthaci sadvārabandhe  
nipajjantena dvāram samvaritvā 'va nipajjitabbam. sace  
mahāparivenam hoti mahābodhiyaṅgaṇalohapāsādaṅgaṇasadi-  
sam bahunnam<sup>15</sup> otaranaṭṭhānam, yattha dvāram samvutam pi  
samvutaṭṭhāne na tiṭṭhati, dvāram alabhantā pākāram āru-  
hitvāpi pavisanti,<sup>16</sup> tattha samvaranākkiccam n' atthi. rattim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add vā.<sup>2</sup> S. sakkhati.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. rāsim.<sup>4</sup> S. sakkāti.<sup>5</sup> Bp. adds sati.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. nippajj°, sic passim.<sup>7</sup> Bp. adds pi.<sup>8</sup> S. valañj°.<sup>9</sup> S. °make ti.<sup>10</sup> S. bahu-.<sup>11</sup> S. mā.<sup>12</sup> S. °vutadvāre.<sup>13</sup> S. omits vā.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omit hi.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. bahūnam.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vicaranti.

dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipanno aruṇe uggate utṭhahati anāpatti.  
 sace pabujjhivā puna supati āpatti. yo pana aruṇe uggate  
 utṭhahissāmīti<sup>1</sup> paricchinditvā 'va dvāraṃ asamvaritvā  
 rattim nipajjati, yathāparicchedam eva ca<sup>2</sup> utṭhātī<sup>3</sup> tassa  
 āpattim<sup>4</sup> eva. Mahāpaccariyaṃ pana evaṃ nipajjanto anā-  
 dariyadukkaṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> na muccatīti vuttam. yo pana bahud eva  
 rattim jāgaritvā<sup>6</sup> addhānaṃ vā gantvā divā kilantarūpo  
 mañce nisinno pāde bhūmito amocetvā 'va niddāvasena ni-  
 pajjati, tassa anāpatti. sace okkantāniddo aṇānanto pi pāde  
 mañcakam āropeti āpatti yeva. nisiditvā apassāya supan-  
 tassa anāpatti. yo pi ca niddaṃ vinodessāmīti caṅkamanto  
 patitvā sahasā 'va utṭhātī tassa<sup>7</sup> pi anāpatti. yo pana  
 patitvā tatth' eva sayati na vaṭṭhātī tassa āpatti. ko muc-  
 cati ko na muccatīti. Mahāpaccariyaṃ tāva ekabhaṅgena  
 nipannako eva muccati. pāde<sup>8</sup> pana bhūmito mocetvā ni-  
 panno pi<sup>9</sup> yakkhagahitako pi visaññibhūto<sup>10</sup> pi na muccatīti  
 vuttam. <sup>11</sup>Kurundaṭṭhakathāyaṃ, bandhitvā nipajjāpito 'va  
 muccatīti vuttam.<sup>11</sup> Mahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana yo caṅka-  
 manto mucchitvā patito tatth' eva supati tassāpi<sup>12</sup> avasattā<sup>13</sup>  
 āpatti na dissati. ācariyā pana evaṃ na kathayanti. tasmā  
 āpatti yevā 'ti Mahāpadumattherena vuttam. dve pana janā  
 āpattito muccanti yeva yo ca yakkhagahitako, yo ca bandhi-  
 tvā nipajjāpito ti. || 21 || Bhārukacchakavatthumhi anāpatti  
 supinantenā 'ti yasmā supinante avasattā<sup>13</sup> evaṃ hoti. tasmā  
 Upālithero bhagavatā avinicchitapubbam piimaṃ<sup>14</sup> vatthum<sup>15</sup>  
 nayaggāhena vinicchini.<sup>16</sup> bhagavāpi ca sutvā sukathitaṃ  
 bhikkhave Upālinā apade padaṃ karonto viya ākāse padaṃ  
 dassento viya Upāli imaṃ paṇḥam kathesīti vatvā theram  
 etadagge ṭhapesi. etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upāliti.<sup>17</sup> || 22 || ito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. utṭha°.<sup>3</sup> S. utṭhātī.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pi.<sup>7</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. tassāpi.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. omīti pi.<sup>11-11</sup> S. omīti ; B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. add pana after Kurundaṭṭhakathāyaṃ.<sup>12</sup> S. tassa pi.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. idam.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. vinicchindi.<sup>2</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>. omīti ca.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. āpatti.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. jaggitvā.<sup>8</sup> S. pādena pana.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. Bp. visaññi-.<sup>13</sup> S.B<sup>2</sup>.Bp. avisayattā.<sup>15</sup> Bp. vatthu.<sup>17</sup> A. i, 25.